TEMPERANCE HISTORY

DAWSON BURNS, D.D.

Library of the Theological Seminary,
10.4.90
PRINCETON, N. J.

Division HV5025
Section B96
Shelf
Number

TEMPERANCE HISTORY.

A

CONSECUTIVE NARRATIVE

OF THE

RISE, DEVELOPMENT, AND EXTENSION

OF THE

TEMPERANCE REFORM.

BY

DAWSON BURNS, D.D

VOL. I. — 1826-61.

WITH AN INTRODUCTORY CHAPTER.

"The most remarkable instance of a combined movement in Society which History, perhaps, will be summoned to record, is that which, in our own days, has applied itself to the abatement of intemperance."—THOMAS DE QUINCEY.

LONDON:
NATIONAL TEMPERANCE PUBLICATION DEPOT,
33 PATERNOSTER ROW, E.C.

[*All Rights Reserved.*]

EDINBURGH:
PRINTED BY LORIMER AND GILLIES,
ST. ANDREW SQUARE.

PREFACE.

The preparation of this work was undertaken to meet the demand for a Temperance History, which should be concise and trustworthy in its statements, clear in its style and arrangement, and dispassionate in its tone. It is not intended to supersede or depreciate the value of existing biographies, autobiographies, local records, or general narratives of persons and events.

The leading objects contemplated by the writer were, to correct the historical errors which are scattered through various publications; to fix, once for all, the real origin of the Temperance movement of this century; to trace its diffusion in many lands; to explain its developments and methods of operation; and to convey some just impression of its high place among the moral and social activities of the age.

Conditions of space have prevented extended descriptions, and it has been a source of regret, that many excellent workers, and many interesting circumstances, have been necessarily omitted; while it is hoped that the facts presented will not be found wanting in the interest with which their relation to the stream of Temperance influence is calculated to invest them.

Accuracy is the essential characteristic of all history, and no pains have been lacking to impress this feature upon the succeeding pages; but the author will feel obliged to the critical reader for references to any supposed errors, the removal of which would increase the value of subsequent editions.

It only remains for him to state that, with a full heart, he dedicates this History to the memory of those who, in America,

and other countries, were moved and strengthened by the Divine Spirit to enter upon the Temperance Reformation ; and by whose noble labours, and courageous persistency, Humanity has incurred a debt, both of gratitude and responsibility, which can never be discharged, except by conducting their glorious enterprise to a happy consummation.

CONSTANCE VILLA, UPPER TOOTING,
LONDON, S.W.

TABLE OF CONTENTS, VOL. I.

PAGE

PREFACE v

PART I.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY—The Antiquity of Total Abstinence—The Dominion of Strong Drink — Eighteenth Century Protests — Presages of the Temperance Reform—Sunrise 1

CHAPTER II.

The Origin of the Temperance Reform in the United States—Its Introduction into Ireland, Scotland, and England [1826-29] . . 19

CHAPTER III.

The Temperance Reform in England—Progress in Ireland, Scotland and America—The Movement throughout the World—The British and Foreign Temperance Society—Rise of Total Abstinence Societies —First National Convention in the United States [1830-33] . 41

CHAPTER IV.

House of Commons Select Committee on Drunkenness — American Progress — Advances to Total Abstinence — Formation of the British Temperance Association and New British and Foreign Temperance Society—Second National Convention in the United States — The Movement in Scotland and Ireland — Temperance Societies in Europe [1834-37]. 76

CHAPTER V.

Father Mathew's Movement in Ireland—The Pledge Agitation in England — Advance of the Temperance Reform at Home and Abroad — The Medical Declaration — Temperance Literature — Formation of the National Temperance Society [1838-42] . . 137

PART II.

CHAPTER VI.

PAGE

The Irish Temperance Reform—National Temperance Society—Father Mathew's Visit to England — Scottish Temperance League—The World's Temperance Convention—Progress in the United States, the British Colonies, India, and Europe [1843-46] . . . 225

CHAPTER VII.

Scarcity and Waste—Royal Navy—Second Great Medical Declaration—Anti-Drinking Usage Association — Rise of the Band of Hope Movement — The Irish Famine — Ministerial Conference — Visit of Father Mathew to America—Losses and Gains at Home and Abroad [1847-50] 284

CHAPTER VIII.

The Great Exhibition—National Temperance Society—London Temperance League—United Kingdom Alliance—First Visit of Mr. Gough to Great Britain—Legislation—The Crimean War—The Temperance Movement Abroad [1851-56] 337

CHAPTER IX.

Visit of Hon. Neal Dow to England—Ministerial Conference—Second Visit of Mr. Gough—Temperance Literature—North of England Temperance League—Mr. J. Eaton's Legacies—Anti-Temperance Legislation—Movement among Christian Churches—The Temperance Reform in America, Australia, &c. [1857-61] . . . 403

PART I.

1826-1842.

TEMPERANCE HISTORY.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY.

THE ANTIQUITY OF TOTAL ABSTINENCE—THE DOMINION OF STRONG DRINK — EIGHTEENTH CENTURY PROTESTS — PRESAGES OF THE TEMPERANCE REFORM—SUNRISE.

THE Temperance Reform, as an organised and self-propagating movement against the causes of Alcoholic Intemperance, originated early in the year 1826. Lengthened references to antecedent times are thus excluded; but it is certainly true, and should as certainly be borne in mind, that the practice of abstinence prevailed in the remotest ages, and that its wisdom had been justified by its fruits long before Temperance Reformers arose to claim for it universal adoption.

A plea for the use of intoxicating liquors has sometimes been advanced, on the ground of its antiquity and prevalence. Historical evidence on the former point does not stretch farther back than the days of Noah, who "drank of the wine and was drunken"—surely an ominous example of cause and consequence, which is not commendatory of the smallest alcoholic indulgence. Those who believe in a primeval period of human innocence, cannot suppose that it was associated with the use of intoxicating drink; though it is not a little curious that an ancient legend ascribed an intoxicating and sensualising quality to the fruit of the "forbidden tree," a conception which Milton has embodied in his 'Paradise Lost' (Book ix.). Legends apart, there is proof that in very early times inebriating drinks, produced from the sap of trees, from the juice of fruits, and even from grain, were manufactured and largely consumed; but any argument in

their favour, drawn from this fact, would equally extend to customs probably even older, such as idolatry, human sacrifices, slavery, and polygamy; to say nothing of the numberless evils which spring from the selfishness and uncontrolled passions of human nature. On the other hand, as before remarked, there has prevailed from primitive times, and among large communities, a rule of abstinence from intoxicating drinks, due, in some cases, to ignorance concerning their production; but, in other cases, arising from a knowledge of their effects, coupled with a desire to save themselves from calamities that could thus be effectually averted. Nor is it wonderful that a principle of such salutary abstinence was often incorporated with regulations affecting the religious and civil life, and that it entered into the ethical codes of legislators and sages.

The antiquity of Total Abstinence.

The most ancient Chinese books refer the production of "Kiû" (intoxicating drink) to the time of Yu, the founder of the first dynasty, B.C. 2300, who condemned its use, and predicted that it would be a cause of much ruin. The legend significantly adds that the prohibition of Kiû by Yu was followed by a rain of gold lasting three days. In 1120 B.C., one of the most famous of Chinese rulers issued, it is said, a mandate forbidding the use of Kiû, except under circumstances of a special character.

It is noteworthy that the moral teaching of Brahminism and Buddhism, two of the most widely diffused systems of religion, agree in forbidding intoxicants. The Hindoo Shastras declare, "He who, whether Brahmin, soldier, or trader, drinks intoxicating liquor, or who, when engaged in the performance of religious rites, causes his wife to drink it with him, is an offender." One of the precepts of Buddhism is "Obey the laws, and walk steadily in the path of purity, and drink not liquors that intoxicate, or disturb the reason." Those who were called to exercise offices of trust and importance, or who were consecrated to a life of special devotion, were particularly guarded against the evil influence of strong drink. Under the Hebrew theocracy, the priests were solemnly warned not to drink wine when discharging their religious duties; and in the institution of the Nazarite Order, which probably included the Prophetical Order, we find the principle of abstinence enjoined, and even applied, to all the produce of the vine. In the Book of Proverbs, which con-

tains the ethical wisdom of the Hebrews, we have the same dread of intoxicating drink displayed, and the same abstinence imposed. It is "a scorner" and "a brawler." Men are not to "look upon it," for "at the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder;" and kings and princes are not to use it, or desire it, lest they should "forget the law, and pervert the judgment of any that is afflicted." In the books of the Prophets it is pronounced a "treacherous dealer," and "venom," and is employed as a symbol of Divine wrath.

The Greeks were not without similar ideas. Homer represents Hector, the Trojan hero, as refusing the cup of strong drink offered him by his mother; and of the Hippomolgi or Abii, whom he describes as "milk-nourished," he speaks as "the most upright of men." Herodotus tells of a race of Ethiopians, called Macrobians from their longevity, who commonly lived to 120 years, whose beauty and size were remarkable, and whose beverage was milk. Among the later Greeks, the users of wine undiluted with water, were considered intemperate; and Plato in his 'Laws' makes one of the speakers recommend, with the approval of those present, that no wine should be drunk by persons when engaged in important business, whether in war or civil affairs, or common life. Philo-Judæus, the Jewish interpreter of Platonism, remarks—"It must be considered that the use of wine is most unprofitable to the soul for all purposes of life." How the early Romans were alive to danger from this cause, is seen by the absolute prohibition of wine (*temetum*) to all women, and the tradition that it was rarely used in the times of their primitive simplicity. Even in the days of her social degeneracy, Rome was wise enough to provide her legions with nothing stronger than posca (acid drink); and in her attempts to subjugate the tribes of Germany and Gaul, she had to confront some who were as much averse to the slavery of Bacchus as to the yoke of the invaders. Cæsar states that one of the most warlike of these tribes were the Suevi, who, he says, "did not permit wine to be imported among them at all, because they considered that it rendered men effeminate and unfitted them for labour." Of the Nervii he writes in similar terms.

The Mohammedan prohibition of wine has made abstinence from its use religiously binding on a large portion of mankind. This prohibition is contained in two passages of the Koran (chap-

ters ii. and v.), and the latter and longer passage reads thus—"O true believer, truly, wine, and lots, and images, and divining arrows, are an abomination and the work of Satan; therefore, avoid them, that ye may prosper. Satan seeketh to sow dissension and discord among you by means of wine and lots, and to divert you from remembering God, and from prayer; will ye not abstain from them?" It will be seen that these commands were fourfold, and were directed against four prevalent and pernicious habits; to object, therefore, to the command respecting wine, as if it stood alone, is most unjust; nor can any student of history deny that the general observance of this rule, during the first centuries of the Saracen empire, greatly conduced to its rapid extension, thus proving, in the most practical manner, the non-necessity of strong drink for the greatest enterprises of war and peace. Some objectors to Total Abstinence point to the superiority of Western drinking nations over Eastern abstaining populations; but such a comparison is superficial and delusive. This superiority might as well be adduced to prove that drunkenness is better than abstinence; it fails to allow for the vast advantages of a Christian over a Moslem civilisation; and it disregards the obvious fact that the Mohammedans who are most degraded, physically and morally, are precisely those who do not obey the prohibition against wine, but habitually consume, not only it, but also raki, a distilled spirit, which some of them plead is not forbidden in the Koran, but without adding the sufficient reason, that it was not known till five or six centuries after the Koran was issued. Among the abstaining classes of Mohammedans, the benefits of this practice are evident now, as they have always been, and cause even Mussulmans to compare favourably with vast multitudes who are heirs of the great social and religious privileges of our Christian faith.

Taking into account the authority still wielded by Brahminism, Buddhism, and Mohammedanism, over a large majority of the human race, and the obedience often rendered to their rule of abstinence from intoxicating drinks, it is probable that the civilised portions of the world have always contained a larger number of abstainers from such beverages than users of them.

In the case of the aboriginal New Zealanders we have had evidence, almost in our own time, of the existence of a race, unsurpassed at the time of their discovery, for physical vigour

and longevity, who were absolutely ignorant of any intoxicating fluid, and whose only drink was water. This happy ignorance was dispelled on the arrival of the white man; and the remnant of the native race known as Maories are finding their only hope of preservation in a return to their forefathers' avoidance of the fire-waters, that have proved more fatal to their race than the wars and diseases which their intercourse with Europeans has brought upon them.

The Drink curse in early times.

It remains true, however, that from very ancient times, and in many countries, the use of intoxicating liquors was common and was productive of much evil. Assyria and Egypt were addicted to an intemperance which prevented their moral development, though in Egypt some restraint was imposed for a long period upon the kings. In India, as in China, the ancient writings point to the use of intoxicating drinks, sometimes as prevalent as it was pernicious. The idolatry and drunkenness abounding in the kingdoms of Israel and Judah, are vividly pictured in the prophetical Scriptures. The overthrow of Babylon was the natural sequence of vinous licentiousness. If, as appears likely from the legendary account of Cyrus the Great by Xenophon, the earlier Persians were an abstemious people, the descriptions of Herodotus present their descendants in a very different light, and explain the easy subversion of their monarchy. It is difficult to say how far this result may have been due to the religious honour paid by the Persian and Median Fire-worshippers to the fermented juice of the Soma plant, its intoxicating effects being strangely confounded with those of supernatural inspiration. The modern Parsees are the survivors of this sect, but some of them, more enlightened than their ancestors as to the real cause and character of alcoholic excitement, are among the most earnest opponents of the use of inebriating drinks and drugs in India, and of the laws which encourage their consumption. The premature death of Alexander the Great (B.C. 323) was hastened by drinking; and it is not too much to say, that, had he been an abstainer from wine, some of the chief errors of his career would have been avoided, and his marvellous abilities would have made mankind more indebted than they have been to the statesman who founded Alexandria, and the soldier who carried Greek conquests and culture from the Hellespont to the Punjaub. The losses inflicted upon the human

race by wine cannot be numbered or measured, but the early death of Alexander probably involved the greatest of them all. Rome, in conquering the East, contracted the vices of the Provincials; and Pliny the Elder, in describing the wines of his day, breaks forth into an exclamation which marks the extent of the evil as it lay spread before his eyes—"So vast are our efforts, so vast our labours, and so regardless of cost, which we lavish on a liquid (wine) that deprives man of his reason, and drives him to frenzy and the commission of a thousand crimes."

The decay of man and manliness led to the fall of the Roman Empire, and this decay was due, in a large measure, to the influence of Bacchus, a deity practically worshipped by the subjects of the Cæsars long after they had discarded the other gods of Olympus. Hermits and the Therapeutæ followed a life free from this disturbing influence; but the professed conversion of the Empire to Christianity, left it a slave to the most sensual passions. Even before this great change, the feasts held to commemorate the deaths of the Christian martyrs, were disgraced by a drunkenness in keeping with the excesses of a heathen saturnalia. The condition of Europe during the Middle Ages as to drink and drinking is reflected in its literature, and in its legislation, ecclesiastical, national, and municipal; and it displays a state in which the grossness of the lower grades, and the polite profligacy of the highest, were fostered by the drinks that prey on virtue and pamper vice.

When the tribes of Northern Europe renounced their ancestral heathenism, they retained many of those habits which were connected with the lavish consumption of ale, cider, and mead; and though these liquors were far weaker, alcoholically, than many of the intoxicating drinks now in use, the quantity quaffed made the ultimate result certain. The old orgies characterised the re-named feasts and festivals, and the churches themselves were not free from the most odious scenes of revelry and drunkenness. The Saxons who settled in England were notorious for their drinking indulgences, even after their professed conversion to Christianity; and historians refer to this as one of the causes of their defeat at the battle of Hastings. Chronicler after chronicler, century after century, tell the same tale of social degradation from this evil habit, which will account, in a considerable degree, for that slow

advance in civilisation which marked the countries that had enjoyed for ages the glorious inheritance of the Christian religion.

The curse aggravated by distillation.

By the knowledge of distillation, and its application to fermented liquors, the alcoholic plague became more fatal than ever. The Arabian alchemists acquired the secret, long known to the Chinese and Hindoos, of drawing off by heat, and afterwards condensing, the spirituous vapour of fermented fluids; and though the spirit thus obtained was for a long time used in Europe as a medicinal preparation, and regarded as something quite different from the liquors that had yielded it, the popular delusion as to some peculiar virtue inherent in it for the healing of diseases led, by an easy transition, to its free circulation. From the sixteenth century downwards its use was extended under the combined influence of medical commendation, appetite, and legislation. The work of reform, when attempted by Sigismund de Dietrichstein in 1517, was of small avail, though placed under the auspices of St. Christopher; and Maurice, the Landgrave of Hesse, fared little better with his "Order of Temperance," founded 25th December, 1600, the members of which were bound to abstinence from ardent spirits, strong wines, and strong malt liquors, and limited to mild beer and a specified quantum of lighter wines, all intoxication to be avoided.

In our own country, ardent spirits were known as "strong waters," "cordials," "*aqua vitæ*" "brandy" (burnt wine), "*Geneva*" (gin); in Ireland as "*usquebaugh*" (whiskey); and as they more speedily produced the effects for which all inebriating liquids were used, alcohol, in this less diluted form, became more and more resorted to for the production of illicit pleasure, followed though it was by its inevitable penalties.

England in the sixteenth, seventeenth, and eighteenth centuries.

Yet down to the reign of Charles II. the intemperance of this country continued to spring in a preponderating proportion from the use of fermented liquors. To the vast extent and melancholy results of that intemperance, there is unanimous evidence. In the introduction to his 'Utopia,' Sir Thomas More refers, among other causes of degeneration, to "tippling houses, taverns, brothels, and other dens of iniquity, wine and beer houses, and places of gambling. Do not all these, after rapidly exhausting the resources of their devotees, educate them for crime?" The laws passed

under Tudor and Stuart sovereigns, indicate the pressure, as well as the prevalence, of the vice; and while the famous Assize Sermon of Rev. R. Bolton, B.D., in which he described ale-houses as "hell-houses," and "nurseries of the Devil," pointed to the public source of the evil, the question of Milton—"What more foul common sin among us than drunkenness?"—(Tetrachordan, 1644), sums up the case as regards the England of his day, with a force which all contemporary testimony tends only to confirm. Nor did the rule of Cromwell lead to much visible improvement, as appears from 'The Blemish of the Government, Shame of Religion, Disgrace of Mankind, or a charge drawn up against Drunkards, and presented to His Highness the Lord Protector, in the name of the Sober Partie in the three Nations,' by R. Yonge; London, 1658. [This was reprinted in facsimile in 1863.]

Yet, sad as the state of Society was under the first Stuarts and the Commonwealth, the Restoration of Charles II. brought in a new flood of drunken defilement. See 'England's Bane, or the Daily Danger of Drinking,' by Edward Bury; London, 1672. Sir Matthew Hale, the eminent judge, in his 'Advice to my Grand-children,' observes: "The places of judicature which I have long held in this kingdom have given me opportunity to observe the original cause of most of the enormities that have been committed for the space of nearly twenty years; and by close observation I have found, that if the murders and manslaughters, the burglaries and robberies, the riots and tumults, the adulteries, fornication, rapes, and other great enormities that have happened in that time, were divided into five parts, four of them have been the issue and product of excessive drinking at taverns or ale-house meetings."

The Revolution of 1688, while it placed the political liberties of England on a permanent basis, was followed by an increase of the materials of rapid intoxication. With a fatuity that almost baffles belief, legislation encouraging the manufacture and free sale of distilled spirits, took place in the reigns of William and Mary, Anne, and George I.; and De Foe, who in his 'True Born Englishman' in 1701 had satirised the popular love of ale and its social evils, lived long enough to write in 1725:—"I am told there are about 5000 (Gin Doctors) set up in and about this city within a few years past, and that all or most of them have a very

good practice," and he goes on to remark that our ancestors had only "outrageous" methods of suicide, "but now we have nothing to do but drink and die." It was not without a certain amount of characteristic consistency that, in 1723, there should have issued from the press a composition of ninety-six pages—'Ebrietatis Encomium; or, the Praise of Drunkenness,' &c., by Boniface Oinophilus. [Reprinted in 1873.]

The public intemperance wrought ravages that were apparent in every class of society,—education and rank serving neither as deterrent nor cure,—and the only diminution of the curse was from such changes of the law, and such prohibitions of the use of grain in distillation, as tended to reduce the circulation of the more pernicious drinks. This Gin epidemic, or rather series of epidemics, produced effects so hideous, that compared with them the results of beer drinking seemed to stand out in mild relief; a contrast which Hogarth has depicted in his "Gin Lane" and "Beer Lane," though contemporary writers do not fail to speak of the ale-house and tavern as being, as of old, the nurseries of vice and crime. Any subsequent improvement was inconsiderable in proportion to the amount of evil that remained; and economists such as Arthur Young, not less than poets like Cowper and Crabbe, witnessed to the demoralisation and distresses flowing from a source absolutely within human control. The legislation which largely reduced the duty on spirits in 1826, aggravated the disorder, although no doubt the apparently augmented consumption, especially in Scotland and Ireland, was partially due to reduction of smuggling and illicit distillation. But things were confessedly very bad, and it was universally agreed that "something must be done," if they were to become any better. What was done by men of position will be described in another chapter.

Abstinence in England.

That practice of abstinence already referred to, as having been related to the highest antiquity and purest morality of our race, received numerous illustrations in the course of our national history. Under the name of 'Water Drinkers' there have lived in most, if not all, periods of that history, those who, even before the introduction of distilled spirits, abstained from every kind of intoxicating liquor as articles of luxury or diet. Shakespeare may be supposed to have had these in mind when he

makes 'Adam,' in 'As You Like It' utter these expressive words:—

"Though I am old, yet am I strong and lusty,
For in my youth I never did apply
Hot and rebellious liquors in my blood."

The 17th Century.

And that representatives of this class were not confined to any grade or occupation, may be inferred from philosophers like Locke, Boyle, and Newton, who testified to the advantages of an abstemiousness which almost, if not altogether, excluded the use of any intoxicating drinks; while among the gayest of poets and courtiers was Edmund Waller, who in the court of Charles II. was notable for his unflagging vivacity, underived from the wine cup. The muse of Milton glorified both the principles and practice of the Temperance that prefers honest water to treacherous wine.

The 18th Century.

In the latter part of the 17th century and the opening of the 18th century we have Sir John Floyer, and Drs. Mainwaring, Cullen, Gregory, Baynard, and George Cheyne, not to overlook John Smith the writer of that singular work 'The Curiosities of Common Water' (1723), who were preachers of the same faith. Dr. George Cheyne is particularly to be noticed for the repeated statements in his 'Essay on Health and Long Life,' and other writings against the use of fermented as well as distilled liquors. Dr. E. Baynard relates that, on a visit to Northampton about 1703, he saw a noted old man named John Bailes, who claimed to be over 128½ years old, and who was generally believed by the townspeople to be a centenarian. His drink was water, and he told Dr. Baynard that, with the exception of a few persons, he had buried the town of Northampton twenty times over. "Strong drink kills 'em all," said the old man. However exaggerated this impromptu statement may have been, it presupposes a great amount of drinking, with its rank results of disease and death.

In 1725 the Royal College of Physicians presented a Remonstrance against the common sale of spirits, a protest in which the medical profession at large heartily joined. Benjamin Franklin, then a British subject, proved in 1725 to his fellow-craftsmen in London, that a water-drinker could surpass beer-drinkers as much in vigour as in thrift. Dr. John Armstrong in his 'Art of Preserving Health' (1744) thus addressed port wine:—

"Ah! sly deceiver! branded o'er and o'er
Yet still believed! exulting o'er the wrecks
Of sober vows."

The celebrated Bishop Berkeley in his 'Minute Philosopher' (1732) makes Crito relate a fable told by a Swiss philosopher, of a competition between two demons, Brandy and Gunpowder, in which Brandy proved himself a greater master in the art of destruction than his rival. In his 'Siris' Bishop Berkeley refers to the same subject; and in a continuation in 1752 he speaks of "that execrable plague of distilled spirits which do all without exception operate as a slow poison, preying on the vitals and wasting the health and strength of body and soul; which pest of human kind is, I am told, gaining ground in this country (Ireland) already too thin of inhabitants." As early as 1734 Rev. Dr. Stephen Hales issued his 'Friendly Admonition to the Drinkers of brandy and other distilled spirituous liquors,' followed in 1750 by his essay 'On the Unwholesomeness and Destructiveness of Fermented, Distilled, and Spirituous Liquors.' It is not a little remarkable that Dr. Hales' writings on this subject were introduced into Sweden, and made the ground of an attack upon the use of spirits in that country. In 1744 the eminent Bishop of Sodor and Man, Dr. Thomas Wilson, fearing the importation of large quantities of spirits into the Isle of Man, urged the clergy to warn their people "of the danger of coming within the border of this destructive poison," and he forwarded to them small papers on the subject for distribution. The Bishop of Worcester, Dr. Isaac Maddox, preached before the Lord Mayor and Aldermen a sermon on Easter Monday 1750, which was afterwards published with an Appendix in which the trade in ardent spirits is strongly denounced, and its evils laid bare. John Wesley strengthened a weak constitution by abstinence, and while forbidding dram-drinking to his preachers, discouraged the use of wine as well as spirits. In 1760 John Wesley visited several German settlements in Ireland of which he thus writes, "In the morning I proceeded to another colony of Germans at Ballygarane; the third at Court Mattrass, a mile from Killikeen [the first settlement]. I suppose that such towns are scarce to be found again in England or Ireland. There is no cursing or swearing, no Sabbath breaking, no drunkenness, no ale-houses." (John Wesley's Journal, July

9th, 1760). In 1764 petitions were presented from various incorporated trades of Dublin to the Irish House of Commons, setting forth the decay of trade &c., owing to the increase of spirit drinking; and these petitions being referred to a Committee of the whole House, the Committee found, upon consideration, that the consumption of spirits had "grievously increased" among the lower classes in the city and county of Dublin; that "the dram shops had increased so much as to become the greatest inconvenience;" and that "the decay of manufactures, the riots and combinations, murders, and crowds of incurables, were principally due to the use of ardent spirits." We may consider it possible that action in the way of reform was taken in some places, and by some persons; but if taken, no record seems to have been preserved.

In 1759-60, the closing of the malt distilleries in Scotland had produced so much good, that the prospect of their re-opening caused great alarm at Lead Hills, where a public meeting was held, which adopted an appeal denouncing the proposal, the distilleries being described as "devouring machines," and "voracious vultures," and the spirits manufactured in them as "stupefying poison;" and the audience resolved to abstain from all such spirits, and not to drink anything in a tavern or alehouse where they were sold. Dr. Samuel Johnson was an abstainer from all intoxicating drinks for at least two-thirds of his literary career. The testimony of Dr. Smollett in his 'Travels through France and Italy' (1776) is of the greater force, as no one will charge that eminent novelist with a leaning towards an ascetic disposition:—"The longer I live, the more convinced I am, that wine and all fermented liquors are pernicious to the human constitution, and that for the preservation of health and exhilaration of spirits, there is no beverage comparable to simple water." John Howard, the prince of philanthropists, ascribed to abstinence from fermented liquors much of his remarkable immunity from disease. Dr. A. Fothergill, writing against ardent spirits in 1796, refers to Dr. Benjamin Pugh, then in his eighty-second year, as having been from "early youth" an abstainer from all spirituous and fermented liquors, and feeling "as capable of mental and corporeal exertion as he was at twenty-five."

The 19th Century (1800-18).

It is further interesting to observe that a galaxy of scientific advocates of total abstinence from alcoholic drinks, clustered round

the closing of the 18th and opening of the 19th centuries. Dr. Thomas Trotter, physician to the Navy; Dr. Erasmus Darwin, who put his creed into his own example, and made converts to his views; Dr. Thomas Beddoes, of Bristol, whose 'Hygeia' is a well-spring of temperance and sanitary truth; while Dr. Garnett in his lectures on Zoonomia, Sir Anthony Carlisle, and Dr. T. Forster, anticipated that teaching which many conceive to be peculiar to the present Temperance propaganda. In Dr. Trotter's 'Essay on Drunkenness' (1804), he relates that while residing at Plymouth Dock (Devonport), he procured the suppression of 200 grogshops, prior to the short Peace with France in 1802; a measure of the greatest benefit to the sailors paid-off at that port. 'Some Enquiries into the Effects of Fermented Liquors by a Water-Drinker' appeared in 1814, and the writer, Mr. Basil Montagu, Q.C., the editor of 'Bacon's Works,' was a personal proof of the union of a laborious professional and literary life, with the avoidance of all inebriating liquors. The same abstinence from fermented liquors was not unknown among some of our English peasantry. Mr. Rush, the United States Minister at the English Court in 1812, states in his 'Recollections' that he was informed by Mr. Coke, of Holkham, that though banking along the seaside was considered the hardest work done in Norfolk, those who followed it drank "nothing but water," and found their strength fail them if they "drank cider, beer, or spirits."

There seems reasonable evidence that at Skibbereen, in the south of Ireland, a Total Abstinence Society existed in 1817, or soon after. In that year Mr. Jeffery Sedwards, a nailor, became an abstainer, and induced twelve others, some of whom had been intemperate like himself, to follow his reformed example. They met at one another's houses, but a tea-meeting having been held, which was largely attended, an Association under the title of 'The Abstinence Society' was formed, which held its meetings in school-rooms, till the members, wishing for a meeting-place of their own, erected one by their personal labour—the dimensions being fifty feet long, twenty feet wide, and sixteen feet high. This hall, built in 1824, was burnt down in 1854. The members of the society often went in procession through Skibbereen and the neighbouring towns and villages, and at one time were said to have been five hundred strong. The first rule of this society was—"No

person can use malt or spirituous liquors, or distilled waters, or anything intoxicating, except prescribed by a priest or doctor." It was of the nature of a Benefit Society, and this feature helped, no doubt, to keep it in existence until it became part of the great reform under Father Mathew. Mr. Sedwards died in 1861, aged 85, at which date two others at least of the original members were living—Messrs. Denis Mara, and James White. This society, however useful, resembled others in America prior to 1826, in being strictly local, and in contributing nothing to that self-propagating movement which constitutes the modern Temperance Reform.

Four sermons on 'The Effects of Ardent Spirits and other Inebriating Liquors,' preached by Rev. James Yates, M.A., in Glasgow in 1817, were published as a pamphlet of 60 pages in 1818. One passage was as follows:—"Let it be observed, then, that the person who is addicted to the use of ardent spirits is in the habit of *swallowing poison.* He takes it diluted more or less with water, and in the same proportion its deleterious power is abated. He may, by taking small quantities regularly, become less susceptible of its excitement, and its destructive efficacy will then discover itself more gradually. But still it is a poison, and as such it infallibly operates in undermining the constitution, and producing disease and death." Mr. Yates alludes to a poem by Mr. Hector M'Neil entitled 'Scotland's Straith,' in which the Spirit of the Still, which had made Scotland's greatest bard its victim, is strongly denounced. That all this should have occurred without an attempt to apply the principle of association to a general attack upon the drinking customs of society—in other words, to inaugurate a Temperance Reform—might be regarded as surprising, unless account were taken of the difficulties which surrounded such an enterprise in any part of the reign of George III.

North America.

The American Colonies of the British Crown, thirteen in number, with a population of about three millions before the Revolution, suffered severely from that curse of intemperance which had done so much to deprave and destroy the Red Indians of the Western Continent; but that they were not insensible to at least one of the aspects of the evil, may be inferred from the fact, that the Continental Congress held in Philadelphia, unanimously passed on February 24, 1774, the following resolution:—"Resolved—That it be recommended to the several legislatures in

The Continental Congress, 1774.

the United States immediately to pass laws the most effectual, for putting an immediate stop to the pernicious practice of distilling grain, by which the most extensive evils are likely to be derived, if not quickly prevented." In Philadelphia also lived at this time a well-known member of the Society of Friends, Anthony Benezet, who is thought to have been the author of an anonymous publication in 1774 on distilled liquors, under the title of 'The Mighty Destroyer Destroyed.' But whether or not he had to do with this production, he issued in 1778, with his own name, a twelve-paged tract entitled, 'Remarks on the Nature and Bad Effects of Spirituous Liquors,' giving the opinions of English physicians and others. Though a man of peace, he did not refrain from strong language, when he spoke of those "infernal spirits," and inquired—"How much, then, is it the bounden duty of those who have it in their power, to withhold this destructive man-bane, either as parents, masters, or rulers of the people committed to their trust?" But a stronger impulse to action proceeded from the same city seven years later, due to the vigorous intellect and benevolent heart of one of America's noblest sons—Dr. Benjamin Rush. From Benezet's pamphlet, or other sources, Dr. Rush had probably become acquainted with something of what had been written in England for many years past against distilled liquors; and his professional duties had made him conversant with the deleterious consequences of dram-drinking. Hence he wrote in 1777 an Address to the American soldiers in the War of Independence, exhorting them to avoid the use of ardent spirits. In 1785 appeared his tractate entitled—'An Inquiry into the Effects of Ardent Spirits upon the Human Mind and Body.' Subsequent issues received additions from the author's hand. Dr. Rush's essay was widely read, and made a strong impression.* It was reprinted in the London 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and the influence it exerted in America may be traced in the Memorial of the College of Physicians to the Senate of the United States Congress,

Dr. Rush, 1785-1811.

* Possibly one result of such discussions may be found in the interesting case of a Baptist minister known as "Father Thurston," residing at Newport, Rhode Island (1790-1800) who also worked as a cooper, but refused to make the casks intended for the conveyance of rum from the West Indies. This self-denying opposition to the drink traffic is believed to have impressed the mind of Dr. W. E. Channing, then a student at Newport.

signed December 27, 1790, and presented December 29, in which the use of ardent spirits was deprecated, and high duties upon them besought. Dr. Rush enforced his views by appeals in person to Yearly Meetings of the Society of Friends and to the Methodist Episcopal Conference. The rule of Wesley against selling or using any ardent spirits except as a medicine, had been incorporated into the constitution of the Methodist Episcopal Church at its organisation in 1784, and in some districts commendable attempts were made to carry it out. Certain of the early American Methodist ministers were as decided upon this point as John Wesley had been; and it is related of Bishop Asbury that he would not take ardent spirit, even as a medicine, when it was prescribed on one occasion by Dr. Rush himself. Individual labourers in the same cause may have existed, of whom nothing is now known; but we hear of one, Mr. Micajah Pendleton, of Virginia, as having signed a pledge of abstinence from spirits in 1800, and inducing a number of his neighbours to do the same. About this time Dr. Timothy Dwight had delivered his impressive sermons on drunkenness to the students of Yale College; and in 1806, Dr. Ebenezer Porter preached powerfully on the same subject. Limited abstinence, indeed, had been both counselled and practised elsewhere. As early as 1789 many farmers of Lichfield County, Connecticut, combined to do their farming work without spirituous liquors. In 1805 the "Sober Society" was formed at Allentown, New Jersey, followed in three years by a "Temperance Society" at Moreau, Saratoga County, New York. Dr. B. J. Clark, a young physician of
1808. Moreau, called in March, 1808, on Rev. Libbeus Armstrong, and proposed the formation of a Temperance society. This was done on April 30, and forty-seven gentlemen signed the constitution. The members were not to take any distilled liquors or wine, except medicinally, or wine, except at public dinners, or in a religious rite. Any member transgressing this rule was to be fined 25 cents. (1s.), and he incurred the same fine if he offered any such drinks to any other persons. If he became intoxicated, the fine was increased to 50 cents. (2s.). Mr. Armstrong delivered the first address to this singular society, August 25, but he lived to rejoice in all the subsequent Temperance developments, up to the passing of the Maine Liquor Law in 1851.

In 1809, at Greenfield, New York State, a Society was established whose members were pledged against the use of distilled spirits. Dr. Rush's last personal appeal to a great religious body was made to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in 1811. It was in that year, also, that at the meeting of the General Association of Connecticut (including Presbyterians and Congregationalists) held at Fairfield, a Committee was appointed on the subject of intemperance, but when it reported to the next meeting, held in June, 1812, at Sharon, that nothing could be done, Rev. (Dr.) Lyman Beecher moved that a Committee of three be at once named, and being elected Chairman, he drew up a Report, which was presented the following day, and suggested various practical methods of abating drinking usages by churches and other bodies. This Report was accepted with the approval of the venerable Dr. T. Dwight, and its suggestions were recommended by the General Assembly for the adoption of its membership. 1809. 1811-12.

On February 5, 1813, the Massachusetts Society for the Suppression of Intemperance was instituted at Boston "to discountenance and suppress the too free use of ardent spirits, and its kindred vices, profaneness and gambling." In 1814 the 'United Brethren in Christ' included in their Book of Discipline the following rule:—"Every member shall abstain from strong drink, and use it only when necessity requires it as a medicine." The Rev. (Dr.) Heman Humphrey, Rev. (Dr.) Calvin Chapin, Rev. (Dr.) Eliphalet Nott, Rev. Lyman Beecher, and a few others sounded the alarm in the ears of a half-slumbering church. On Feb. 19, 1817, the Presbyterian Synod of Geneva County, New York State, after considering a letter addressed to them by Joseph Falcett, a minister of the Society of Friends, advised all members "to discourage the manufacture and unnecessary use of ardent spirits," and on Feb. 18, 1818, this Synod resolved, on the motion of Rev. W. Wisner, to recommend all members "wholly to abstain from the use of ardent spirits except for medicinal purposes." On returning to his own charge at Ithaca, Mr. Wisner induced his Church Session, March 5, to adopt a resolution—"That we will neither use it ourselves [nor] suffer it to be used in our families, nor furnish it to those in our employ, except for medicinal purposes." At Hector, New York State, after a preliminary meeting, held March 18, 1818, at the suggestion of Mr. Wm. Smith, a farmer, who had 1813. 1814. 1817-18.

abstained from ardent spirits for twenty-four years, the Hector Temperance Society was formed, April 3, on the basis of total abstinence from using and providing ardent spirits, except as a medicine. The Massachusetts Society for the Suppression of Intemperance held yearly meetings, and did something by addresses and publications to keep before the people of that State the evils
1823-24. of the Drinking System. At the annual meeting, May 30, 1823, a Committee was appointed to consult with the Mayor of Boston as to improving the laws relating to spirit licences and similar subjects; and at the next annual meeting, May 28, 1824, "it was resolved to request the members to sign an obligation that they will not distribute liquors to those employed by them to labour;" and this resolution was to be made known to the public and to the auxiliaries of the Society.

Excellent, however, as were all the efforts above narrated, put forth in America and elsewhere, they were isolated, partial, and at
1826. best merely local. At length came the dawn of 1826; and when a central organisation was formed, animated by a spirit of earnest propagandism, a new era was ushered in, and then was the Temperance Reformation born. Sunrise had come at last.

CHAPTER II.

1826-1829.

THE ORIGIN OF THE TEMPERANCE REFORM IN THE UNITED STATES—ITS INTRODUCTION INTO IRELAND, SCOTLAND, AND ENGLAND.

Section I.—America, 1826 and 1827.

1826.

THE UNITED STATES.

AMONG other titles to distinction, the City of Boston has that of being the birthplace of the Temperance Reform. Near to its beautiful Common stands Park Street Church; in the vestry of which, on January 10, 1826, a number of Christian ministers and laymen met "to take into consideration the evils of intemperance, and the importance of further exertions to restrain them." The Hon. George Odiorne was chosen Moderator, and Rev. Wm. Jenks, D.D., Clerk. After prayer and deliberation, two resolutions were adopted. The first was—"That it is expedient that more systematic and more vigorous efforts be made by the Christian public to restrain and prevent the intemperate use of intoxicating liquors." The second resolution related to the selection of an efficient Travelling Agent. A Committee was appointed to consider and report to an adjourned meeting. On February 13, the second meeting took place, composed, as before, of members of the largest Religious denominations in the United States, when the Preamble and Constitution submitted by the Committee were unanimously adopted. The Preamble, or Proclamation as it might be called, was befitting the memorable occasion. Its breadth of principle, and nobility of sentiment, were worthy of a Reform destined to elevate the condition of Humanity and execute the beneficent purposes of Heaven. It ran as follows:—

Jan. 10, 1826.

Feb. 13, 1826.

"Whereas the improper use of intoxicating liquors has been found by experience to be the source of evils of incalculable magnitude, both as to the temporal and eternal interests of individuals, families, and communities, and whereas the prevalence

Preamble to the constitution of the American

1826. THE UNITED STATES. Temperance Society.

of this vice has such a fatal efficacy in hindering the success of all the common means which God has appointed for the moral and religious improvement of men; and whereas the various measures which the friends of Christian morality have adopted, though not altogether unsuccessful, have been found quite insufficient to give any effectual and permanent check to this desolating evil; and whereas some more vigorous means are evidently required, some system of instruction and action, which will make a steady and powerful impression on the present and following generations, and will ultimately effect a change of public sentiment and practice in regard to the use of intoxicating liquors, and thus put an end to that widespreading intemperance which has already caused such desolations in every part of our country, and which threatens destruction to the best interests of this growing mighty Republic; therefore, the friends of domestic and social happiness, now present, wishing to do all in their power to promote the welfare of their fellow-men, resolve to form a Society with the following Constitution."

It is noteworthy that the phrase, "intoxicating liquors," was employed in this weighty Manifesto, instead of "distilled spirits," though, at first, the attack was to be directed against the use of the intoxicating liquors most commonly used in the United States. The wider and happier phrase renders this document applicable to the Temperance Reform in all its stages of development. The reference to the American Republic was natural in view of the immediate task before the founders of the Society. The "Constitution" consisted of nine Articles, the first of which gave the Society its name—"The American Society for the Promotion of Temperance." The other Articles had relation to the election of members and officers, and their various duties; the whole closing with an impressive declaration that the highest object of the Temperance movement was not the reformation of the intemperate, however desirable, but the prevention of intemperance. The meeting then proceeded to elect the first members of the Society, fifteen in number—Rev. Dr. Woods, Rev. Dr. Jenks, Rev. Justin Edwards, Rev. Warren Fay, Rev. B. B. Wisner, Rev. F. Wayland, Rev. T. Merritt, Hon. Marcus Morton, Hon. Samuel Hubbard, Hon. William Reed, Hon. George Odiorne, John Tappan, Esq., William Ropes, Esq., Dr. James Chaplin, and S. V. S. Wilder, Esq. The

members then chose the Officers and Executive Committee; President, Hon. Marcus Morton; Vice-President, Hon. Samuel Hubbard; Treasurer, William Ropes, Esq.; Auditor, John Tappan, Esq.; Executive Committee—Rev. Leonard Woods, D.D., Rev. Justin Edwards, John Tappan, Esq., Hon. George Odiorne, S. V. S. Wilder, Esq. At a subsequent meeting, held March 12, "the Society proceeded to elect eighty-four gentlemen residing in the Northern and Middle States, as additional members." During the same month the Executive Committee sent forth their Address, a short, but powerful appeal. Among its passages are some which cannot be read without deep interest, as depicting the existing condition of things in the United States, despite that country's exceptional privileges and blessings; and as exposing the perils constantly associated with the use, and even presence, of intoxicating drink :—

1826. THE UNITED STATES. March 12, 1826.

"The evils resulting from an improper use of intoxicating liquors have become so extensive and desolating, as to call for the immediate, vigorous, and persevering efforts of every philanthropist, patriot, and Christian. The number of lives annually destroyed by this vice in our own country, is thought to be more than thirty thousand; the number of persons who are diseased, distressed, and impoverished by it to be more than two hundred thousand. Many of them are not only useless, but a burden and a nuisance to society. These liquors, it is calculated, cost the inhabitants of this country annually more than forty millions of dollars [£8,000,000], and the pauperism occasioned by the improper use of them (taking the Commonwealth of Massachusetts as an example), costs them upwards of 12 millions [£2,400,000], making an annual expense of more than fifty million dollars [£10,000,000]. . . . Most persons given to intemperance proceed from one degree of wickedness to another, till, having been often reproved, and hardened their necks, they bring sudden and remediless destruction upon themselves. And they destroy not only themselves, but a multitude of others. The intemperance of the father has extended to three, four, five, or even to seven of his children. The intemperance of a family has extended the contagion through a neighbourhood, and its baleful effects have been felt by numerous individuals and families. Many persons of all classes of society have been destroyed by this vice; no one is free

First Address quoted.

1826-7. THE UNITED STATES.

from danger. A father has no security that his children will not be drunkards; and no security that the evil will not be extended through them to future generations. And with the continuance of the present feelings and habits of the community, there is no prospect that the evil will be lessened, and no possibility that it will be done away. All persons, especially the young, must continue to be exposed. Dangers meet them in the street, overtake them in business, follow them to their dwellings, attend them wherever they go; and without a change in the sentiments and practices of the community, the evil must continue to increase, till the animating prospects of this great and mighty Republic are darkened, and its precious institutions ruined, and thousands and millions of its population borne on a current of liquid fire to a world of woe. The American Society for the Promotion of Temperance have, therefore, after deliberate and devout attention to the subject, resolved in the strength of the Lord, and with a view to the account which they must render to Him for the influence they exert in the world, to make a vigorous, united, and persevering effort to produce a change of public sentiment and practice with regard to the use of intoxicating liquors. . . . And may God Almighty crown with glorious success this and every other effort to do good, so that Christian morality, and piety, and happiness, may universally prevail."

The chief movers in the formation of the American Temperance Society were unquestionably Dr. Woods, Dr. Edwards, Dr. Jenks, Dr. Wayland, Mr. John Tappan, and Mr. S. V. S. Wilder; and of these Dr. Edwards was the foremost. A tract by him, written in 1825, and entitled 'The Well-conducted Farm,' describing the results of excluding spirits from the large farm of Mr. S. V. S. Wilder, had been widely circulated. Concurrently with the movement in Boston, the Rev. (Dr.) Calvin Chapin commenced January 16, 1826, a series of thirty-three articles in the 'Connecticut Observer' under the title of 'The Infallible Antidote.'

Dr. Justin Edwards.

The First Annual Meeting of the American Temperance Society was held in the Vestry of Hanover Street Church, Boston, Nov. 14, 1827. A year and nine months had passed since the formation of the Society. What had been done in the interval? The Report referred to the work pursued during certain limited engagements by Dr. Justin Edwards, and the Rev. (Dr.) Nathaniel Hewit; and

1826-7.

THE UNITED STATES.

to a spreading sympathy among ministers and churches, medical men, merchants, and conductors of the Religious Press; to the establishment of more than thirty Societies, several of them comprehending counties, and two of them covering States. Notice was also drawn to the publication of several single discourses and of two small volumes of sermons, the one comprising Six Sermons by Rev. (Dr.) L. Beecher, and the other two discourses by Rev. John Palfrey; and for these "masterly discourses," the authors are said to be "entitled to the special gratitude of the country." The Six Sermons of Rev. Lyman Beecher on 'The Nature, Occasions, Signs, Evils, and Remedy of Intemperance' were preached at Lichfield, Connecticut, in the summer of 1826, and, in their printed form, they may be said to have done more for the spread of Temperance principles in America than any other single publication. It was an error, however, on the part of some, to describe them as having initiated the Temperance movement in America. Dr. Beecher was a man of warm sympathies, and if eloquence may be defined as "logic on fire," he was one of the most eloquent men of his time. Dr. Rush's Essay on ardent spirits had struck in his heart a chord which never ceased to vibrate, and his Six Sermons, though their delivery was directly prompted by the intemperance of a father and son, were the outflow and overflow of years of earnest thought and feeling. They were among the earliest reprints, in this country, of American Temperance publications, and passed through many editions. An address by Dr. Reuben Mussey before the Medical Convention of New Hampshire was issued in 1827; as also was 'An Address upon the Effects of Intemperance,' delivered in the Town Hall of Lynn, New Hampshire, by Mr. Jonathan Kittredge, January 8, 1827, which produced by its wide circulation a powerful impression. The 'National Philanthropist,' commenced in April, 1826, as a monthly journal, soon after appeared as a weekly newspaper in Boston, edited by Rev. William Collier, who made it an organ of the Temperance question. Another newspaper, 'The Investigator,' published in 1827, in Providence, Rhode Island, by Rev. W. Goodell, advocated the Temperance movement. In estimating the forces to be overcome, it was remarked that New York State, in 1825, had 1,129 distilleries, or one distillery to two grist-mills, and that, taking the liquor stores of Connecticut as a basis of calculation, there were, in the United States, 65,000 drink-stores, and 20,000 distil-

Dr. L. Beecher.

Reuben Mussey, M.D.

1826-7. THE UNITED STATES.

leries. A copious Appendix to the Report gave the Resolutions of various Medical Societies, including the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Pennsylvania, with extracts from eminent members of the profession. And in passing, it may be noted that, in all the early Temperance documents, the utmost importance was attached to enlightened Medical testimony on the nature and effects of intoxicating drinks. In this Appendix were also reprinted the resolutions of Ecclesiastical bodies, such as the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, the General Synod of the Reformed Dutch Church, the General Association of Connecticut, the General Association of Massachusetts, &c. This Report, the first of all such documents, was drawn up by the Rev. Dr. N. Hewit. It consisted of sixty-eight pages, and 3,000 copies were printed. A perusal leaves the impression that, though the direct agency employed had been limited, the Christian public of the United States had been aroused from a general lethargy, and that a movement was in progress the acceleration of which was probably leading to the greatest and most enduring consequences. Winter was passing into Spring and the signs of a change already felt, were the tokens of more momentous changes close at hand. The few Societies which existed prior to the American Temperance Society rejoiced in the spreading Temperance interest. The Hector Temperance Society (New York State) agreed, August 26, 1826, to add "wine" to "distilled spirits" in its pledge of abstinence. This was done at the instance of Mr. (Rev.) Joel Jewell who, when elected Secretary, commenced, January 16, 1827, to enter in a private book the adhesions to a pledge of abstinence from all intoxicating liquors. Mr. Jewell, living in 1889 at Troy, Bradford, Pennsylvania, states that opposite these names a "T" was placed, and that they were spoken of as 'T-totallers.' The Hon. B. Joy, of Lansing, who visited Hector in November, was so pleased with this arrangement that he formed a Society at Lansing on the same principle, December 31. Boston was the headquarters of the American Temperance Society, and of the Massachusetts Society for the Suppression of Intemperance. No Temperance Society for that city had yet been organised; and on festive days riotous conduct abounded on the Common and other public places owing to the sale of spirits. The Council of the Massachusetts Society, in April, 1827, appointed a Committee to consider this grievance, and as the result a petition was presented

Dr. N. Hewit.

1826-7.

THE UNITED STATES.

to the City Council to prohibit spirit selling in places of public resort. The petition was granted, and a wonderful change took place as to tranquillity and order. On June 4, 1827, the Massachusetts Society was revived, and Dr. J. C. Warren was chosen President in succession to Hon. S. Dexter, Hon. N. Davis, and Chief Justice Parker, the first three Presidents. Dr. Warren held advanced views, and his high position as a physician gave them the greater weight. On his motion the Massachusetts Medical Society, June 6, 1827, adopted four resolutions. The first declared the constant use of ardent spirits to be a cause not of strength and vigour but weakness and disease. The second agreed to discourage the use of ardent spirits as drink, and also in medical preparations whenever substitutes could be found, "and when compelled to use them for any great length of time to warn the patient of the danger of forming an unconquerable and fatal habit." The third affirmed the excessive and constant use of wine to be a cause of many diseases, and in illness often carried too far and continued too long. The fourth resolution offered a fee of fifty dollars for a paper on the subject.

Dr. J. C. Warren.

Section II.—America, 1828 and 1829.

1828.

THE UNITED STATES.

The second Report of the American Temperance Society was presented January 28, 1829, in the Vestry of Hanover Street Church, Boston; and continued the tale of progress. The Rev. N. Hewit had been appointed General Agent for three years. The Rev. Joshua Leavitt had been officially employed for a short time. A commission to represent the Society had also been presented to Mr. D. C. Axtell, whose salary was provided by a private gentleman, and whose sphere of labour was Western New York. State Societies, including one in Massachusetts, were reported to exist in New Hampshire, Vermont, Pennsylvania, Virginia, and Illinois. The county and town societies with known names and localities numbered 217, and as many more were believed to be in operation. Of those registered, the distribution was very irregular—Maine 13, New Hampshire 23, Vermont 7, Massachusetts 39, Rhode Island 2, Connecticut 33, New York 78, New Jersey 6, Pennsylvania 7, Delaware 1, Maryland 1, Virginia 5, North Carolina 2, South Carolina 1, Kentucky 1, Ohio 1, Illinois 2. Most of these Societies had been recently formed, but those which had existed for a year or more, were reported to have effected a complete reformation in the places where they were established. Yet the number of Societies did not mark, either absolutely or relatively, the force and extent of the Temperance movement. Associations and Conferences of the leading Christian denominations passed resolutions in its favour; and various individual churches pledged themselves to abstinence from distilled liquors. One church (Spring Street, New York), decided not to admit to its membership any one who should make, sell, or use, ardent spirits. The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Churches appointed January 14, 1829, as a day of humiliation, fasting, and prayer, on account of Intemperance; and in accordance with this observance, the Legislature of New York, then in session, adjourned in order that its members might attend public worship in the churches of Albany, the capital of the State. The New Hampshire House of Representatives resolved to abstain from spirits during the session. Some Militia companies and officers agreed also to abstain; and the lawyers of one Circuit Court

banished such drinks from their tables. In not a few cases, merchants discontinued dealing in spirituous liquors. The Report referred with thankfulness to the proofs which had appeared, that even habitual drunkards, who were once thought irreclaimable, had been reformed under the influence of the new sympathy and example around them. Even in parts of the Union where societies were few or non-existent, a healthy public opinion was beginning to show itself; and a clergyman in Georgia reported that, during the last session of the Legislature of that State, not more than half the usual quantities of spirits had been consumed. There may have been exaggeration in the opinion of some that the use of spirits had been diminished one-half in New England, and one-third in the rest of the country; yet in three years a wonderful work had, beyond all question, been accomplished, with manifold encouragement to persevering efforts. "It must be borne in mind," said the Report, "by every friend of our cause, that no more than a beginning has been made." But what a beginning! The sky was full of light, and the sun was seen high above the horizon.

1828. — The United States.

In the Appendix to the Second Report there appeared a 'Form of Constitution for an Auxiliary Society,' and in this is contained an agreement or pledge; a part of the machinery which afterwards entered so prominently into the operations of the Temperance Reform. Article 3 reads thus:—"The members of this Society, believing that the use of intoxicating liquors is, for persons in health, not only unnecessary but hurtful, and that the practice is the cause of forming intemperate appetites and habits; and that while it is continued the curse of intemperance can never be prevented; do, therefore, agree that we will abstain from the use of distilled spirits, except as a medicine in cases of bodily infirmity; that we will not allow the use of them in our families, nor provide them for the entertainment of our friends, or for persons in our employment, and that in all suitable ways we will discountenance the use of them in the community."

Agreement or Pledge.

The progress of Temperance in the United States was not unknown in Canada, and Rev. J. S. Christmas of Montreal preached the first sermon on that subject on June 6, 1828; and on July 9, a Provincial Society for Lower Canada was formed at

Canada, 1828.

1828-9. Montreal, when 29 persons signed the pledge. The Rev. Dr. Cramp states that in Nova Scotia two societies existed in 1828, one of which was based on the principle of general abstinence from spirits with exceptions as to festive occasions; the other on the contrary principle of general moderate use, with abstinence at social gatherings, weddings, funerals, &c.

Nova Scotia, 1828.

The United States, 1829. In the year 1829 two important State Societies were formed—one for New York and one for Connecticut. The former was the most powerful of all the State Temperance Societies in the Republic; and it was in connection with the latter that the Rev. (Dr.) John Marsh, became first known as a Temperance advocate of superior ability. A lecture by him, 28th October, 1829, in which he applied to the Temperance question a well-known adventure—the pursuit and killing of a wolf by General Putman — caused a remarkable excitement. In a short time 150,000 copies of the printed lecture were sold, and it long continued to be one of the most popular publications of the American Tract Society. Mr. Marsh acted as Secretary and Agent to the Connecticut State Society for some time. In the April of 1829, at a meeting in the Masonic Hall, New York, over which Hon. C. D. Colden presided, the Rev. N. Hewit and others being speakers, 180 persons united to form a society, and subscribed upwards of $300 (£60) upon the spot. A Constitution was adopted, and a Board of Managers elected, on whose behalf an Address of six pages to the inhabitants of New York, and another Address of eleven pages to the physicians of New York, were promptly issued by the Executive Committee—viz., Eleazer Lord, Ansel W. Ives, Arthur Tappan, Joshua Leavitt, Joseph M. Smith, John Torrey, and Richard T. Haines. In January, 1829, the 'National Philanthropist' and the 'Investigator' were united under the double title; and in 1829 the Committee of the American Temperance Society established a weekly paper, 'The Journal of Humanity,' with Rev. E. W. Hooker as editor. The Rev. Justin Edwards was elected General Agent of the Society, and the agency department was strengthened by the appointment of one District Agent for each of the States of Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont, and Connecticut; and of seven for as many counties in Massachusetts. Some State societies appointed agents of their own, and much gratuitous

Rev. John Marsh.

1829.

THE UNITED STATES.

advocacy was performed by zealous friends all over the Union. It was computed that, up to the close of 1829, or less than four years, eleven State Societies and 1,000 Local Societies had been formed, with a membership of 100,000 persons.* Of the local Societies, New York was known to contain 300, Massachusetts 169, Connecticut 133, Pennsylvania 53, and Ohio 30. The Southern States were comparatively backward, but Virginia reported 52 societies. Among other results were the abandonment of the traffic in ardent spirits by about 400 merchants, the stoppage of 50 distilleries, and the reclamation of upwards of 1,200 drunkards. The sale of spirits in some towns had greatly lessened, much money had been saved, and the Christian sentiment against distilled liquors had become so strong in some churches, that abstinence from them was made a condition of membership. In some towns a Religious revival had attended the advocacy of Temperance. The Press had been diligently used. Besides the publications already named, others of marked merit—some of which were widely read—had been written by S. Emben, M.D., Mr. Daniel Frost (a lawyer reclaimed from intemperance), Rev. (Dr.) Albert Barnes (afterwards famous as a preacher and commentator), Rev. Dr. N. S. Beman, Rev. (Dr.) W. Sprague, Professor Hitchcock, and other able advocates of the cause.

First Women's Society, Ohio State.

To Ohio apparently belongs the honour of the first Ladies' Temperance Society. The fact was stated in the 'Christian Observer' (New York), 17th January, 1829, so that the society was probably formed towards the latter end of 1828. The Constitution adopted

Hector Total Abstinence Society.

* At Hector, in New York State, a 'Young People's Temperance Society' was formed 22nd August, 1829, with a pledge of Total Abstinence in the following words :—"We, whose names are hereto annexed, believing that the use of intoxicating liquor as a beverage is needless and hurtful to the social, civil, and religious interests of man, do, therefore, agree that we will not use it ourselves, or provide it for the entertainment of others, but in all suitable ways we will discountenance its use in the community." This pledge was drawn up by Mr. Elijah White, a medical student, Dr. A. M. G. Comstock (who, as first Territorial Governor of Oregon, destroyed the Willarmette distilleries), and Mr. Joel Jewel. By a personal canvass they secured 252 names to the foregoing pledge. Females were permitted to sign. This Society appears to have been the first separate Association on the Total Abstinence principle in the United States or the United Kingdom, unless that at Skibbereen may be regarded as such.

1829. THE UNITED STATES.

by these Temperance ladies was of a vigorous character:—"We, the subscribers, having witnessed and heard of many cases of misery and ruin in consequence of the free use of ardent spirits, and desirous to prevent, if possible, so great evils—Therefore resolve: 1. We will wholly abstain from the use of ardent spirits on all occasions, except when prescribed by a *temperate* physician. 2. We will discountenance all addresses by any of the male sex with a view of matrimony, if they shall be known to drink ardent spirits, either periodically, or on any public occasion. 3. We, as mothers, daughters, and sisters, will use our influence to prevent the connection of any of our friends with a man who shall habitually drink any kind of ardent spirits."

CANADA, NEW BRUNSWICK, NOVA SCOTIA.

The Temperance Reform had in the meantime spread into Canada (Upper and Lower, now known as Ontario and Quebec), Nova Scotia, and New Brunswick; and in 1829 two societies were formed simultaneously in Nova Scotia; one April 25 at Beaver River in the Western part, and one at West River, Pictou, in the Eastern part of the Province.

Section III.—Ireland, 1829.

1829.

IRELAND.

A note of warning was raised in the daily 'Dublin Morning Post' of May 20, in a contribution prepared for its columns on 'The National Evils of Intemperance and Waste of Human Life.' It was signed 'Pro Patria.' The writer did not append his name, and perhaps it was never divulged; indeed, the publication of this article seems to have been forgotten, even if it were once known, to those who became most prominent in the Irish movement. After referring to the absence of enquiries into the national evils of intemperance, the writer proceeds:—"But it would appear that the devastating effects of intemperance have lately, in the United States of America, excited a degree of alarm, even in the minds of Statesmen, and it is hoped the vulgar notion that the Revenue afforded by ardent spirits is a full equivalent for the evils connected with them, will soon be universally abandoned with contempt, when proved to be as erroneous in policy as it is unchristian and horrifying in principle." Again, "Surely it is not too much to indulge the expectation that the real patriots of the United Kingdom, and of poor Ireland in particular, will before long follow this noble example, and set themselves calmly, and determinedly, to work to stay the progress of this plague, which, indeed, proves to be not only the 'pestilence that walketh in darkness,' but also 'the destruction that wasteth at noonday.'" The national evils of intemperance are then detailed at length, and the appeal concludes in these terms: "Is not this subject well deserving the close attention of our magistrates, ministers, and all of influence; and does it not become them to make most active exertions to suppress this great and devastating evil? If this could happily be effected, the inmates of our workhouses, gaols, and Bridewell, would soon be lessened, and the beggars diminished in our streets; and on the efforts for accomplishing this desirable object, might we not humbly hope that the Divine blessing would attend such labours of love?"

'Dublin Morning Post,' May 20, 1829.

Dr. Edgar's Letter, August 14, 1829.

The first Temperance organisation in Ireland, in 1829, arose out of the action of Rev. (Dr.) John Edgar (Professor of Divinity in the Royal College of Belfast), who had been appointed, at a meeting held in July, to compose an appeal against Sabbath profanation

1829. IRELAND.

and intemperance. During the preparation of this appeal he became acquainted with Rev. Joseph Penny, of Rochester, New York State, who had formerly resided in Ireland, and who brought back a glowing report of the Temperance work in the United States. Professor Edgar drew up an earnest statement, which he sent to two Belfast newspapers, one of which alone, the 'Belfast News-Letter,' published it on August 14. This letter excited much interest, both from the subject and the name of the writer; and Rev. G. W. Carr, the Congregational minister of New Ross, in the county of Wexford, having corresponded with Professor Edgar, held a meeting on August 20, and formed a society in the Friends' Meeting-House of that town. A second letter dated September 1, was addressed by Professor Edgar to the 'Belfast News-Letter,' and was published in that journal on September 4 and 11. In this further Appeal, which was long and impressive (afterwards reprinted as a tract), he observed:—"A number of contemporary journals have cheerfully published my communication on behalf of Temperance, and many men of rank and position of the first eminence are hearty in the matter." On Sept. 24 the Ulster Temperance Society was formed at Belfast, when four denominations were represented by six men who signed the Constitution—Professor Edgar, Rev. (Dr.) James Morgan, Mr. A. S. Mayne (all of the Irish Presbyterian Church); Rev. (Dr.) Thomas Houston (Reformed Presbyterian Church); Rev. Thomas Hincks (afterwards Archdeacon of the Irish Episcopal Church); and Rev. John Wilson (Congregationalist). Archdeacon Hincks and Mr. Mayne were living in 1889. In October 1829 the first of a series of Temperance sermons was delivered in the Methodist Chapel, Donegal Square, Belfast, by Professor Edgar. At the close of this year there were 25 Temperance Societies, with an aggregate membership of 800. One of these Societies was established in Dublin, with Dr. Joshua Harvey as its able Secretary. The Dublin Society began at once the issue of a series of excellent tracts. The first of these (Nov. 29, 1829) was written by Rev. (Dr.) W. Urwick (Congregational Minister), under the title of 'The Evils, Occasions, and Cure of Intemperance,' in which he recommended "total, prompt, and persevering abstinence from *all* intoxicating liquors." Several other tracts were by Dr. John Cheyne, Physician to the Forces in Ireland, who

Rev. G. W. Carr founds the first Society at New Ross, Aug. 20.

worthily revived, after the lapse of a century, the association of the name of Cheyne with the advocacy of abstinence from alcohol. 1829. IRELAND.

In reference to Professor Edgar, it may be said that for several years he was the most prominent figure in the Irish Temperance movement, and one of the most conspicuous Temperance reformers in the United Kingdom. Of his zeal there could be no doubt, from the time when he poured into the front court of his house all that was left of a gallon of whiskey bought for domestic consumption. His correspondence, printed publications, and platform and other public utterances, all told of a spirit set on fire with a noble passion; and the long journeys undertaken by him to various parts of the United Kingdom, testify to the self-denial which that patriotic and burning zeal evoked. With the possible exception of Mr. John Dunlop, Mr. William Collins, and Mr. James Silk Buckingham, Dr. Edgar had no compeer under the first Temperance system, for intense and continuous devotion to the propagation of the Temperance Reform. Had he but perceived the necessity of making an advance to the higher ground of Total Abstinence from all intoxicating liquors, and had he given to that cause a support anywise resembling his early labours, it might have been doubtful whether another star in all the Temperance constellations had shone with a greater lustre. Unhappily Dr. Edgar not only failed to accept the larger principle, but thought it his duty to oppose its advocacy, and thus became separated from nearly all his former colleagues; and while he was impotent to arrest the Total Abstinence reform, his name became an excuse for those who wished to refrain from all Temperance work whatever. As the local societies on the mere anti-spirit basis died out, or accepted the full Temperance principle, Dr. Edgar was himself reduced to a state of Temperance inaction which continued almost to the close of his life. Yet it is pleasant to know that, before he passed away (Aug. 26, 1866), he had become reconciled, in part at least, to the new order, while not included among its avowed and active friends. Dr. Edgar.

Section IV.—Scotland, 1829.

1829.

SCOTLAND.

Mr. John Dunlop.

Simultaneously with the Irish movement, one of a wholly spontaneous character had been commenced in Scotland by Mr. John Dunlop, J.P., of Greenock. Having visited France in 1828, Mr. Dunlop was surprised to find a state of morals, and especially of sobriety, which compared favourably with that of Scotland; and in 1829 he published a tractate under the title of 'A Comparative View of the Morals of France and Scotland.' As a true patriot, desirous of correcting and not ignoring, or excusing, the faults of his own country, Mr. Dunlop wrote with a freedom which displeased some, and he ventured to declare that, while the vice of intemperance seemed to be increasing among the lower classes, the upper classes were extremely indifferent "to results which placed their own country lower down in the scale of national turpitude than another people who do not possess our religious or civil privileges." His interest in the subject had made him acquainted with some publications of the American Temperance Society, and he, one of the most reserved of men, was urged by an impulse which may be regarded as Divine, to seek co-operation in the gigantic task of dealing efficiently with the national vice of Scotland.

It is worthy of note that a number of young men, among whom were Mr. (Dr.) Daniel Richmond and Mr. John Macnair, commenced a discussion during 1829, in connection with Professor Symington's congregation in Paisley, on the relation of strong drink to the teaching of the Bible. It is also known that Dr. J. B. Kirk, of Greenock, had previously pursued some valuable investigations into the action of alcoholic drinks; but nothing can detract from the distinguishing merit of Mr. Dunlop as the original promoter of the Temperance Reform in Scotland. All prior proceedings had no more to do with the Temperance Reform originated in 1829 than had the mythical Roman administrator Argadus, who is said by Hector Boece to have suppressed taverns in Scotland in the second century; a fiction inadvertently transferred to some Temperance writings of repute.*

* It is surprising that another person did not anticipate Mr. Dunlop; for Dr. Leonard Woods, of Andover, United States, had sent to the Rev. Dr.

1829.

SCOTLAND.

After two visits to Glasgow, in 1828, when no one seemed disposed to join in any common action against the causes of intemperance, Mr. Dunlop did not revisit Glasgow on the same mission till August, 1829, spending two days in calling upon those whom he wished to interest in his subject. On the afternoon of day the second, about twenty persons assembled at the Religious Institution Rooms, and to them Mr. Dunlop unfolded at length his scheme of a society for Scotland on the plan of the American Temperance Society. The conversation lasted two hours, when the only minister of religion present produced a Resolution, which he had previously prepared, in these terms:—"That this meeting tenders its best thanks to Mr. Dunlop for his address with reference to the sin of drunkenness, but it is the opinion of this meeting that no Temperance Association will ever work in Scotland." To the honour of the laity, this Resolution was not seconded; but, on the contrary, Mr. William Collins, a well-known publisher, who had been a great helper of Dr. Chalmers' parochial work in Glasgow, testified to his own long-felt anxiety on the intemperance of the country, and said, "He now saw like a ray of light that which by Divine blessing might tend to better things." Others spoke in a similar strain, and Mr. Dunlop was requested to continue his inquiries, and report to an adjourned meeting. About this time Mr. Dunlop visited Stirling, and addressed a meeting specially called to hear his views; and at the close of his address, a Committee of five ministers and three medical men was appointed to inquire further into the subject. Thus encouraged, and having in view his second Glasgow engagement, Mr. Dunlop prepared a lecture (which afterwards expanded into a volume) on 'The Extent and Remedy of National Intemperance,' and this lecture he delivered, September 24, in the Divinity Lecture Room of the Secession (now United Presbyterian) Church, granted by the Professor, Dr. Dick. The audience, which consisted of about 160 persons, was deeply

Ralph Wardlaw, of Glasgow, a copy of the American Temperance Society's Report, and Dr. Wardlaw, in a letter to Dr. Woods, dated June 16th, 1829, said—"I mean to study its Constitution and proceedings carefully, and judge whether anything of the same kind can be attempted here. There is much need for it." But the need did not stir the good Doctor to action; and it was left for a layman to carry off the stainless and fadeless wreath.

1829. SCOTLAND.

impressed. The next day Mr. Dunlop met a company of gentlemen belonging to Glasgow and Paisley, and a number of divinity students sent a message stating their readiness to join a Temperance society when formed. Mr. Dunlop had been at work even nearer home, for on August 28 he held a meeting in Greenock in the house of Mr. John Ker, when only four persons were present, including Mr. Dunlop and two gentlemen from Glasgow. The fourth person was probably Mr. Ker, or Dr. Kirk. On September 4 a second meeting was held in the house of Dr. J. B. Kirk; and at a third meeting, October 5, in the shop of Mr. R. B. Lusk, a bookseller, it was unanimously resolved to form a society. Four persons signed the following pledge:—"We, the undersigned, hereby agree to abstain from all spirituous and fermented liquors for two years from this date, 5th October, 1829." Next day the same pledge was signed by eight others; and it was resolved to retain the words "and fermented." Here, then, we have a Total Abstinence pledge and society as early as October 5, 1829; but this advanced position was not held, and a 'Greenock Temperance Society' on the anti-spirit principle was organised, absorbing the other. Some blame has been cast upon Mr. Dunlop for this result; but his own first draft of a pledge coupled wine with spirits. He would gladly have included wine and all intoxicating drinks in the pledge of abstinence; and in yielding to the general opinion in favour of another course, he hoped to accomplish the greatest amount of good by concentrating the attack upon distilled spirits, as the liquors most in use, and from which sprang the great body of the National intemperance.

Maryhill Female Society, October 1, 1829.

In the meantime, influenced by Mr. Dunlop's efforts, two ladies, Miss Graham and Miss Allen, formed, October 1, a small Society at Maryhill near Glasgow. This was, in fact, the first Temperance Society in Scotland; but being described by Mr. Dunlop as a 'Female Temperance Society,' we may conclude that the two ladies who formed it solicited only the adhesion of persons of their own sex.* About the middle of October, on the invitation of

* As the First Report of the Glasgow and West of Scotland Temperance Society distinctly says—"On the 17th November the Maryhill Temperance Society was formed," it would seem probable that the Female Society, set on foot Oct. 1, became merged into the more general one instituted Nov. 17. Yet the honour of the initiative belongs to Miss Allen and Miss Graham.

1829.

SCOTLAND.

Mr. Henry Wight and Mr. Alex. Cruickshanks—the latter a member of the Society of Friends—Mr. Dunlop visited Edinburgh, and addressed a select meeting at the house of Mr. Wight. Those present professed a lively interest in the object, but preferred to wait, until they saw what was done in the West of Scotland; nor had they long to wait, for on the 12th of November the basis of the Glasgow and West of Scotland Temperance Society was laid at a meeting in Glasgow when, "after repeated discussions," a constitution was drawn up by one of the future secretaries, probably Mr. Wm. Wardlaw, and signed by nine individuals. This Constitution comprised a Preamble and nine Articles, the second of which set forth "that the Society shall consist of all who, under the conviction that intemperance and its attendant evils are produced by existing habits and opinions in regard to the use of intoxicating liquors, and that decisive means for effecting a reformation are indispensable, do voluntarily agree to relinquish entirely the use of ardent spirits except for medical purposes; and although the moderate use of other liquors is not excluded, yet as the promotion of Temperance in every form is the specific desire of this Society, it is understood that excess in these necessarily excludes from membership." Mr. James Campbell Colquhoun, of Killermont, was president, Mr. W. Collins was Vice-President, Mr. Patrick Lethem was Treasurer, Messrs. William Wardlaw, Charles Ritchie, and Daniel Cameron were Secretaries; and the Committee consisted of twelve members. The Press was at once brought into play for the circulation of tracts and other documents. Apparently towards the close of this year (1829) a small periodical, entitled 'The Economist, Advocate of Free Trade to China and the East Indies, and Temperance Reporter,' was published in Edinburgh. The second No. contained an admirable editorial statement of Temperance principles, and the chief contents of each number seemed to have been of a Temperance complexion. Among these is one of the first, if not the first, estimate ever made of the total of our National Drink Bill. The expenditure, which is reckoned on the average of the years 1824-5-6, is given as £40,619,082, while the losses caused by drinking are set down at £28,102,052, including £16,729,000 for time wasted by drinking,—a total of £68,721,134.

Glasgow and West of Scotland Society, Nov. 12, 1829.

'The Economist,' 1829.

1829. SCOTLAND.

The early Temperance movement in Scotland brought to the front some very excellent men and able advocates, such as Dr. J. B. Kirk, Dr. C. Ritchie, Rev. Dr. William Hamilton, Rev. Dr. John Ritchie, Dr. Daniel Richmond, Rev. John Adam, Mr. James Meikle, Mr. W. Cruickshank, (the 'Dundee Carter'), Rev. William Anderson, Rev. Dr. William Anderson, Rev. Dr. John Robson, and other assiduous workers; but the two leading spirits were Mr. Dunlop and Mr. Collins. Both were men of high character, sincere piety, social position, and cultivated intelligence; but in several respects they presented a striking contrast. Mr. Dunlop was slow of speech, and his style was philosophic rather than popular; he was unobtrusive, almost to diffidence; and nothing but an overwhelming sense of duty could have constrained him to press his Temperance views with a persistency which would take no refusal. Among his writings two were pre-eminent, the essay on Intemperance, and a much larger work on 'The Philosophy of Drinking Usages.' His efforts to bring Social customs and Medical opinion over to the service of Temperance were as far-seeing as they were praise-worthy, and were in good measure successful. It is impossible to say how or when the Temperance Reform in Scotland would have originated without him; but it would certainly have been delayed and must have suffered greatly by the absence of his disinterested and unwearied efforts. Upon his removal to England, in 1838, he continued to labour for the good cause, and when he died in London, December 12, 1868, aged seventy-nine years and five months, the world lost one of its greatest benefactors. His portrait hangs in the Temperance Hall at Greenock, but as the 'Father of Temperance Societies in Scotland,' and, indeed, in Great Britain, he has a place in Temperance history wholly unique, and his reputation can only acquire fresh lustre from the ever-brightening progress of the Temperance Reform.

Mr. John Dunlop.

Mr. W. Collins.

Mr. Collins having been one of the first who joined Mr. Dunlop in his patriotic crusade, rendered invaluable aid in the formation of the Glasgow and West of Scotland Temperance Society. While his organising abilities were employed with general advantage, his oratorical gifts enabled him powerfully to influence the largest meetings held in Scotland and England. His visits to England were so fruitful and stimulating, as to entitle him

to the perpetual gratitude of English Temperance Reformers. As a publisher, he gave a species of help in the diffusion of Temperance literature not procurable from any other quarter; and but for him the monthly 'Temperance Record' would probably never have been issued. He died in February, 1853; and although his laborious exertions did not extend beyond the early stages of the Temperance Reform, his eloquence, generosity, and personal sacrifices constituted a splendid contribution to the enterprise of which he was so distinguished a leader.

Section V.—England, 1829.

1829.

ENGLAND.

Pamphlet by G. C. Smith.

An English signal of the coming Reform was raised in 1829, in the shape of a pamphlet of ninety-four pages headed 'Intemperance,' partly written, and partly compiled, by Mr. G. C. Smith, Hon. Secretary of the British and Foreign Seamen's and Soldiers' Friend Society. Its practical purpose is declared on the back of the title-page: "This work is designed for the general establishment of Temperance Societies throughout the kingdom, especially in London, and at the chief seaports and garrison towns." Mr. Smith opens with a copy of a letter from New York, May 16, 1829, and addressed to him by Rev. Joshua Leavitt, General Agent of the New York Seamen's Friend Society, who forwarded to him a packet of Temperance papers. The rest of the Introduction consists of reflections by Mr. Smith on Intemperance, with interesting extracts, and some suggestions of his own, the principal of which was that of forming Temperance Societies "in every part of the Empire," adding, "London should begin. The Lord Mayor should take the lead in a General City of London Temperance Society. Every City Ward should distinctly follow; and every parish with its Rector, Curate, and Lecturer; and professional gentlemen should instantly imitate their example. The country should follow; and Oh! what a wonderful Reformation might be effected by the moral energies of Great Britain in one year." The Appendix contains a reprint of various important Temperance publications, some of which may not now exist in any other form. The issue of this pamphlet, which must have cost a sum large to the compiler, was a strong evidence of his earnestness, and places him among the foremost of the friends of Temperance in this country. He was popularly known as 'Boatswain Smith;' and after a long life of laborious benevolence, marked by some eccentricities, he died January 10, 1863. The date of this pamphlet cannot be exactly fixed; but it may have appeared before the end of July, and thus may have taken precedence of both Dr. Edgar and Mr. Dunlop's efforts; yet, as no combined action seems to have followed its publication, its relation to the Temperance Movement was rather historical than practical.

CHAPTER III.

1830-1833.

THE TEMPERANCE REFORM IN ENGLAND—PROGRESS IN IRELAND, SCOTLAND, AND AMERICA—THE MOVEMENT THROUGHOUT THE WORLD—THE BRITISH AND FOREIGN TEMPERANCE SOCIETY—RISE OF TOTAL ABSTINENCE SOCIETIES — FIRST NATIONAL CONVENTION IN THE UNITED STATES.

Section I.—1830.

1830. ENGLAND.

THE year 1830 was one of revolutions in Europe. The last King of France gave place to the first and only King of the French. The last vestige of Polish liberty was blotted out. The new Kingdom of Belgium was created. In Great Britain the Fourth William succeeded the Fourth George, and the great struggle for Parliamentary Reform began. Two events of the highest social importance occurred—the introduction of the Temperance Reform into England, and the passing of the Beer Bill into a law. The one event was a well-spring of blessings; the other a source of countless evils.

Bradford.

Mr. Henry Forbes, a Scotchman carrying on business in Bradford, Yorkshire, being on a visit to Glasgow in November, 1829, became a convert to the Temperance principle, and his name stood fourteenth on the Glasgow roll of adherents. On his return to Bradford, he brought with him various tracts, and proposed the formation of a Temperance Society. On February 2, the Constitution was signed by nine persons, and by a much larger number at an adjourned meeting on the 5th, and the 'Bradford Society for Promoting Temperance' entered actively upon its work. In a few months 17,000 tracts, besides many copies of Beecher's Sermons, were distributed; and by the example and aid of the Committee, the formation of similar societies took place at Thirsk, Newcastle-on-Tyne, and Durham. On Saturday, June 12, Dr.

1830. ENGLAND. Edgar, of Belfast, addressed a meeting of ladies on the subject, and on Sunday preached to a large congregation. On Monday 14th a morning meeting was held, when the Society was more fully constituted by the election of a President (Mr. John Rand, J.P.), a Treasurer, and a Committee of thirty-two, including nine Ministers of religion and four Medical men. In the evening an immense meeting was held in the Exchange Buildings; and so great was the interest previously excited, that several Worsted manufacturers closed their factories earlier than usual to allow their work-people to attend. Besides several local speakers, Dr. Edgar, and Mr. W. Collins, of Glasgow, gave addresses; that of the former lasting two hours, and the meeting did not close till half-past eleven o'clock. The Society at this time consisted of 180 members, and among its principal supporters were Rev. W. Morgan, M.A., Rev. G. S. Bull, Rev. Dr. B. Godwin (President of the Baptist College), Mr. Thomas Beaumont, M.R.C.S., Mr. William Wilson, and Mr. David Harris Smith. Some of the tracts circulated seem to have been original, such as 'A Dialogue between Thomas the Collier and James the Weaver.' The position of the Bradford Society was one of peculiar prominence, and to its energy may be ascribed the kindling, or fanning, of the Temperance flame in the leading towns of Yorkshire and Lancashire. Besides commencing periodical meetings in October, the Committee waited on the shop-keepers of the town to induce them to abandon the practice of giving ardent spirits to their customers; and a document to this effect, signed by twenty-six grocers, was the first fruits of this effort. A Medical Declaration against the use of ardent spirits was subscribed by all the Medical men of Bradford, and on Dec. 7, Mr. Beaumont delivered a very able lecture on the properties and effects of Ardent Spirits, which by request of the audience was published, and by its wide circulation tended much to recommend the principle to general adoption.

Stockton Heath. At Stockton Heath, near Warrington, a Temperance Society was formed, April 4, as the result of a visit from Mr. G. H. Birkett of Dublin, a member of the Society of Friends.

Manchester. On May 12, a Society was initiated in Manchester in connection with the efforts of Mr. G. H. Birkett and Mr. W. Woods; and as the result of communications to the Bradford Committee, an important meeting was addressed, on October 18, by Mr. Collins and Mr. Forbes in the Friends' Meeting House, when several important

adhesions were received, including members of Newspaper staffs. To this meeting may be referred the interest taken in the movement by Mr. Archibald Prentice, the founder and proprietor of the 'Manchester Times.' At the same time Mr. Henry Forbes succeeded in starting in Manchester a 'Commercial Travellers' Temperance Society' with a pledge adapted to the special circumstances of its members. One employer of labour called his workmen together, and having signed the pledge, was followed by thirty-two of their number, and on the following day by twenty others. The Manchester Committee soon obtained and published a Declaration against the use of ardent spirits, signed by seventeen resident Medical men. 1830. ENGLAND.

The name of the London Temperance Society does not appear in the 'Temperance Record' (Glasgow) before December, 1830, but its operations can be traced several months prior to that date. Mr. William Collins, speaking in Exeter Hall (June 29, 1831), thus referred to the formation of the London Society:—"I stand on this platform with deep emotion, to witness the first public meeting of the Temperance Society in this Metropolis, because I claim for myself the high honour of being the founder of this Institution. I came to London, and after trying for several weeks I could not get a single person to join me; I left London and, when I was fifty miles off, God put it into my heart to turn back and make another attempt; but this second attempt was not more successful than the first, and I again left London. I went to Bristol, and succeeded in forming a Temperance Society there, and this success inclined me again to visit London, and make a third attempt; and I rejoice to say that, under the blessing of Divine Providence, I was successful." Mr. Collins did not give the date of this visit; but as adherents of the cause in London were engaged in procuring signatures, in small memorandum books, during July and August, we may infer that Mr. Collins came on to London from Bradford, where he had spoken on June 14. What followed, as narrated by himself, may have occupied four weeks; during which, having returned to London from Bristol, probably about July 12, he succeeded in getting several friends to form a society and act as a Provisional Committee.* London.

* One of these friends was the late Mr. Richard Barrett, sen., of Croydon, into whose book of names a list of members was copied, August 4, followed by another copied list, this again succeeded by a third and longer list of original signatures obtained by Mr. Barrett himself.

1830.

ENGLAND.

Bristol.

The Bristol Society was formed, as we have seen, a few days before that of London. Twice failing in London, Mr. Collins proceeded to Bristol, and met with better fortune. "Nearly a year ago," wrote a member of the Society in the 'Bristol Mercury,' June 21, 1831, "a few persons assembled together for the purpose of establishing a Temperance Society in this city." This result of Mr. Collins' visit may be assigned to the second week in July, and the "few friends" worked quietly, but persistently, till the return of another June, when they were fully organised, and subsequently became an Auxiliary of the British and Foreign Temperance Society.

Liverpool.

At Liverpool, on July 22, a Society was established at a public meeting in the Charitable Institution, Dr. Stewart in the chair. As early as March a Provisional Committee had been appointed by the Bethel Union, in consequence of the Reports of several American sea-captains as to the Temperance work in America, and the disuse of spirits in their own ships. The suggestion to form a Liverpool Temperance Society is said to have proceeded from two ladies, whose names are not recorded. On October 20, a great Temperance demonstration was held, when Mr. Collins was the principal speaker.

Leeds.

York.

The Leeds Temperance Society was formed September 9, and its Committee cordially co-operated with that of the Bradford Society in spreading the principle throughout the West Riding of Yorkshire. The York Temperance Society, formed about the same time, received almost immediately the adhesion of Lord Morpeth (Earl of Carlisle), one of the most deservedly popular noblemen of his own or any other age.

Newcastle-on-Tyne.

At Newcastle-on-Tyne, where a society had been previously commenced, an important meeting was held October 15, when an influential Committee was elected. Record is also made of other societies established in Alnwick, Ashton-under-Lyne, Chester, Salford, Stockton-on-Tees, and Sunderland. Probably about twenty Societies in all were planted during 1830. Many myriads of tracts were circulated by these societies, whose members may have numbered some two or three thousand; a small beginning, truly, in England; but the cause was blessed of God, and it had within itself the potentiality and promise of incalculable good.

The Beer Bill.

While, however, much voluntary effort was being expended on

1830.

ENGLAND.

behalf of Temperance Societies, the Government and Parliament were engaged in arranging for the opening of a new class of drinking-shops, by which every part of England was to be injuriously affected. The Licensing Act of 1828 having not produced any sensible reduction of the national intemperance, it was argued that the sale of Beer and Ardent Spirits in the same houses led to a large and pernicious use of the latter, and that this result would be avoided if other houses, selling only beer and cider, were allowed to be opened without any check from Magisterial control. The proposers of this measure did not connect it with any scheme for the reduction of public-houses, or for imposing restrictions upon the sale of distilled liquors, and they seem to have been utterly unmindful of the fact that, at a time when no common sale of ardent spirits was known, and when ale-houses were under no Magisterial control, the "intolerable hurts and abuses" arising from the latter, compelled the Legislature to put them under the absolute authority of the Justices. Yet they were proposing to revert to the old free-trade system of ale-selling to counteract the effects of the trade in ardent spirits, which they were doing nothing to limit! On June 4, when Lord Stanley had presented a petition from a Lancashire town praying that the House "would adopt effectual measures to ensure the temperance of the people," the Chancellor of the Exchequer (Mr. Goulbourn) said, "So far from the Government desiring to promote the consumption of spirits, they would rather see the people refrain from them altogether." The friends of Temperance made much of this statement, but the good wishes of the Government did nothing for the cause of Temperance.

Two Bills—one to repeal the duties on beer, and one to permit the opening of beer-shops—were introduced in 1830. By the passage of the former, the Revenue lost between two and three millions a-year, and by the latter the loss of sobriety, industry, good order, and family happiness, was beyond computation. The Beer Bill was brought into the House of Commons on April 8, and was read a third time in the House of Lords on July 12. On May 21, a motion in the Commons to restrict its operation to the sale of beer for consumption off the premises, was lost by only 38 votes—142 to 180. Its advocates were found on both sides of the House, and though it was introduced by the Duke of Welling-

1830. ENGLAND.

ton's Government, it derived powerful support from the Opposition, including Mr. Henry Brougham. The Act came into operation on October 10, and before the end of the year upwards of 24,000 licences had been taken out under it. Its mischievous effects were immediately apparent, and Sidney Smith, who had been among its warmest abettors, wrote, on October 24, to a friend—"The new Beer Bill has begun its operations. Everybody is drunk. Those who are not singing are sprawling. The sovereign people are in a beastly state." Yet, as year after year went by, no vigorous attempt was made to deal with this legislative cause of public demoralisation. Lord Brougham's effort to obtain a repeal of the Act received feeble support, and it was not till 1869 that a stop was put to the issue of new beer-house licences without Magisterial control. The effect of the Beer Act upon Temperance work in England was disastrous in two ways. It created a vast amount of intemperance, with its associated evils; and it frequently happened that the Magistrates, in order to get the new beer-houses under their control, gave them the license to sell ardent spirits, thus encouraging the very habit of spirit-drinking which the authors of the Bill designed to diminish, and which the Temperance Societies of that period were especially seeking to abolish.

SCOTLAND.

In Scotland, the Glasgow and West of Scotland Temperance Society issued several excellent publications, including 'An Address to the Public on behalf of Temperance Societies,' by Rev. Dr. Wm. Hamilton of Strathblane; and published in June No. 1 of its monthly organ, 'The Temperance Society Record.' Its Annual Report, presented, December 20, filled forty-eight pages, and offered a comprehensive view of the year's work throughout Scotland. "If ever there was a cause apparently hopeless and helpless in its early stages, it was the cause of Temperance in Scotland;" yet the pen which wrote these words could describe in hopeful strains the co-operation of many Christian ministers, the abatement of Drinking Customs, the reformation of drunkards, and the formation of 127 societies, with about 23,000 members; while the total number of individuals abstaining was estimated at not less than 60,000. Several Youths' Societies had been formed, and one Society consisted of Divinity Students. Mention is also made of what was believed to be the first Temperance Society in the British Army, composed

'The Temperance Society Record,' June, 1830.

of men of the Royal Irish Dragoons, then stationed at Glasgow. Good results had already appeared, and on December 15 an effort was made to influence the Infantry by calling a meeting to which several hundred men of the 1st Royals and 91st (Argyleshire) Regiments marched, in military order with a band playing, when they were addressed on the Temperance subject; and next day sixteen soldiers of the 91st Regiment enrolled their names. Reference is also made to the endeavour of some British officers to arrange coffee suppers for their men, in order to wean them from intoxicating liquors. The membership of the local societies varied largely as to numbers. One of the largest meetings held in 1830 was at Greenock, March 4, when the new parish church was crowded by 2,000 persons. The Greenock Society had taken no public action till February 24, when its members were 100, but these had increased to 200 on March 4, and this number was more than doubled in three months. Before the year closed, a marked advance was visible in all directions. In Glasgow, where several local societies existed, the membership stood at 5,605; Paisley gave 1,073, including a Youths' Society (the first in Scotland) of 200; Kirkintilloch, 963; Kilsyth, 818; Edinburgh, 800; Greenock, 580; Dunfermline, 480; Dundee, 450; Perth, 405; Aberdeen, 400. A Medical Declaration against the use of ardent spirits, prepared by Dr. Greville, of Edinburgh, had been signed by seventy-one Medical men of that city, including four of the University Faculty. The pecuniary outlay of the year's agitation in Scotland cannot be stated, but as the expenditure of the Glasgow and West of Scotland Society (which in a manner discharged national duties) amounted only to £516, it is probable that the total expenditure had not exceeded £2,000. Opposition was not absent; and a pamphlet of twelve pages, 'Both Sides of the Question; or the Fallacy and Folly of the Arguments used in Defence of Temperance Societies Exposed, by A Temperate Member of Society,' called forth a Reply from Mr. W. Cruickshank in a Letter to the Inhabitants of Glasgow. The 'Temperate Member' responded, and was answered in a Second Letter by Mr. Cruickshank, entitled 'The Saddle Replaced.'

It was during this year that the basis on which the Temperance Societies had been founded underwent, in one instance, a practical change. The Committee of the Dunfermline Society had allowed

1830.

SCOTLAND.

the keeper of a Coffee-house, established under their auspices, to sell porter and ales, on which a meeting was held by several of the members, September 21; and a Declaration proposed by Mr. John Davie was adopted and signed by five persons, and in a few days it had received the names of 149 persons.

Dunfermline Total Abstinence pledge.

This Declaration was as follows:—"We, the subscribers, influenced by the conviction that temperance is best promoted by Total Abstinence from all intoxicating liquors, do voluntarily consent to relinquish entirely their use, and neither to give nor receive them upon any save medical cases, small beer excepted, and wine on Sacramental occasions. We likewise agree to give no encouragement or support to any coffee house established, or receiving countenance from any Temperance Society, for the sale of intoxicating liquors. Upon these principles we form ourselves into a society to be called 'The Dunfermline Association for the promotion of Temperance by the relinquishment of all intoxicating liquors.'" The meaning of the second sentence would have been more clearly expressed had it run thus:—"we likewise agree to give no encouragement or support to any Coffee House where intoxicating liquors are sold, though established by, or receiving countenance from, any Temperance Society."

IRELAND.

The movement in Ireland made substantial progress. Professor Edgar remained its most prominent actor, but he was powerfully aided by others. The Ulster Temperance Society published an Address, explanatory and vindicatory of its principles. Its pledge was the following:—"We whose names are subscribed resolve to abstain from the use of distilled spirits, and to discountenance the causes and practices of intemperance." It employed a reader, or missionary, in Belfast, and three other agents travelled through the country selling publications and otherwise aiding the cause. It was estimated that, at the close of 1830, the Ulster membership comprised 6,000 persons, of whom about 1,300 were members of the eight Belfast Societies. The Dublin membership was considered equal to that of Belfast, and the Committee in the Capital displayed an activity scarcely inferior to that of the Northern Associations. With such zeal was the cause pressed on, that one of the Dublin branch societies was formed in the April of 1830 in a dirty coach-house in a filthy lane, and an empty whiskey barrel served the Chairman for a seat. In an able

Ulster Temperance Society's pledge.

Dublin.

Address, circulated by the Dublin Committee, valuable testimonies were contained. One of these, signed by Jacob West (Lord Mayor), William Scott (High Sheriff), George Hoyte (High Sheriff), Frederick Shaw (Recorder), Matthew Blacker (Chairman of Kilmainham), and William Charles Sirr, Senior Police Magistrate, was thus expressed:—"We, the undersigned, declare that in our opinion an entire disuse of ardent spirits would materially tend to the moral improvement of the community, and that an indulgence in them is a most fruitful cause of crime in the City of Dublin." A Medical Declaration signed by 48 of the most eminent doctors in Dublin was as follows:—"We, the undersigned, hereby declare that in our opinion nothing would tend so much to an improvement of the health of the community as an entire disuse of ardent spirits, which we consider as the most productive cause of the disease and consequent poverty and wretchedness of the working classes of Dublin." A similar Declaration was signed by Dr. W. Harty, Physician to the Prisons of Dublin. The Dublin movement became so strong that it was reorganised as the 'Hibernian Temperance Society,' with Mr. (Judge) P. C. Crampton as President, and Lord Cloncurry and Bishop Doyle as Vice-Presidents, while Dr. John Cheyne, Dr. Adams, Sir J. Douglas, Rev. W. Urwick, Mr. Richard Allen, Dr. Harvey, and other men of public influence were officially connected with it. Four of the above (Crampton, Cheyne, Harvey, and Urwick), together with Councillor Mackay, met at one another's houses, once a month, at breakfast, for consultation on the affairs of the movement. Besides other useful action taken by the Hibernian Society, whose influence extended over the centre and South of Ireland, it adopted means for the spread of Temperance among the crews of vessels in the port of Dublin. The religious element was widely and earnestly enlisted in the Temperance cause, especially among the Presbyterians, one half of whose ministers were said to have joined the movement. The Methodist Conference passed a Resolution in favour of Temperance Societies. It was a matter of congratulatory observation that, on this question, Protestants and Roman Catholics could, and did, unite as they had never done before. In some parts of the country ardent spirits ceased to be used at wakes and funerals.

1830.

UNITED STATES.

In the United States the Rev. N. Hewit, as the Agent of the American Temperance Society, visited some of the Middle States, and subsequently the New England States, but resigned his agency in September, 1830; and the place of the Rev. E. W. Hooker, as Editor of the 'Journal of Humanity,' was filled by Mr. E. C. Tracy. The labours of the Corresponding Secretary, Dr. Justin Edwards, were continued with much advantage. Several additional State Societies were formed, and the Reform was growing greatly both in extent and influence. The Massachusetts Society for the Suppression of Intemperance, which was now advocating abstinence from distilled liquors, though it had no pledge of that kind, engaged Rev. H. Hildreth as its Agent. A prize of 250 dollars (£50) for the best Essay on the question, 'Whether the use and sale of ardent spirits are consistent with a Christian profession?' elicited many able essays. The successful writer was Professor Moses Stuart, a distinguished Biblical scholar. Two of the other Essays were also published, written by Rev. A. Dickenson, and Rev. Joseph Harvey. Mrs. L. Sigourney began in this year a series of graceful literary contributions to the Temperance cause. She appears to have been the first of a train of gifted women who, on both sides of the Atlantic, have plied their pens for Temperance with a skill and perseverance as serviceable to the cause as it has been honourable to themselves. Of about 120 Temperance publications, the titles of which have been preserved, appearing in the United States in the five years ending 1830, no fewer than forty-five were issued this year. An order from the Secretary of War (General Lewis Cass, himself a Temperance soldier), forbade the issue of the spirit ration in the army; and though this was considered by many to be insufficient, it was an evidence of intelligent interest in high quarters. The New York State Temperance Society was particularly active. In Boston the Mayor and Aldermen had considerably reduced the number of spirit licences. Dr. Edwards visited Washington in December, and besides organising Societies among Religious bodies, delivered a Sermon on December 19, before a crowded and influential audience, comprising several persons of official rank; pledge-forms circulated at the close of the discourse being signed by one hundred persons. Distilled liquors had long been employed for Election purposes, but a check to this abuse was administered by the

First Prize Essay.

United States Army.

1830.

UNITED STATES.

decision of a Court of Law in Ohio, which declared void the Election of a County Sheriff who was proved to have treated the electors with ardent spirits. Dr. Thomas Sewall of Washington published an Address on the Medical Aspect of the question, and, in a letter to Dr. J. C. Warren, of Boston, he strongly urged the disuse of distilled spirits as a medicine. He said, "Let our profession take a decided stand upon this point, and Intemperance will soon vanish from our country." Dr. Warren himself presided at an influential meeting held in the State House, Boston, by the Massachusetts Society, March 8, when a Resolution stating the use of ardent spirits to be unhealthy, and recommending "entire abstinence from them to all classes of the community;" was unanimously adopted. Another Resolution "That the habitual use of wines is not necessary nor salutary, and that its diminution would tend to promote the pleasure and improvement of Society," met with opposition, and it was agreed to leave the question open for future consideration; but its proposal at this early period was significant.

Dr. T. Sewall.

CANADA, NEW BRUNSWICK, AND NOVA SCOTIA.

The British Provinces of North America could not fail to be strongly influenced by the Reform proceeding in the adjacent Republic, and before the close of 1830, considerable Societies had been formed in Upper and Lower Canada (now known as Ontario and Quebec), New Brunswick, and Nova Scotia; and in all cases the Christian denominations rendered earnest and effective assistance to this new ally of all morality and religion. It is highly probable that this movement was due, in great part, to the American Temperance Society, since the first Temperance address in St. John, New Brunswick, was delivered August 31, by Rev. Dr. Edwards, of Boston, when the St. John Temperance Society was formed, with Rev. B. G. Gray, D.D., as President, Rev. George Burns, D.D., Vice-President, and Mr. Alex. M'Leod as Secretary and Treasurer.

THE SANDWICH ISLANDS AND SOUTH SEAS.

A knowledge of the movement was now becoming diffused in other parts of the world, owing principally to the adoption of the principle in many vessels sailing from American ports. In the Sandwich Islands, and the islands of the South Seas, where Christian missions had been in progress for many years, the Temperance cause soon rendered invaluable service. The missionary had in numerous cases been followed, or even preceded, by the

1830. SOUTH SEAS. spirit trader, and in not a few instances the effects were disastrous. But the missionaries wisely availed themselves of the Temperance principle and pledge, and either averted from the natives a great curse, or restored to them the blessings of which it had for a season deprived them.

Section II.—1831.

1831.

ENGLAND.

The principal Temperance event in England during 1831, was the first great meeting of the London Temperance Society, held in Exeter Hall, June 29. In the absence of the Lord Mayor (Sir J. Key, Bart.), the chair was occupied by Sir John Webb (Director General of the Medical Department of Ordnance), and the meeting, though a morning one, was large. The speakers were Mr. W. Allen (the Quaker philanthropist), Mr. P. C. Crampton (Solicitor General for Ireland), Rev. Dr. J. Pye Smith (Congregational), Professor Edgar (Presbyterian), Rev. Dr. N. Hewit, of America, Rev. Dr. Bennett (Congregational), Mr. W. Collins (Presbyterian), Rev. G. W. Carr (Congregational), the Bishop of Chester (Dr. J. B. Sumner, afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury), and Rev. George Clayton (Congregational). The variety of Christian denominations represented on this occasion was at once a proof of the catholic basis of the Temperance Reform, and a prophecy of the catholic spirit which would always pervade it. At a subsequent meeting, July 5, Mr. Collins delivered a powerful address, afterwards published. The President of the Society was the Bishop of London (Dr. Blomfield), and the Vice-Presidents included Bishops, Temporal Peers, and other men of distinction. Of Medical men there were Sir J. M'Gregor (Director General of the Army Medical Department), Sir John Webb, and Sir M. J. Tierney, Bart., M.D. The great surgeon, Sir Astley Cooper, Bart., though not a Vice-President, wrote a letter in which he said—"No person has a greater hostility to dram-drinking than myself, insomuch that I never suffer any ardent spirits in my house, thinking them evil spirits. If the poor could witness the white livers, the dropsies, the shattered nervous systems, which I have seen in consequence of drinking, they would be aware that spirits and poisons are synonymous terms." The Treasurer of the Society was Mr. C. Hanbury, and the Secretaries were Messrs. John Capper, Thomas Hartley, John H. Ramsbottom, and E. N. Sloper. The Exeter Hall meeting gave such an impetus to the movement in London that, after much discussion, and on the earnest persuasions of Rev. Dr. Hewit, who had come as the representative of the American Temperance Society, it was resolved to change the name, and

First Exeter Hall Meeting, June 29.

Sir Astley Cooper's testimony.

1831.

ENGLAND.

British and Foreign Temperance Society.

enlarge the range, of the Association; and from July 27, it became known as 'The British and Foreign Temperance Society.' The Declaration or Pledge adopted was as follows—"We agree to abstain from distilled spirits except for medicinal purposes, and to discountenance the causes and practice of intemperance." Auxiliary Societies were formed in London during the year, and steps were taken in other directions; but the paucity of funds was the chief difficulty, and the year would have closed with a deficit, had not one liberal subscriber also paid 20 per cent. on all the other contributions received during the last three months of 1831. At this time the 'Morning Herald' (daily) and the 'World' (weekly) were conspicuous in the London Press for their support of the Temperance movement.

The provincial societies, especially those of the North of England, continued active, and the Manchester Society had an estimated membership of from 1,200 to 1,500. A Society was formed

Blackburn.

at Blackburn, April 18, and the form of its pledge was not only longer than that in common use, but marked the sense of a growing difficulty in restricting the principle of abstinence to distilled spirits. Going into public-houses to drink even only beer was felt to be a danger. In the Blackburn pledge, after the words "if we use other liquors it shall be in great moderation," the following addition was introduced—"And that we will never use them in any inn, or house, in which they are sold, except when necessary for refreshment in travelling, or transacting business when from home, in order that by all possible means we may to the utmost of our power discountenance the causes and practice of intemperance." The Blackburn Society became one of the most prosperous in England, its members numbering 600 before the close of this year; a result believed to have largely arisen from the efforts of a Committee of ladies, who divided the town into districts for the circulation of tracts and obtaining additional signatures, several hundreds

Leeds.

of which were thus procured. The Leeds Society obtained this year the names of forty-seven Medical men of that town to a

Birmingham.

Medical declaration against the use of ardent spirits. The Birmingham Temperance Society was established this year, and Rev.

Rev. J. Angell James.

John Angell James, the eminent Congregational minister, acted as one of the Secretaries. Meetings were held and tracts circulated. The High Bailiff was reported as taking an interest in the cause.

1831.

ENGLAND.

In the summer of this year Professor Moses Stuart's American Essay on the 'Wines and Strong Drinks of the Hebrews' was published in England, with a valuable preface by Dr. John Pye Smith, dated "August 29th, 1831." English vessels began to sail without spirits on board, except in the medicine chest, and Captain Pearce of the ship 'Cambridge,' gave, in Bristol, an interesting account of the good results of sailing his vessel on the Temperance principle. The exclusion of spirits from ships was aided by a Government Minute allowing tea, sugar, and coffee to be taken on board duty free, when the voyage in and out was to last forty days.

SCOTLAND.

The Second Report of the Glasgow and West of Scotland Temperance Society, presented November 20, 1831, was a masterly document of eighty-six pages, and described at length both the effects of drinking customs and the benefits of Temperance Societies. It was agreed to change the name of the Association to the 'Scottish Temperance Society.' During 1831 the local societies in Scotland increased from 127 to 235, and the members from 23,000 to 40,464. These numbers included the Youths' Societies, which had increased from four or five to fifty-five, with a membership of 3,090, and these young people were highly praised in the Report for the example of fidelity to principle which they had shown to their elders. In Glasgow there were fourteen District societies with 8,500 members; and the Edinburgh Society reported a membership of 2,635, including a Youths' Society of 248. In Glasgow three societies had also been formed in Religious congregations; and in some Sabbath Schools, besides the inculcation of Temperance principles, Societies of the scholars had been formed. Temperance Societies had been instituted in connection with the 76th and 64th Regiments, and soldiers stationed at Aberdeen.

Ministerial adherents.

The December No. of the 'Temperance Record' contained a list of 187 Christian Ministers of all denominations connected with the cause, and this list was believed to be incomplete. Medical Declarations signed in Kilmarnock and Berwick had been published. A Coffee-house movement was also in progress, and shops of this description were opened and well supported in the principal towns of Scotland. The Printing Press had been diligently plied, and much gratuitous advocacy had been afforded at public meetings. Drinking customs were diminishing, and the

1831.

SCOTLAND.

Revenue Returns gave encouragement; but it was still an appalling fact that the liquor traders of Glasgow equalled in number those engaged in supplying wholesome articles of food. A Declaration signed by eight Medical men of Leith recommended the disuse of ardent spirits, not only for the sake of health generally, but as a means of enabling the body "to withstand the attack of so violent a disease" as cholera.

IRELAND.

In Ireland the Ulster societies had increased to 136, with a membership of 14,000; and the Annual Meeting, in Dublin, of the Hibernian Temperance Society was so successful as to give an impulse to the cause in the South of Ireland.

UNITED STATES.

In the United States the year opened with a continuation of the work by Dr. Edwards at Washington; and at a meeting held in January, in the Capitol itself, he addressed both Houses of Congress on the Temperance subject. Special marks of respect to the cause were paid by the Secretary of War, General L. Cass, and the Secretary of the Navy, Hon. Levi Woodbury. After the lapse of eleven months, on the 16th of December, the Hall of the House of Representatives was crowded with Members of Congress and other persons of influence, met to hear addresses from Senators and Representatives. General Lewis Cass presided. Besides addresses from Hon. Felix Grundy, and Hon. Theodore Frelinghuysen (Senators), and Hon. Isaac C. Bates, and Hon. J. M. Wayne (Representatives), the great orator and statesman, Daniel Webster, delivered a short speech from a back seat where he had placed himself, and it would have been well had he in after life acted upon the principle he then approved. The venerable John Quincy Adams (ex-President) was also among the audience, and at the close said to one of the speakers, the Hon. I. C. Bates,—"I thank you for that figure of Laocoon—father and son wrapped together in the same folds of the serpent; it is one of the most striking and truthful I have ever heard." This memorable meeting was arranged by Rev. John Marsh, who had been engaged in Temperance work in Baltimore and Washington for some weeks. Temperance appeals continued to flow from the Press; the State societies increased to nineteen, and 3,000 local societies were supposed to number 300,000 members. A discussion in the 'New York Observer' between Professor Stuart, of Andover, and Professor M'Lean, of Princeton, arising out of the former's Prize Essay

First meeting in the Capitol, Washington.

Second meeting in the Capitol. Hon. D. Webster.

1831.

UNITED STATES.

on Scriptural Temperance, may be instanced as the first of many public controversies on what is known as the Bible Wine Question. The true relation of Scripture to the use of intoxicating drinks, is a subject presenting many points of historical, philological, and ethical interest; and the topic is one which will richly reward intelligent study, though, apart from it, the stores of Temperance evidence are sufficiently abundant. This year was also noticeable for the prominent part which Mr. E. C. Delavan, a retired merchant of Albany, New York State, began to take in the Temperance cause. He paid the expenses of Dr. Hewit's Temperance Mission to Europe; and afterwards, as the Chairman of the New York State Society, and in other Temperance offices, rendered the movement invaluable service. His repeated visits to the Old World will be referred to hereafter.

Mr. E. C. Delavan.

CANADA.

In Canada and the other British Provinces of North America the movement made quiet but assured progress. Writing from Cape Town, Africa, Rev. Dr. Philip referred to the formation of a Temperance Society there, and stated that the Government having assigned to the Hottentots a grant of land on the Kat River, these men requested that among the laws for this settlement should be one excluding ardent spirits for ever from the district.

CAPE COLONY.

Kat River, South Africa.

GERMANY.

A German Temperance Reform might have been begun in 1831, had a response been made to the action of Prince John of Saxony. He had attended the great meeting of the British and Foreign Temperance Society, and on his return home issued an Address on the subject, composed by the distinguished Dr. Carus, and signed by nine Statesmen, but nothing resulted for the time being.

Prince John of Saxony.

SWEDEN.

In reply to a letter from the Royal Patriotic Society at Stockholm, the Scottish friends of Temperance sent, early in 1831, a supply of publications, and a report was received in April that a Society had been formed, then consisting of 600 persons. It is probable, however, that this Society had committed its members to Temperance generally, and not to abstinence from even distilled spirits. Sweden at this time was a very intemperate country, and its consumption of spirits greater than that of any other in proportion to population. In the days of Gustavus Adolphus, and of Charles XII. it was not so, the Swedish Soldiers being as noted for their sobriety as for their bravery; but Gustavus III. (1771-

1831. SWEDEN. 1792) having made the manufacture of spirits a Royal monopoly, encouraged it in every part of the country, and ordered a spirit shop to be set up near to every parish church. It was this gross abuse of law which, in the course of a generation, converted the most sober nation in Europe into the most intemperate.

Section III.—1832.

1832.
—
ENGLAND.

With January 1832 appeared the first No. of the monthly 'British and Foreign Temperance Herald' (1d.) consisting of 12 small pages. The Society had control over only a portion of the first three Nos., but with the April No. the entire management was assumed by the Committee. This periodical collected and made known many interesting facts, and promoted a spirit of union among the friends of the cause. An unofficial periodical, 'The Temperance Magazine and Review' was commenced in March. It was much larger than the 'Herald,' and the price was 4d. It had a brief career, though conducted with marked ability. A million tracts and other publications had been printed by the British and Foreign Temperance Society, whose annual meeting, held in Exeter Hall, May 22, was large and enthusiastic, the Bishop of London presiding. The Rev. G. W. Carr, of New Ross, and Mr. W. Cruickshank, of Dundee, were engaged as Agents during a part of this year; deputations were also arranged to meetings, of which two hundred were held. Between 50 and 60 Auxiliaries were formed, besides several Regimental Societies; and 401 Greenwich pensioners abandoned their grog. This movement among the pensioners was due chiefly to the interest taken by the Governor of Greenwich Hospital, Admiral Sir J. Brenton, who subsequently stated:—"During fifty years' service I scarcely knew of any punishable offence committed by seamen that might not with strict propriety be attributed to the use of ardent spirits." He gave his own testimony, and that of Admiral Taylor, who had gone round the Globe with Captain Cook, to the non-necessity of spirits to a ship's crew, adding that he had witnessed "a whole ship's crew, even when preparing for action, refuse to drink either wine or spirits." The Admiral's brother, Captain E. Pelham Brenton, R.N., was a zealous friend of Temperance Societies, and gave valuable evidence before Mr. Buckingham's Parliamentary Committee, as to the evil effects of spirits on shipboard, and the happy results attending their exclusion. On one ship, commanded by himself, finding flogging useless, he stopped the issue of grog, arranging to pay the men the money value, and the punishments rapidly fell with the removal of the chief cause of the offences.

'B. and F. Temp. Herald.'

Agents.

Admiral Brenton and Capt. E. P. Brenton, R.N.

1832. ENGLAND.

The British and Foreign Temperance Society had many wealthy Vice-Presidents and Committee-men, and had they and other rich members been liberal subscribers, the Society's operations would have been more successful; but the burden of each Annual Report was the meagreness of funds. The machinery employed was altogether inadequate to the demands of the times. Instead of hundreds of pounds, thousands should have been freely contributed, considering that abstinence, even from distilled spirits, was a means of economy in addition to its other advantages. The Bishop of Chester, Dr. J. B. Sumner, in his Charge to his Clergy, recommended Temperance Societies as one of the means to be used for arresting the national intemperance. The Bradford Society still held a front place among the local associations, and its Agent, Rev. John Jackson, of Hebden Bridge, was engaged throughout Yorkshire and Lancashire in the advocacy of the cause.

Bishop J. B. Sumner's Charge.

Youths' Temperance Society, Preston.

On January 1st, a Youths' Society was formed in connection with an Adult Sunday School conducted in Preston by Mr. Henry Bradley, Mr. Joseph Livesey, and others. Had the advice of Mr. John Broadbelt been taken, the pledge adopted would have been one of abstinence from all intoxicating drinks. Tracts were also circulated in the same town by Mr. T. Swindlehurst, Mr. John Smith, and others, and Rev. John Jackson having delivered two lectures, the Preston Temperance Society was formed March 22. No one then anticipated the results of such a step, or conceived that to Preston would belong the honour of heading a new propaganda—one in behalf of Total Abstinence from all intoxicating liquors. An interest attaches to the chronological order of Societies and pledges; but, as in the case of Boston (U.S.), Belfast, Glasgow, and Bradford, so was it with the position of Preston. No mere priority of advocacy or organisation claimed by other places can interfere with the supreme claims of the first four named towns to have furnished the propelling forces of the Temperance movement in America, Ireland, Scotland and England, or of Preston to have first given a national, and even international, impulse to the application of the abstinence principle to all liquors capable of producing alcoholic intoxication. On May 13, the first of a series of meetings, extending over many years, was held in the 'Cock-pit,' a building whose original use is indicated by its name. In Preston, as in English towns generally, intemperance was as much

due to fermented as to distilled liquors; probably more so since the passing of the Beer Act; and the inadequacy of the restricted principle to cope with the common evil was apparent to all discerning minds. Reclaimed men for their own sakes often abstained from all alcoholic drinks, though they had only signed the pledge against ardent spirits; and in Preston Mr. Teare and others did not hesitate to advocate in public and private the larger abstinence principle. Mr. Joseph Livesey, who carried on a large provision business, and was conducting a monthly Journal, the 'Moral Reformer' (January 1831—December 1833)—not only joined the Society, but began to practise abstinence from fermented liquors. To this course he was disposed by that passage in the Autobiography of Benjamin Franklin (between whose character and Mr. Livesey's there were striking points of resemblance), in which he relates his experience as a journeyman printer in London, 1725, when he abstained from ale, and tried to convince his fellow workmen that their favourite beverage was not a strengthening one; but they went on spending their money, drinking their ale, and as Franklin says, "keeping themselves always under." On August 22, a pledge of abstinence from all strong drink, drawn up by Mr. Livesey, was signed in his shop by Mr. John King and himself; and on September 1, at a meeting in the Cock-pit, after the new views had been warmly discussed, Mr. Livesey, having written the following pledge, appended the names of those who gave their consent at the time—"We agree to abstain from all liquors of an intoxicating quality, whether ale, porter, wine, or ardent spirits, except as medicine." The seven names, as written down by Mr. Livesey, were in the following order—John Gratrix, Edward Dickinson, John Broadbelt, John Smith, Joseph Livesey, David Anderton, John King. Around these "seven men of Preston" gathered, in course of time, a legendary halo as the founders of the Total Abstinence Cause. The seven names—we cannot speak of them as seven signatures, since all were put down in Mr. Livesey's handwriting—have an honoured place in Temperance History, but the association of the names was casual, and not one of the seven men, except Mr. Livesey, exerted any powerful public influence in behalf of the new movement. The most notable 'Men of Preston,' in the sense of self denying and resolute propagandist labour, were in reality six—Joseph

Mr. Joseph Livesey.

The Preston T. A. pledge, September 1.

1832. ENGLAND.

Livesey, sagacious and practical; James Teare, intensely earnest and impressive; Henry Anderton, witty and poetical; Thomas Swindlehurst, homely and popular; Edward Grubb, ardent and argumentative; and William Howarth (humorously styled 'Slender') whose great bulk served at meetings and processions to stave off, or extinguish, objections based on the supposed tendency of abstinence from beer to produce physical emaciation. If a seventh Preston man were to be added to this group, the choice would probably fall on Richard Broughton. As for others, it would be invidious to make selections where so many combined to inaugurate the new cause, and to extend a lively interest in the Total Abstinence Reform, which spread throughout Lancashire and Yorkshire, and thence to all parts of the United Kingdom.*

Medical Declarations.

The Temperance Societies already established in England continued to progress, and others were added in 1832. Three Societies secured important Medical Declarations against the use of ardent Spirits; one in Cheltenham bore twenty-six signatures; one in Gloucester sixteen names; one in Brighton forty-two names (eleven of physicians, and thirty-one of surgeons); and the Bristol Committee having issued a series of questions to Medical men, printed as a tract the replies of Dr. A. Carrick, senior physician of the Bristol Infirmary. The Wigan Temperance Society, formed in June, enrolled 298 members in six months, while two branches numbered together nearly 200 more.

In the July of this year, a very interesting meeting was held at West Bromwich, where a Society had been formed in the previous winter; and at this meeting one of the speakers bore emphatic testimony to his endurance of great fatigue without strong drink, and stated that, in the Government Brass Anchor Manufactory in the West of England, no strong drink was allowed the workmen, whose principal drink was whey. The first General Election under the Reform Bill took place in December, 1832; and it is related that, as the principal men of both political parties in Bath belonged to the Temperance Society, they agreed to hold all their meetings

General Election, 1832— Bath candidates.

* Mr. Joseph Dearden in his 'Brief History of Teetotalism,' expanded in 1873 into 'Forty Years Ago, or the Dawn and Spread of Teetotalism,' enumerates the leading events in connection with what may be called the Preston movement. He has the credit of being the first chronicler of the early work in which he took a personal and earnest part.

away from public-houses, and the good order which the city enjoyed justified a procedure that anticipated the legislation of 1883.

The ravages of Cholera during 1832 had a retarding effect on the English Temperance movement, and the same was true of the cause in Scotland, where the holding of Temperance meetings was suspended for a time; and though Medical men and public functionaries warned the people against indulgence in spirits, the popular ignorance led to their frequent use both as an antidote and preventive. In Glasgow, 29,000 tracts were left at private houses, with schedules for signatures, which were afterwards called for, and 72,000 other tracts were distributed. Mr. George Gallie, one of the earliest members in Glasgow, published this year a small volume of 166 pages 12mo, entitled, 'The Family Temperance Meeting.' With January, the Edinburgh 'Temperance Chronicle' appeared (1d.), issued on the first and third Saturdays of each month. In a pamphlet of forty-eight pages, 'A Member of the Edinburgh Temperance Society' ably replied to an adverse production by Rev. Wm. Fraser. The Scottish Temperance Society engaged the Rev. Mr. M'Donald as its Travelling Agent, who visited sixty-one towns and villages, and formed twenty-two Societies; but, owing to lack of funds, his services were not continued beyond six months. The payment of wages on some other day than Saturday was agitated, and some proprietors of Cotton mills made a change with good results. The annual meeting of the Scottish Temperance Society was held on December 10, when the members of the Societies in Scotland were reported at 52,017, of whom 5,431 belonged to Youths' Associations; the total number being an increase of 7,973 in the year. The importance of Congregational Societies had been urged, and several had been established. The diminution of spirit licences had been sought with some measure of success. Two societies on the principle of abstinence from all intoxicating liquors were formed early in 1832—viz., the Paisley Youths' Total Abstinence Society, January 14 (not to be confounded with the Paisley Youths', or Juvenile Temperance Society founded in 1830), and the Tradeston Total Abstinence Society, in Glasgow, January 15. On January 19, at Greenlaw, Berwickshire, Mr. John Parker, afterwards a Presbyterian minister at Monkwearmouth, prepared a pledge which he alone then signed, but afterwards adhesions to it were indicated by an asterisk to

Adult and juvenile members.

Paisley Youths' Total Abstinence Society, Jan. 14.

Tradeston, Glasgow.

1832.

SCOTLAND.

Total Abstinence Society, Jan. 15.

Greenlaw —Mr. J. Parker, Jan. 19.

signatures in the Society's Pledge Book. The Pledge of the Paisley Youths' Total Abstinence Society was as follows—"We, the undersigned, believing that the widely extended, and hitherto rapidly increasing, vice of intemperance, with its many ruinous consequences, is greatly prompted by existing habits and opinions in regard to the use of intoxicating liquors in every form, and believing that it will be calculated to promote the furtherance of true and consistent Temperance principles, and of the cause in general, do voluntarily agree to abstain from all liquors containing any quantity of alcohol, except when absolutely necessary (*i.e.*, as a medicine)."* The pledge of the Tradeston, Glasgow, Total Abstinence Society was—"I do voluntarily agree to abstain from ardent spirits, wines, ales, porter, cider, and all other intoxicating liquors, and not to give nor offer them to others except as medicine or in a religious ordinance." Upon the words 'religious ordinance,' there is a note, stating that the fruit of the vine named in the gospels "must be regarded as essentially different from the intoxicating liquors found at the Table of the Lord." Here is the germ of the Communion Wine question. Mr. Parker's pledge was in these terms—"We voluntarily resolve that, so long as we are members of this Association, we shall abstain from the use of distilled spirits, wines, and all other intoxicating drinks, except for medicinal and sacramental purposes."

IRELAND.

The Irish Temperance movement held its ground during 1832, and the number of Protestant ministers adhering to it, especially among the Presbyterians and Methodists, increased. The 'Monthly Temperance Advocate' appeared at Belfast in April (1d.). The Hibernian Temperance Society met with much opposition in its attempts to introduce the Temperance principle into various benevolent institutions in Dublin.

UNITED STATES.

'The Temperance Recorder.'

In the United States it was calculated that the Temperance Societies had increased by the middle of 1832 to 4,000, with half a million members. In Maine and Georgia, State Temperance Societies were formed. 'The Temperance Recorder,' which began

* The Jubilee of the Society was celebrated January 14, 1882, when both Dr. Daniel Richmond and Mr. David Melvin, its two chief founders, were presented with an Address, Mr. Melvin stating that he was not responsible for the words '*i.e.*, as a medicine'—the pledge as at first drawn up ending with the word 'necessary.'

1832.

UNITED STATES.

its course March 6, 1832, as the organ of the New York State Temperance Society, was issued at Albany on the first Tuesday of every month. The New York City Society commenced a canvass of that great commercial centre. A Temperance Society was formed for the City of Boston by the Massachusetts Society for the Suppression of Intemperance, which also issued this year 31,000 copies of Temperance publications, including one entitled, 'A Hundred and Thirty Questions for Consumers of Ardent Spirits.' During the Cholera epidemic in America, among the steps taken to limit its ravages, the Board of Health of Washington, acting upon the opinion of Mr. Witt, late U.S. Attorney-General, that it had the power to do what was necessary for the health of the City, passed a Resolution—"That the vending of ardent spirits, in whatever quantity, is considered as a nuisance, and, as such, is hereby directed to be discontinued for the space of 90 days from this date." The immorality of the traffic in ardent spirits was now earnestly proclaimed, not only by Temperance Societies, but by Religious bodies, and by representative Religious teachers, such as Rev. (Dr.) H. Ware, Junr. of Harvard University, Rev. Dr. F. Wayland, of Brown University, Rev. Dr. W. Fisk, of the Wesleyan University, Connecticut, and many others. But as it followed that the law ought not to license an immoral traffic, the friends of Temperance were confronted with the alternatives of licensing an immoral traffic, or of permitting an immoral traffic to be set free from such restraints as the Licensing System imposed. There was a third alternative, that of demanding the prohibition of such a traffic; but for this the majority were not then prepared; yet the deep convictions then implanted supplied the seed of all subsequent agitation for employing the law in the suppression of a traffic, which is the main source of social lawlessness, wretchedness, and vice. The Commissioners of Athens, Georgia, resolved to impose a tax of 500 dollars (£100) on every person vending ardent spirits. The Secretary of the United States Navy, Hon. L. Woodbury, directed that the money value of the spirit-ration should be allowed where that ration was resigned; and one schooner, "The Experiment," was selected to try the effect of withholding spirits entirely from the crew. The Secretary of War, General Cass, issued an Order dated November 2, 1832, prohibiting the vending of ardent spirits to the soldiers

Board of Health prohibition of sale of spirits in Washington.

Immorality of the traffic in ardent spirits.

High Licence.

Secretary of War's Order.

1832.

UNITED STATES.

of the United States, in any fort, camp, or garrison, and substituting other articles of consumption for the former spirit-ration. Chancellor Walworth, of New York State, gave a decision by which those who supplied spirits to habitual drunkards were made subject to the pain of contempt of the Court of Chancery.

The 'Ox Discourse.'

Among the publications of this year was the 'Ox Discourse' of the Rev. W. Merrill, which obtained an immense circulation. It gave to the traffic in ardent spirits a pointed application of the Mosaic Law with regard to the ox which had used its horns for the injury of any person.

Hon. E. Everett.

The name of the Hon. Edward Everett occurs this year, as the Author of an Address to the Temperance Society of Salem, Massachusetts. Mr. Everett was afterwards Ambassador to England, and was one of the ablest and purest public men of America. Under the name of the 'Family Temperance Society a card was issued this year intended to unite in Temperance bonds the members of families as such, by means of their signatures to a common declaration against ardent spirits.

Great, however, as had been the progress of the Temperance Movement in the United States, drinking was still a National evil; and Judge Crouch of the United States Supreme Court, estimated that the money spent on ardent spirits, and the costs incurred by their use, amounted to 94½ million dollars yearly (about 19 millions sterling), and that, if this sum were annually put aside, it would, with interest at 5 per cent., become equal in 20 years to the entire value of the houses, lands, and slaves of the United States, namely—2519 million dollars (about 500 millions sterling).

Judge Crouch's estimate.

Opposition.

It must not be supposed that the amazing progress of the Temperance Reform in the United States had been gained without many severe struggles and frequent exhibitions of personal hostility. Mr. J. G. Whittier, the Quaker Poet, who himself joined the movement in 1832, relates that, in one of the towns of Massachusetts, the Secretary of the local Temperance Society was burnt in effigy. These manifestations, however, proceeded from the baser sort; and the broad stream of Christian sympathy ran in the direction of the great Reform.

CANADA.

Quebec.

In Canada the movement slowly spread. A Society was formed in Quebec, March 23, but owing to the cholera panic, and the belief in brandy as a preventive, the membership was

1832.

NEW BRUNSWICK.

small. The St. John Temperance Society, New Brunswick, pursued a useful course, but it was apparent to the more discerning friends of Temperance in that city, that the basis—one of abstinence from ardent spirits only—was too narrow; and leaving the existing Society undisturbed, they adopted, May 25, a Constitution, organising the 'St. John Abstinence Society,' every person subscribing the Constitution being a member of the Society. The third Article was thus expressed:—"We, whose names are hereto annexed, being firmly persuaded that the use of ardent spirits, wines, porter, ale, and other liquors that have a tendency to make a man inebriate, is unnecessary and also injurious to the civil, social, and religious interests of the human family, agree that we will not use them except as a medicine, nor traffic in them, nor shall we procure them for the entertainment of our friends, or for persons in our employment, and in all possible ways we will discountenance the use of them in the community. This Society, acknowledging its dependence upon Almighty God, from whom all just counsels and good works do proceed, would make it a standing rule to offer prayer at all special and anniversary meetings." Among the early officers and friends of this Society were—Mr. Nathan S. de Mill, President; Mr. William Till, Vice-President; and Mr. Zeberton Estey, Secretary and Treasurer. Mr. William Nesbet, one of the Committee, died in or about the year 1888.*

St. John Total Abstinence Society, May 25.

SANDWICH ISLANDS.

The Sandwich Islands in the North Pacific had, from their commercial and religious intercourse with America, been early influenced by the Temperance Movement. The Missionaries were universally in its favour; and writing in October, 1832, from the Island of Maui, a Missionary states that, though no Temperance Society existed, any one found making or selling ardent spirits would be put to road-making or fined according to Law.

INDIA.

The First Temperance Society in India was a Military one, formed August 29, 1832, at Fort-William, Calcutta, Archdeacon Corrie presiding; and one of its objects was to promote the establishment of similar Societies in the Army of the Bengal Presidency.

* The above interesting facts were communicated by Mr. Joseph W. Lawrence of St. John, through Sir S. Leonard Tilley, K.C.M.G. (Lieut.-Governor of New Brunswick).

1832.

SWEDEN.

King Charles John of Sweden.

In Europe, outside the British Isles, it was from Sweden that tidings of a Temperance Reform proceeded. King Charles John issued a letter dated March 3, 1832, to the chief Civil and Ecclesiastical Officers of his Kingdom, calling upon all persons of rank to use their influence to prevent the vice of intemperance. It was no secret that this letter was due to the impression produced by the efforts of the friends of Temperance. The Stockholm Temperance Society had increased to 1000 members, and in Oster Gothland a Society numbered 450 members, of whom 111 were the entire body of workmen employed at a Brass manufactory in the district.

Section IV.—1833.

1833.

THE UNITED STATES.

A notable year was 1833 in the Temperance Annals of the United States. Dr. Justin Edwards visited Washington early in February, and, besides other labours, arranged a successful meeting addressed by members of Congress in the Hall of the House of Representatives. A few days later, on February 26, a Congressional Temperance Society was formed in the Senate Chamber of the Capitol, when General Cass was elected President. There were also ten Vice-Presidents elected, and an Executive Committee of five, including the Hon. T. Frelinghuysen and the Hon. G. N. Briggs, who remained distinguished friends of the cause during the rest of their lives. On May 15, a Temperance Society was formed at the State House, Boston, consisting of Members of the Massachusetts Legislature, with the Governor (Hon. Levi Lincoln), as President. February 26 had been recommended by the American Temperance Society as a day for holding simultaneous Temperance meetings throughout the United States, and wherever the cause had extended; and as the response to this call was very general, a strong impulse was given to the movement in all directions. The First National Temperance Convention, which met in Philadelphia, May 24-27, consisted of 440 delegates, representing twenty-one States. Chancellor Walworth of New York State was President, and this great Assembly fitly crowned the seventh year of the Temperance Reform in the United States. After much discussion the following Resolution was passed with almost entire unanimity—"That, in the opinion of this Convention, the traffic in ardent spirit, and the use of it as such, is morally wrong, and ought to be abandoned throughout the world." Another Resolution indicated the wish of Temperance reformers to guard against any increase in the use of fermented liquors—"That the vital interest and complete success of the Temperance cause demand that, in all the efforts of the friends of the cause against the use of ardent spirit, no substitute except pure water be recommended as a drink." The Convention expressed its regret that Mr. H. T. Newman, who had been appointed to represent the British and Foreign Temperance Society, had been prevented from attending; and it thanked Mr. Stephen Van Rensselaer of

Congressional Temperance Society, February 26.

First National Temperance Convention, May, 24-7.

1833.

UNITED STATES.

Temperance canvass of New York City.

Albany for the offer to print 100,000 copies of its proceedings for gratuitous circulation. State Conventions were subsequently held in Worcester, Massachusetts; Utica, New York; Columbus, Ohio; and Jackson, Mississippi. A Temperance canvass of New York City, commenced in 1832, was completed by about the middle of 1833, when the Temperance members were said to number 50,000. Had New York continued to hold this high position in the Temperance Movement, its influence on the moral welfare of the United States would have been of incomparable value. In September, the Massachusetts Society for the Suppression of Intemperance changed its name to 'The Massachusetts Temperance Society,' and adopted a Constitution pledging its members to abstain from the using, offering, making, and selling of ardent spirits, and 'in all suitable ways to discontinue its use in the community.' A Temperance Society in connection with Harvard University was formed, with Mr. Charles Sumner as President, Mr. A. A. Lawrence as Vice-President, and Mr. S. Osgood as Secretary. Many of those who now signed the pledge against ardent spirits added the letters 'T. A.,' to indicate that they intended to abstain from all inebriating drinks; and Mr. Luther Jackson of New York circulated in that city, and especially through the Eighth Ward, a pledge against intoxicating liquors, by which the subscribers agreed—"We will not use them or traffic in them. We will not provide them as articles of entertainment or for persons in our employment, and in all suitable ways we will discountenance the use of them in the community." The knowledge that other alcoholic drinks might take the place of ardent spirits, and bring about similar evil results, and that bad effects did arise from the use of the weaker intoxicants, led to an extension of the Abstinence principle, and many preachers of the Methodist New England Conference signed a pledge of a more comprehensive character—"We will not use distilled liquors, wine, or strong beer, as a drink, nor provide them as such for our friends or for persons in our employment; and we further pledge ourselves that we will not use them as a medicine except in cases of extreme necessity, and when substitutes cannot readily be obtained."

Progress of Total Abstinence.

The immorality of the traffic in spirits, and the wrong of licensing it, continued to be warmly discussed. It was very ably argued in the Appendix to the Sixth Report of the American Temperance

1833.

UNITED STATES.

Society, and the difficulty before noticed (Section 3), of allowing such a traffic to be free from all legal restraint, elicited the suggestive remark that, if men would be found capable of carrying on such a business despite the moral disapprobation of the community, "the people, if they choose, by the arm of Legislation can undertake the holy, righteous, and indispensable work of *self-defence*." Among the publications of the year were 'My Mother's Gold Ring,' and other writings, by Mr. Lucius M. Sargent, of Massachusetts, a man of noble presence and cultivated mind, whose 'Temperance Tales' have never been surpassed by any other of equal length for graphic power and tender pathos. An Address by Mr. Sargent before the Massachusetts Society was widely circulated. 'The Burning of the Ephesion Letters' was written by Rev. John Pierpont of Boston, who brought to the service of the cause a pen of no ordinary elegance; while an 'Address to Medical Students,' by Dr. Bell of Philadelphia, appealed to a class of young men whose own future is largely concerned in their attitude towards this question. The 'American Temperance Quarterly Magazine' began to appear in Albany this year, and in Boston, the 'Temperance Journal;' and the 'Mercantile Journal,' a Boston daily paper, advocated abstinence from ardent spirits. Dr. William Beaumont, surgeon in the United States Army, published this year his 'Experiment and Observation on the Gastric Juice, and the Physiology of Digestion,' relating to the remarkable case of Martin St. Alexis. The effects of articles consumed were observable by the eye, and Dr. Beaumont found that the free use of any alcoholic liquors produced morbid changes, though St. Alexis was not conscious of them. Notes of these effects are inserted, and Dr. Beaumont described all fermented and distilled liquors as "narcotics." By way of an amusing contrast to this train of Temperance labour and success, mention may be made of a counter ebullition in Virginia, where some persons met and passed resolutions hostile to the Temperance Reform; their language being singularly like to that of subsequent opponents, in charging Temperance reformers with "fanaticism" and with refusing "the gifts of the Deity."

Mr. L. M. Sargent.

Rev. J. Pierpont.

Dr. W. Beaumont's Report on the case of Martin St. Alexis.

Counter Resolutions.

In England the British and Foreign Temperance Society recommended its Auxiliaries to carry out the suggestion of the American

ENGLAND.

1833. — ENGLAND.

Temperance Society, of holding simultaneous meetings on February 26. Lord Henley presided over a Meeting in Willis's Rooms, London; and in Liverpool, Manchester, Salford, Leeds, Bristol, and other towns, the gatherings were large and enthusiastic. At Preston a meeting was held on that and every succeeding night of the week. On May 21, the Annual Exeter Hall meeting of the British and Foreign Temperance Society was presided over by the Bishop of London. The Society's Auxiliaries were said to number 90, the total number of Temperance Societies in England being estimated at 301, with a membership of 53,433, an increase of 31,408 in twelve months. The Rev. John Jackson and Rev. Mr. M'Donald had acted as Agents of the Society for a short period. On May 28, a Maritime Temperance Society was formed at a meeting over which Sir H. Stopford presided. During this year Medical Declarations were published with the names of members of the Profession, in York 24, Lincoln 22, Nottingham 27, Derby 19. In the chief towns of England Societies were now formed; and in Birmingham, with six places for monthly meetings, the membership was 1,350. In October the Commanding Officer of the Grenadier Guards issued an Order, in which he stated that the Duke of Wellington "has inquired whether any Temperance Societies exist among them," and that "His Grace considers that nothing would be wanting in the character of the English soldier, if the prevalent vice of drinking to excess could be eradicated." Had the Iron Duke used his official and unique personal influence for the establishment of such societies in the Army, and for the abolition of the Spirit Canteen system, immeasurable benefits must have followed, in which the nation would have participated. The Military societies that were formed, especially in India, were of peculiar advantage.

More Medical Declarations.

Duke of Wellington.

In glancing at the movement against *all* intoxicating drinks, it is to be observed that the Preston Society agreed at its Annual Meeting, March 26, to adopt, as a second or alternative pledge, the following:—"We do further voluntarily agree to abstain for one year from ale, porter, wine, ardent spirits, and all other intoxicating liquors, except for medicine, or in a religious ordinance." The "one year" limitation was due to excessive caution, but had neither precedent nor reason to justify it. When this new pledge was adopted, thirty-four names were at once appended to it, and

Preston Society—two Pledges.

1833.

ENGLAND.

Preston teetotalers—a week's travelling mission.

the number of signatures increased during the year to 998. Most of the Preston speakers were abstainers from all intoxicating drinks; and on July 8, six of them (Messrs. Livesey, Teare, T. and R. Swindlehurst, J. Howarth, and G. Stead) began a week's mission, riding from place to place exhibiting a flag with a Temperance motto, distributing thousands of tracts, and holding open-air and in-door meetings in town and village; their journey extending as far as Manchester and Bolton, whence they returned on the 14th. As one result of their visit to Bolton, a Society with two pledges was formed, July 22. Some months previously (Feb. 28) Mr. Livesey had delivered a lecture in the Cock-Pit, Preston, on the popular delusion as to the nutritive qualities of Malt liquor, and a printed epitome of his views was extensively circulated under the title of "The Great Delusion." Copies were sent to the Members of both Houses of Parliament, and from one of them, Colonel G. Williams, M.P. for Ashton-under-Lyne, Mr. Livesey received a sympathetic letter, stating: "I have been a water-drinker for 23 years, and am as able as any man to illustrate its advantages." In the same Parliament sat Mr. Joseph Brotherton, M.P. for Salford, and Sir G. Strickland, Bart., M.P. for Bradford, who were also abstainers from all intoxicating drinks.

'The Great Malt Liquor Delusion.'

Col. G. Williams, M.P.

Mr. J. Brotherton, M.P.

Sir G. Strickland, M.P.

In the following September an incident occurred by which the word 'Teetotal' and its derivatives 'Teetotaler' and 'Teetotalism' became afterwards famous, and were added to the English Dictionary. Richard Turner, a working man, was addressing a meeting at the Cock-Pit, Preston, when he cried out "I 'll be reet down out-and-out t-t-total for ever and ever." The audience cheered, and Mr. Livesey exclaimed "This shall be the name of our new pledge." 'Dickey,' as he was familiarly called, was not a stammerer, as some have said, but was simply emphasising the totalism of his Temperance principles by reduplicating the initial 't.' The word when written was spelt 'Tee-total.' Those who have spoken of it as 'vulgar' might be asked whether they would apply the same epithet to the words 'Whig' and 'Tory'? It is most certain that English lips still take more readily to the word 'teetotaler' than to its classical equivalent 'Neephalist' (no-drinker). Those who have suggested 'hydropot,' may be reminded that our ancestors spoke of one who abstained from strong drink as a

The word 'Teetotal.'

1833.

'Water-drinker,' thus showing a wise preference for plain English over mutilated Greek.*

ENGLAND.

It is not to be forgotten that the new movement against fermented liquors was powerfully retarded by the Beer Act of 1830, to whose pernicious action testimony was borne in Parliament in 1831 and 1832. In 1833, a Select Committee of Inquiry was appointed, of which the Marquis of Chandos was Chairman, but nothing was done in this Session to carry out the very moderate recommendations of its Report.

SCOTLAND.

In Scotland there was a wide observance of the recommendation as to simultaneous meetings on February 26, with great advantage to the cause. The work in Glasgow was systematically carried out by the Committee of the Scottish Temperance Society; and in districts containing 140,000 persons, 28 Associations were organised, with a staff of 250 visitors, by whom 41,000 tracts were distributed. Meetings were also periodically held in various parts of the City. In Edinburgh a vigorous Committee did effective service, and in the May of 1833 the membership was 4,365. The Scottish Temperance Society's annual meeting was held December 30, 1833.

IRELAND.

The Irish movement was steadily maintained, and in Ulster the Societies, at the close of 1833, were reported at 180, with which 200 ministers of religion were associated. Some Temperance hotels had likewise been opened.

BRITISH AMERICA.

In the British Provinces of North America progress was made. In Newfoundland some meetings of special interest were convened.

SOUTH AFRICA.

At Port Elizabeth, Grahamstown, and other parts of South Africa, the Temperance cause was promoted, particularly in connection with Missionary operations.

INDIA.

At Bombay, at a meeting of the Missionary Union, October 23, it was resolved to form Temperance Societies on the principle of abstinence from ardent spirits, opium, tobacco, and other intoxicating drugs, except as medicine.

CEYLON.

In Ceylon a Native Temperance Society was successfully inaugurated by the American missionaries, and in one year numbered 380 members.

* It is a moot question whether the word 'Teetotal' was current in the general sense of 'wholly' before used by R. Turner. If it were so, there is no evidence that it was other than a spontaneous expression on his part to define his Temperance position, and as such it was accepted by his hearers.

1833.

TASMANIA.

Australia had now come under Temperance influence. Mr. James Backhouse and Mr. George Washington Walker, ministers of the Society of Friends, left England on a religious mission in September, 1831. Mr. Backhouse wrote two papers, entitled "An Address on the Use of Ardent Spirits," and "On the Sale of Spirits by Members of the Society of Friends" ("one written just before leaving England, and the other on a voyage to the Cape of Good Hope"), which were printed on three folio pages and published in London, probably in 1832. Mr. Backhouse, writing from Hobart Town, October 2, 1833, stated that societies were formed in Launceston, Campbelltown, Ross, Bothwell, and Hamilton, and that the Temperance Society of Van Dieman's Land (now Tasmania) had authorised him to forward £50 to England for a supply of Temperance publications. Mr. G. W. Walker subsequently became the leading Temperance man in Tasmania.

NEW SOUTH WALES.

On October 24, the New South Wales Temperance Society was formed at Sydney, in the warehouse of Mr. Hunt, a cabinet-maker, when 17 persons signed the pledge, Rev. Mr. Crooks presiding. This was brought about by the distribution of tracts by Mr. George Bell from Scotland. The Society had enrolled 100 members before November 15.

CHAPTER IV.

1834-1837.

HOUSE OF COMMONS SELECT COMMITTEE ON DRUNKENNESS—AMERICAN PROGRESS—ADVANCES TO TOTAL ABSTINENCE—FORMATION OF THE BRITISH TEMPERANCE ASSOCIATION, AND NEW BRITISH AND FOREIGN TEMPERANCE SOCIETY—SECOND NATIONAL CONVENTION IN THE UNITED STATES—THE MOVEMENT IN SCOTLAND AND IRELAND—TEMPERANCE SOCIETIES IN EUROPE.

Section 1.—1834.

1834.

ENGLAND.

'The British and Foreign Temperance Advocate.'

WITH January, 1834, appeared the 'British and Foreign Temperance Advocate' (24 small pages, 2d.), a companion to the 'Herald.' At the next Annual Meeting, May 20, the Bishop of Winchester presided. On June 19, a National Conference, attended by delegates from different parts of England and from Belfast, was held in the Lower Room of Exeter Hall—Professor Edgar in the chair. Besides its periodicals and tracts, the British and Foreign Temperance Society secured, for shorter or longer periods, the services of nine agents, three of whom acted gratuitously. The names of these agents were—Rev. G. W. Carr, Mr. Robert Carr, Rev. J. Barfitt, Rev. Owen Clarke, Rev. Edmund Clarke, Mr. D. Dyer, Rev. W. Fisher, Rev. Philip Kent, Rev. Thomas Woodrow.

Agency.

Mr. Buckingham's Select Committee on Drunkenness, June 8–July 28.

Of great significance and importance was the success of the effort to obtain a Parliamentary Select Committee of Inquiry into the extent, causes, and consequences of, and remedies for, the prevalent vice of drunkenness. This action was due to Mr. James Silk Buckingham, M.P. for the new Borough of Sheffield. He had travelled much in the East, and had been expelled from India by the East India Company, after a gallant attempt to establish a Free Press in Calcutta. On his return to London he founded the 'Athenæum' and the 'Mirror of Parliament.' His polished

manners, varied accomplishments, and graceful oratory, were joined to a spirit of generous and active philanthropy; and while a few of the many reforms suggested by him were largely effected by his assistance, some of them are yet imperfectly realised. Having become persuaded of the great value of Temperance principles, he not only gave his personal adhesion, but used his Parliamentary influence for their advancement. Early in the session of 1834, he gave notice of a Motion for a Select Committee, and on the day before it was submitted, a deputation waited on Lord Althorp, Chancellor of the Exchequer in Earl Grey's Government, to ask his support. This, however, was refused; but nothing daunted (though the Committee of the British and Foreign Temperance Society held aloof), Mr. Buckingham, on June 3, proposed his motion in a speech which would have done honour to any statesman, and on a division it was carried against the Government by 64 votes to 47. Mr. Buckingham acted as Chairman of this Select Committee (nominally consisting of 38 Members), which met several days a-week from June 8 to July 28. The witnesses examined, fifty in number, included prominent friends of Temperance, such as Professor Edgar, Mr. Collins, Mr. Livesey, and Mr. Dunlop; but men of every class and variety of experiences were also called, and evidence of peculiar value was given by the Medical witnesses, Chaplains of prisons, and others engaged in official life. The Report of the Committee treated of the Extent of drunkenness, its remote and immediate Causes, and its Consequences to the national welfare. The remedies suggested were divided into 'Immediate' and 'Ultimate.' The 'Immediate' comprised a division of all drink-shops into four classes; granting licenses by Magistrates and Municipal authorities rather than by the Excise; earlier closing on week-days, and complete closing of spirit-shops on Sundays—the sale of beer to be permitted on Sundays for two hours only; inns and hotels to sell on Sunday to none but travellers; the interior of spirit-shops to be exposed to public view; no spirit-dealer to sell any other articles; the abolition of the spirit ration to Soldiers and Sailors, and all persons employed under Government; withholding from merchant-vessels the drawback of foreign spirits; prohibiting the payment of wages in drink-shops; the exact payment of wages, so as to prevent the need of getting

1834. ENGLAND.

change at drink-shops; the early payment of wages on market-days; prohibiting the holding of clubs, &c., at drink-shops; the opening of public parks and gardens; the reduction of duties on non-intoxicating drinks; the encouragement of Temperance Societies in towns and villages; the diffusion of sound information on the evils arising from drink; the abatement of drinking usages, and exclusion of spirits from large gatherings, whether for business or pleasure; the removal of all taxes on knowledge; and establishing a National system of education. The 'Ultimate' remedies, conditional on an enlightened public opinion, were the absolute prohibition of the importation of distilled spirits; the absolute prohibition of distillation from grain, and the restriction of spirits distilled from other materials to use in the arts, manufactures, and medicine, and limiting the sale of such articles to chemists, druggists, and dispensaries. Considering how little has yet been done towards giving effect to many of these recommendations, we cannot too highly applaud the patriotic courage with which they were put forth, and can only regret that the legislation of 1860-61 was of a kind to increase the evils which the Select Committee of 1834 endeavoured to abate. The proposal to print the Report and Evidence met with a violent opposition in the House of Commons, but was carried by 63 votes against 31; and Mr. Buckingham took upon himself the responsibility of publishing the Evidence in weekly Nos., which were collected into a volume of nearly six hundred pages, and extensively circulated over the United Kingdom, the United States, the British Provinces of America, and the Continent of Europe. In favour of his Motion 206 petitions were presented, signed by 56,756 persons.

Mr. Buckingham's extra Parliamentary addresses.

Mr. Buckingham's Parliamentary labours for Temperance seemed but to animate him to fresh efforts on its behalf. In September and October he addressed large and influential assemblages in its support at Sheffield, Hull, Boston, Birmingham, Manchester, and Liverpool. At Sheffield and Hull the moribund Societies were revived; and the great meeting at the former place, September 10, was presided over by James Montgomery, the poet. At the Thorncroft Iron Works, near Rotherham, the meeting began at half-past ten P.M., and continued till midnight, Mr. Buckingham speaking to about a thousand persons.

Beer Act Amendment Bill.

A Bill for amending the Beer Act of 1830 was introduced by Sir E. Knatchbull into the Commons, and became law (4 & 5

1834.

ENGLAND.

William IV. chap. 85), under which a new class of beer-shops, for selling for consumption off the premises only, was established, the Excise license fee being £1, 1s., instead of £3, 3s., the fee for the other class. During this year Medical Declarations against the use of ardent spirits were published, with signatures as under— Bath, 44; Weymouth, 10; Richmond, 10; Stockport, 15; Exeter, 8; Plymouth, 20; Rochester and Chatham, 30; Witham, 3; Islington (London), 22; Bristol, 30; Torquay, 4; Liverpool, 14; Wakefield, 20; Sunderland, 20; and further attention was drawn in the 'Advocate' to the need of guarding against the abuse incident to the permission to employ spirits as a medicine. At a conference held in Leeds, March 18, a Temperance Society for the great County of Yorkshire was formed. The Manchester Society was divided into thirteen districts, with a membership of 4817; and the Liverpool Society set the example of employing an Agent, of whose services a favourable report was given. At Bristol, on August 19, a 'Sabbath School Temperance Union' was formed, to comprise all who were connected with the Sunday Schools of the city, and so much did it prosper that 2462 members were enrolled in the first year. From Sunderland, twenty-three ships sailed on the Temperance principle between January 5 and May 20; and at Lloyd's, 5, instead of 6, per cent. premium was charged upon a ship which sailed from China without ardent spirits as a drink. The Licensing Justices of Darlington took the bold step this year, at the September Brewster Sessions, of refusing three licences to dram-shops, and, though an appeal was made to Quarter Sessions, the decision of the local Justices was upheld, and no appeal was carried to a higher Court. This is an important legal precedent as to the power of Licensing Justices to decline to renew licences against the holders of which there have been no convictions. For their conduct in this case a resolution of thanks to the Darlington magistrates was adopted by the Birmingham Temperance Society, at a meeting on November 11. In the December No. of the 'Herald,' the number of Temperance members in England and Wales is stated at 101,448, of whom Lancashire claimed 27,546; Yorkshire, 10,633; Cornwall, 10,539; Middlesex, 7053; while the whole of Wales was credited with but 1795. Taking population into account, it seems that Cornwall was, in 1834, the premier county as to Temperance membership, though the propelling forces

Further Medical Declarations.

Bristol Sabbath School Temperance Union.

Ships without spirits.

Renewal of licences refused at Darlington.

Estimated number of Temperance members.

1834.

ENGLAND.

Sir Wilfrid Lawson, first Baronet, a spirit-destroyer.

of the national movement were elsewhere. It is interesting to note that, during a visit to Cumberland by Mr. W. Pollard, before the middle of this year, Sir Wilfrid Lawson, Bart. (father of the present well known bearer of the name and title), became a pledged adherent of the cause, and ordered the whole of the spirits in his possession to be emptied into the open channel; an order quickly executed by his butler, who was as earnest a foe of the fire-waters as his master. The excellent Baronet became, a few years afterwards, an equally decided foe to all intoxicating liquors.

Total Abstinence efforts.

'Preston Temperance Advocate.'

The movement in favour of Total Abstinence made great advance in 1834. Mr. Livesey issued in January the first No. of the 'Preston Temperance Advocate' (monthly 1d.), which ably supported the larger reform, and served as a channel of intercourse between its friends in different places. The Preston Society, at its annual meeting, March 25, retained the two pledges, but added to the Total Abstinence one the words "neither give nor offer." On April 18, the Preston Youths' Temperance Society was formed with one pledge only, as follows:—"I do voluntarily promise that I will abstain for one year from ale, porter, wine, ardent spirits, and all intoxicating liquors, and will not give nor offer them to others except as medicine, or in a religious ordinance; and I will endeavour to discountenance all the causes and practices of intemperance." To this pledge 101 young persons, between sixteen and twenty-five years of age, attached at once their names. Up to this time Mr. Livesey had frequently delivered his instructive Malt Lecture, which was addressed to the eye as well as to the ear of the audience, visible evidence being afforded of the fallacy as to the nourishing property of beer.

One year Total Abstinence Pledge.

In its printed form this lecture passed through many editions, and has been probably circulated more extensively than almost any other Temperance publication in this country. On his way to London, to give evidence before Mr. Buckingham's Committee, he delivered this lecture in the Friends' Meeting House, Birmingham, with such effect that he was invited to repeat it on his return; and having done so, the way was opened for a visit from other Preston Teetotalers, who held four meetings, resulting in the formation of a Total Abstinence Society, of which Messrs. John Cadbury, W. C. Chapman, James Stubbin, and others, were warm supporters. While stopping in London, Mr. Livesey delivered his

1834.

ENGLAND.

Malt Lecture in a preaching room in Providence Row, Finsbury Square, Saturday, June 28, to about 30 persons; but one of them, the owner of the place, an ale merchant, was induced by what he heard, to relinquish his business.

Mr. Livesey's lecture in London, June 28.

In the July of this year a series of meetings were held at Miles Platting, near Manchester, by Mr. (Dr.) R. B. Grindrod, then practising as a surgeon, and who became distinguished in the Temperance cause. The only pledge adopted by this Society was one of Total Abstinence from all strong drinks; and at one of its meetings, September 6, this pledge was signed by Rev. Francis Beardsall, minister of Oak Street General Baptist Chapel, Manchester, in which Chapel a Society with the two pledges was formed, September 17. At a Conference of Delegates from Lancashire and Cheshire Temperance Societies, held in Manchester, September 24, Dr. Hall presiding, one of the Resolutions recommended that all the societies in those counties should adopt, as a second pledge, one of abstinence from all intoxicating drinks. This Conference constitutes a landmark of progress, as the precursor of the Annual Conferences of the 'British Association for the Promotion of Temperance,' afterwards re-named the 'British Temperance League.' At Warrington a spontaneous movement originated with Mr. Richard Mee and other Total Abstainers, and on October 24 a Society was formed with one pledge only, of abstinence from all kinds of strong drink; and this may claim to be the oldest of surviving Total Abstinence Societies in England, not having had any previous pledge limiting the abstinence to ardent spirits, or (as in the case of the Preston Youths' Society) limiting the abstinence from all strong drinks to a definite period. During September, Mr. Livesey paid a visit to Westmoreland and Cumberland, delivering his Malt Lecture to appreciative audiences, but no Society on the broader basis was then established in those counties. It was a sign of the growth of sentiment against all alcoholic liquors, that the oldest Temperance lecturers began to practice abstinence from them; and among these was Mr. W. Pollard, of Manchester, who reported that as a Total Abstainer he had spoken 54 out of 56 week nights successively, with two or three engagements every Sunday, during an autumn tour in the North of England. A Total Abstinence Society is said to have been formed in Macclesfield, in December of

Mr. Grindrod's T. A. Society at Miles Platting, Manchester.

Rev. F. Beardsall.

First Conference at Manchester, September 24.

Mr. W. Pollard.

Macclesfield Total Abstinence Society.

1834. this year, by some who felt the insufficiency of the anti-spirit principle.*

SCOTLAND. The movement in Scotland was aided by a small Agency Fund, which enabled the Scottish Temperance Society to engage the services of Mr. A. Kennedy, Mr. W. Burgess, and Mr. J. Johnston for short periods. On August 14, a special meeting of the Glasgow Committee and friends was held to receive a statement from Mr. John Dunlop, of Greenock, concerning a subject of great moment—the drinking usages in trades. Mr. Dunlop had already appealed to both the public of Greenock and its municipal authorities, and his labours in this department of reform, both in Scotland and England, were subsequently of the highest value.

Mr. Dunlop's Anti-Drinking Usage movement.

Simultaneous sermons in Paisley.

On the first Sunday in September, ten ministers of various denominations in Paisley preached on the Temperance subject; an early, if not the first, example of that system of simultaneous Temperance sermons which has become so happily common. The Edinburgh Society developed new resources; and towards the end of October, 'The Edinburgh Village Temperance Association' was formed, exhibiting a care for village sobriety which the Temperance residents in large towns might still advantageously display. In the Shetland Islands, out of a population of about 30,000, the Temperance members numbered 1,496, and three of their ten societies had Youths' Associations connected with them. It may be noted that in this year appeared the fifth and greatly revised edition of Dr. Robert Macnish's 'Anatomy of Drunkenness' originally written as a Medical candidate's thesis, and published in 1827. A sixth edition was issued in 1836. Dr. Macnish narrowly missed taking rank with the early Scottish Temperance Reformers.

Shetland Islands.

IRELAND. In Ireland, while the Ulster Societies generally held their ground, Rev. G. W. Carr gave addresses in Kingstown, Waterford, Carlow, Enniscorthy, Battinglass, and other places in the South, receiving special assistance from Mr. C. Doyne. The Hibernian Society's Annual Meeting was held in Dublin, May 29, and reported that, since its formation, 500 meetings had been held in that city; but, on the whole, a very faint impression had

* First Report, 1837, of the New British and Foreign Temperance Society, page 53.

1834.

been made by the Temperance Reform in the Provinces of Munster, Leinster, and Connaught.

CANADA. In other parts of the British Empire the Temperance cause was gaining ground. A Convention for Lower Canada was held at Montreal, early in 1834; and in the whole Province, while the registered members were reported at 4,250, the unpledged abstainers from spirits were believed to be much more numerous. At Quebec, a revival meeting took place, Feb. 21, with the Lord Bishop of Quebec in the chair. This Bishop also issued a letter to his clergy, recommending them to form Temperance Societies in their parishes. At Montreal, a Young Men's Temperance Society was in operation; also a Ladies' Temperance Society, which soon numbered ninety members, of whom thirty were abstainers from all intoxicating liquors. In New Brunswick the movement was advancing, and the St. John Temperance Society numbered 799 members. In Nova Scotia the Temperance members had increased to 14,000, and at a Convention in Halifax an Address was presented to Sir Colin Campbell, Lieut.-Governor. The same Convention recommended the members of Temperance Societies to refrain from all intoxicating liquors, and called upon the Legislature to abandon the revenue from the Liquor Traffic. From the West Indian Islands came news of action. A letter from Grenada, April 3, stated that Sir Lionel Smith, Commander-in-Chief, having read some tracts, had issued an Order to form a Society among the troops in that Island, and had expressed his resolution of forming societies among all the troops under his command. Rev. J. M. Phillippo, of Spanish Town, Jamaica, reported (May 26) that he had formed an auxiliary in that place, resulting in another at Old Harbour. Mr. Phillippo said that when the white missionaries arrived in Jamaica, they found that "the black and brown teachers of religion made it a condition of Church fellowship, among their followers, that they totally abstained from intoxicating liquors of every kind. Happy had it been for the churches here, and for the ministers thereof, had this practice been upheld." In the Bahamas earnest friends were found; and a merchant of New Providence sailed several ships without spirits, and in one of these the crew had endured a twelve days' storm with the least possible discomfort. In the East Indies personal friends of the cause increased. Mr. J. Green, of the Ordnance Department, Chunar, Bengal, dis-

NEW BRUNSWICK.

NOVA SCOTIA.

GRENADA.

JAMAICA.

THE BAHAMAS.

INDIA.

1834.

INDIA.

tributed tracts, which converted the Chaplain, who poured his store of spirits into the Ganges. In Bombay a Temperance Society was formed, Nov. 13, at a meeting presided over by Archdeacon Carr. On this occasion Rev. H. Jeffreys (afterwards himself Archdeacon of Bombay), delivered what was probably his first Temperance speech. From this time till his death in London, Sept. 10, 1849, Archdeacon Jeffreys was, by example, voice, and pen, one of the best friends the cause ever had in its successive crusades against distilled spirits and all intoxicating liquors.

Rev. H. Jeffreys.

NEW ZEALAND.

From New Zealand a letter written this year noticed the commencement of the corruption of the Native race by strong drink, and gave a prophetic forecast of the future effects of the grog shops, describing them as "slaughter-houses," and those introducing them as "European Barbarians." The ravages of rum in the South Sea Islands roused the missionaries to concerted resistance. The Rev. John Williams, of Missionary martyr fame, reported the formation of seven societies, and said, "I look upon ardent spirits as one of man's most deadly enemies, and the devil's best, very, very, best friend." The Republic of Liberia, on the West Coast of Africa, established as a Free African State, welcomed the Temperance Reform this year, and in a few weeks 500 persons (one-fifth of the town population) became avowed converts to the principle.

SOUTH SEAS.

LIBERIA.

UNITED STATES.

In the United States the Temperance Reform advanced with accelerated momentum. State Conventions were held in Vermont, Maine, New Jersey, New York, Pennsylvania, Missouri, and Delaware. The first anniversary of the Congressional Temperance Society was held at the Capitol, February 25. In the middle of 1834, the Temperance Societies were reckoned at 7,000, numbering a million and a-quarter members, including not fewer than 10,000 reclaimed drunkards. Some of the old Temperance Societies were at this time advocating Total Abstinence from all alcoholic drinks. The Hector Temperance Society, New York State, adopted unanimously a Total Abstinence Constitution at its Sixteenth Anniversary, April 3; and the Young People's Total Abstinence Society, which had existed separately since August 22, 1829, on the Total Abstinence basis, was then merged into the general Society. From American Ports, 1000 ships were said to be sailing without any spirits on board as a drink; and several Insurance Offices reduced the rates of insurance on such vessels. The

managers of the Boston and Worcester railroad, and of several Stage Coach Companies, decided not to employ any person who used ardent spirits. Accounts of the ravages of rum among the native churches of the South Sea Islands, made a deep impression upon the churches of the United States, and evoked resolutions of sympathy with the missionaries and condemnation of the traffic. A most interesting document, bearing date 'October, 1834,' was made public before the close of the year. Mr. Delavan, anxious to secure the official influence of successive Presidents of the United States for the Temperance cause, got Dr. Justin Edwards to draw up a Presidential Declaration, to which Mr. Delavan obtained, in 1834, the signatures of two ex-Presidents, Mr. Madison, and Mr. John Quincy Adams, and of the then President, General Jackson. This document, with the signatures of nine later Presidents afterwards procured by Mr. Delavan, was as follows—"Being satisfied from observation and experience, as well as from medical testimony, that ardent spirit, as a drink, is not only needless, but hurtful, and that the entire disuse of it would tend to promote the health, the virtue, and the happiness of the community, we hereby express our conviction, that should the citizens of the United States, and especially the young men, discontinue entirely the use of it, they would not only promote their own personal benefit, but the good of our country and of the world"—James Madison, J. Quincy Adams, Andrew Jackson, Martin Van Buren, John Tyler, James K. Polk, Z. Taylor, Millard Fillmore, Franklin Pierce, James Buchanan, Abraham Lincoln, Andrew Johnson.*

Among the most important publications of this year were—Dr. Channing's 'Thoughts upon Temperance;' a 'Prize Essay,' by Hon. Mark Doolittle, on 'Temperance as a Source of National Wealth;' a Prize Essay on the Traffic, by A. Stewart; Rev. (Dr.) Albert Barnes' 'Immorality of the Traffic in Ardent Spirits;' Rev. Dr. H. Humphrey's 'Debates of Conscience with a Distiller, a Wholesale Dealer, and a Grocer;' and a 'Dialogue between a

1834.

UNITED STATES.

Presidential Declaration against Ardent Spirits.

Dr. W. E. Channing.

Rev. Albert Barnes.

Dr. H. Humphrey.

* Some copies of this Declaration present slight verbal differences from the above, which, however, may be regarded as a correct transcript of the original. When first published in 1834, the signatures were in the order of Madison, Jackson, and Adams, Mr. Adams having signed third, though President before General Jackson. The other signatures are in order of time.

1834.

UNITED STATES.

Dealer in Ardent Spirits and his Conscience,' by A. W. Ives, M.D. Several of these pamphlets had an immense circulation. Besides issuing about four and a-half millions of tracts, &c., the New York State Temperance Society had published (in 1833) a Temperance Almanac for 1834, the first of its kind. Its monthly organ, the 'Temperance Recorder,' had a subscription-list of 97,924 in New York State alone, and in the United States of over 200,000. Mr. Delavan, the Chairman of the New York State Temperance Executive, gave very liberally to its funds, and every family in the State was supplied with one or more publications on the subject. The American Temperance Society's Seventh Report (1834) was a valuable document of upwards of one hundred pages. A powerful interest was awakened by Mr. S. Chipman's Report of his personal visits to the Poorhouses and Gaols of the State of New York—a task the expense of which was borne by Mr. A. Champion, and which occupied nine months, showing that three-fourths of the pauperism and five-sixths of the crime of that State, with their cost to the people, were connected with the use of intoxicating drink.

New York State Temperance Society.

Mr. S. Chipman's Report.

Act of Congress for protecting Indians.

An Act of Congress (approved by President Jackson, June 30, 1834), aiming to protect the Indians by prohibiting any sale or gift of ardent spirits, &c., was an extended application of the Act of the Provincial Legislature of Pennsylvania in 1682, under the Governorship of William Penn.

SWEDEN.

Prince Oscar.

On the Continent of Europe the only vigorous Temperance movement continued to be that in Sweden, where the Crown Prince, Oscar, presided at a Temperance meeting in Stockholm. The King sent a message to the Diet on the point of reducing the number of distilleries; not without reason, as they were computed at 170,000 among three millions of people, who consumed forty-five million gallons of spirits, annually, costing thirteen and a-half millions sterling. A work of 216 pages, entitled 'Temperance and Political Economy,' had been published, addressed to the members of the Swedish Diet. The Rev. G. Scott, a Wesleyan minister in Sweden, gave valuable help in the promotion of the cause.

Rev. G. Scott.

RUSSIA.

Some Temperance publications, obtained from America by an American gentleman residing in Russia, were translated into the Russian, Esthonian, and Finnish languages, and a strong interest in the subject had thus been excited in many quarters.

Section II.—1835.

1835.

ENGLAND.

A clear-sighted observer must have noted the signs of a general transition from the more limited abstinence to one wider and wiser. The change was inevitable, but was attended with various drawbacks, not the least of them being the alienation of many who had rendered the Temperance movement true and able service. The attitude of the Committee of the British and Foreign Temperance Society was, unhappily, such as to render impossible an easy transition from one stage to the other. They allowed their Auxiliaries to add the Total Abstinence pledge, but would not themselves recognise it in their official publications. Some internal changes also operated adversely. They elected as Travelling Secretary Rev. Owen Clarke, a Baptist minister of Bath, who had proved an active local Agent; and, though Mr. Clarke was in many ways suited for his work, he at length opposed the advocacy of Total Abstinence in a manner which excited angry controversy, without aiding the object of his own Society. The Total Abstinence doctrine could not be successfully gainsayed. Science demonstrated the identity of Alcohol in all the liquor commonly used, whether fermented or distilled. The experiments of Gay-Lussac in France, of Professor Berzelius in Sweden, and of Professor Brande in England, proved, beyond all question, that ethylic alcohol was the product of fermentation, and was simply drawn off by distillation. Experience likewise proved that they all produced substantially the same effects. It might not be quite fair to charge the old Societies with encouraging the use of fermented drinks, since they were established to banish distilled liquors, and simply permitted other alcoholic drinks in moderation, if used at all; but it was obvious that as much alcohol might be used in so-called moderate draughts of wine and beer as in smaller quantities of gin and brandy; and, indeed, many of the stronger wines contained distilled spirits, intended to increase their alcoholic strength. Neither could it be forgotten that the Temperance Reform had a practical object—the removal of intemperance and all its evils; and not only was this impossible while fermented liquors were used, but, in England at least, the use of such drinks was as great a cause of inebriation as the use of distilled liquors. It was likewise found, by painful experience, that members of the

The Temperance Reform becoming more generally identified with Total Abstinence.

Rev. O. Clarke.

1835. ENGLAND.

old Societies became, in many instances, intemperate by their use of fermented drinks; and there could be no security for the reclamation of the intemperate unless they relinquished every beverage of an alcoholic character.

The Annual Meeting of the British and Foreign Temperance Society, in Exeter Hall, May 19, was presided over by the Bishop of London, when the Report stated that more than half-a-million of tracts had been published during the year, making a total, from the commencement of the Society, of 3,832,800. Among the speakers was the Rev. Dr. H. Humphrey, who represented the American Temperance Society. The British and Foreign Temperance Society continued to employ a number of local agents, and on December 20, six Temperance Sermons were preached in various London Churches, a circumstance referred to as one of "incalculable importance." Little idea was entertained, at that time, that St. Paul's, Westminster Abbey, and hundreds of Churches would be used, often on the same day, for the advocacy of abstinence, not from distilled spirits alone, but from every species of alcoholic beverage.

Six Sermons in London, Dec. 20.

Mr. Buckingham's Bills in Parliament.

In pursuance of the recommendations of his Select Committee of 1834, Mr. Buckingham, in the July of this year, introduced into the House of Commons three Bills, two of which proposed to allow ratepayers to tax themselves for Public Gardens, Museums, &c.; the other Bill embodying those provisions as to the Liquor traffic which the Committee had considered suitable for immediate adoption. With the view of carrying the two former Bills, Mr. Buckingham was induced to postpone the latter, but was ultimately defeated in this attempt. It would not be amiss in these days, when the same proposals for public recreation and instruction have been embodied in legislation, and very largely adopted with the utmost benefit, if a grateful tribute were rendered to the efforts of Mr. Buckingham, who did his best to secure such reforms when they were regarded as the dreams of a Quixotic philanthropist. Equally unsuccessful was Hon. A. Trevor, whose Bill for preventing the sale of beer in beer-shops for consumption on the premises was rejected without a division.

The Preston Society decides for one pledge.

The chief events of the year had relation to the spread of the principle of Total Abstinence in various parts of the Kingdom. The anniversary of the Preston Society was celebrated by five

public meetings, and on Thursday, March 26, the bells of the Parish Church were rung in honour of the decision to use but one pledge—that of Total Abstinence; those who had signed the anti-spirit pledge only, ceasing to be members if, within three months, they did not sign the pledge now adopted, which was as follows—"I do voluntarily promise that I will abstain from ale, porter, wine, ardent spirits, and all intoxicating liquors, and will not give nor offer them to others, except as medicine, or in a religious ordinance." Up to that date the signatures to the Old Pledge were 2,285, and to the new one (Total Abstinence) 1,019. The Rev. John Clay, Chaplain of the Preston House of Correction, presided at one of these meetings, and to the close of his valuable life he continued to take a deep interest in all measures for the removal of intemperance. At this time a system of Sunday morning visitation was carried on in Preston, in which from twenty to thirty persons took part. The Preston Committee engaged the Theatre at Blackburn for six successive nights, commencing April 13, and on the 16th the Blackburn Total Abstinence Society was formed. At Wilsden, near Bradford, the greatest Temperance festival held up to this time in the British Isles took place on April 20 and 21. Many members of eighteen local Societies walked in procession, and in a large booth between three and four thousand persons took tea during the two days. Four meetings were held in the Parish Church, the speakers including Mr. J. S. Buckingham, M.P., Mr. W. Pollard, Mr. Edward Parsons, Messrs. R. S. and W. S. Nichols (who were the chief promoters of the festival), and Mr. Livesey, who delivered his lecture on Malt Liquor. Though Societies on the old principle were not excluded, the demonstration was one on behalf of Total Abstinence, and contributed to its extension throughout Yorkshire and the adjoining counties. Much credit must be given to Mr. W. Pollard, the agent of the Yorkshire Temperance Society, for the manner in which he assisted to spread the Total Abstinence system wherever he travelled, while the Preston men were ever ready to respond to calls for their services. At Huddersfield a Total Abstinence Society was formed in March, and one at Halifax in June. In Bradford and Sheffield the principle took root. At Leeds, where a Total Abstinence pledge had been added to the other, a Public Breakfast on Christmas Day, 1835, was attended by between three and four hundred persons; on which

Rev. John Clay.

Blackburn Total Abstinence Society.

Great fête at Wilsden.

Huddersfield, Halifax, Bradford, Sheffield, Leeds.

1835.

ENGLAND.

Mr. E. Baines.

occasion we meet with the name of Mr. (Sir) Edward Baines, whose connection with the 'Leeds Mercury' was of great value to the cause, and whose long and able advocacy of its principles has brought honour to his name wherever they are known. All the reformed drunkards in Leeds were teetotalers, and all the speakers advocated the same practice.

At Thirsk, a Juvenile Total Abstinence Society was formed in December, and as members were admitted as early as eight years of age, this Society may perhaps be regarded as the first Town Band of Hope, under another name. Sunderland and other towns of the North came under Total Abstinence influence. At Newcastle-on-Tyne, a Youths' Temperance Association was established, whose members, in the course of a single year, increased to upwards of 400. As early as the April of 1835 some working-men had combined on the Total Abstinence principle, and Mr. Livesey's visit, in October, having infused new vigour into these friends, in November 'The Newcastle Teetotal Society' was organised, with Mr. Jonathan Priestman as President. Mr. James Rewcastle, Mr. W. R. Leighton, and Mr. Thomas Wicke were the leaders of this movement. At Gateshead the cause was joined by Mr. George Charlton, afterwards J.P. and Mayor of Gateshead, who remained, till his death in 1885, a pillar of the cause. At Darlington a Total Abstinence Society was formed, with Mr. John Fothergill, a Surgeon of repute, as President. Mr. T. K. Greenbank was engaged as agent for the town and district, and Mr. S. Thompson, an influential resident, gave valuable aid to the cause in the town and the regions beyond.

Newcastle-on-Tyne.

Mr. J. Fothergill, M.R.C.S.

Mr. T. K. Greenbank.

In Lancashire, the new Reform was everywhere felt. At Manchester, the Oak Street Society resolved, February 26, to adopt one pledge only, and by its exertions great meetings were held in the following July, at the Tabernacle in Stevenson Square. It was at one of these gatherings, addressed by Mr. Thomas Swindlehurst, that the pledge was signed by Mr. John Cassell, who continued to attend the meetings, imbibing the knowledge he soon endeavoured to diffuse. It is due to the late Dr. R. B. Grindrod to state that, by the lectures on Temperance which he delivered in the Exchange Rooms, Manchester, and in the Tabernacle, a great educational work was carried on. In opposition to him Mr. Youil, a local brewer, gave an address in defence of beer, to a vast gathering in

Mr. John Cassell.

Stevenson Square; but his arguments afterwards met with a conclusive reply from Dr. Grindrod. The Temperance Societies of all kinds in Manchester were said to number twenty-seven at the close of 1835, with a collective membership of 7,640. No town in the Kingdom was more visibly affected by the Temperance movement, and hopes of a general social reformation were entertained. In Liverpool a large meeting was held in July, attended by Mr. John Cropper and Mr. John Finch, the latter of whom became a zealous promoter of Total Abstinence, wherever he travelled for business purposes. In December, Mr. Livesey and Mr. Anderton paid a successful visit to the great Port on the Mersey. At Warrington, a Youths' Association was formed in April, its first meeting being addressed by six youths on May 1; and in December the Adult Society held a series of important public meetings. A Second Conference of Delegates from thirty-one Societies in Lancashire, Cheshire, and Yorkshire, was held September 15 and 16 in Oak Street Chapel, Manchester, presided over by Rev. Joseph Barker, a popular Minister of the Methodist New Connexion. It was then resolved to form a National Society, under the name of the 'British Association for the Promotion of Temperance,' and this decision was chiefly due to the persuasion of Mr. Grindrod, who urged the necessity of a closer union among the societies which had adopted the principle of Total Abstinence. Though societies having the two pledges might join the Association, the constituency was limited to Total Abstinence officers of affiliated Societies, or donors of £5, or Annual subscribers of £1 or upwards. The actual organisation of the Association was completed on October 6, when a Committee and officers were chosen—President, Mr. Robert Guest White; Treasurer, Mr. Thomas Harbottle; Secretaries, Rev. F. Beardsall, Rev. R. Kenny, and Mr. Joseph Livesey. Besides a General Committee of twenty-four, consisting of the most eminent Total Abstainers of the United Kingdom, an Executive Committee of fifteen, including the Secretaries, was appointed, Manchester being the head-quarters of the Society. In connection with the Conference, fourteen public meetings were held. In addition to many honorary speakers, the Association partially engaged three agents to labour in Manchester and the neighbouring towns, viz.—Messrs. Ralph Holker, Robert Winter, and Thomas Whittaker, but the last-named was subse-

Mr. J. Cropper.

Mr. J. Finch.

Warrington Youths' Total Abstinence Association.

Second Conference at Manchester, September 15, 16.

The British Association for the Promotion of Temperance formed at Manchester, September 16.

Mr. R. Holker,

1835.

ENGLAND.

Mr. R. Winter, Mr. T. Whittaker.

'The Star of Temperance,' September 12.

quently employed as the first Travelling Agent of the Association; and has presented in his 'Life Battles in Temperance Armour,' a graphic account of the trials and triumphs attending his Temperance career. The first English Temperance weekly periodical appeared in Manchester, September 12—the 'Star of Temperance,' of which Rev. F. Beardsall was sole editor until October 31, when Rev. J. Barker became joint-editor. Mr. Barker was a powerful advocate; and of Mr. Beardsall it is but just to say, that the cause of Temperance, not only in Manchester, but throughout the country, was indebted to him for an indefatigable devotion which ended only with his death, June 25, 1842. In the Autumn of this year, Mr. Teare and Mr. Grubb joined in making a Temperance tour through Yorkshire, and about the end of November, Mr. Teare paid a visit to his native place, the Isle of Man, and lectured with great success in Ramsey, Douglas, and other parts. Hundreds of pledges were received.

The Midland Counties were not untouched by the extending circle of the new propaganda. Birmingham became a centre of influence. At a great meeting in the Town Hall, December 14, a remarkable speech, afterwards published, was delivered by Mr. John Smith, of Liverpool, a lecturer on Education; and while aiding the local work, Mr. W. C. Chapman, Mr. Thomas Barlow, Mr. John Hockings ('The Birmingham Blacksmith'), and others, carried the new teaching to many places near and distant. At Nottingham a meeting was held early in 1835, addressed by four Medical men, one of whom, Mr. John Higginbottom, F.R.S., a leading doctor of the town, had already been an abstainer for twenty-five years, and embodied in his practice the disuse of alcohol even as a medicine. In the 'Preston Temperance Advocate' for October, a numerical account of the principal Total Abstinence Societies was given, in which Bolton was assigned 2,200, Preston 1,800, Warrington 1,760, Blackburn 1,200, Colne 920, Liverpool 550, Burnley 500, Wigan 400; but though these figures may be taken as representing rather the numbers who had signed than those who had remained steadfast, it could not be doubted that the Total Abstinence movement was everywhere making itself a power for good, re-energising the Temperance sentiment, and infusing a new moral life into masses of the population. To this period are referred the first speeches of Mr. John Bright on

Mr. W. C. Chapman, Mr. T. Barlow, Mr. J. Hockings.

Mr. J. Higginbottom, F.R.S.

Mr. John Bright.

behalf of Temperance, though by some these are assigned to 1833. The later date is the more probable; and it is certain that these addresses, delivered in the vicinity of Rochdale, trained him in the exercise of those powers which, in after years, raised him to a high place among the orators of the age. 1835. ENGLAND.

In the West of England, the new Reform began to attract attention and win converts. At Bristol a series of meetings, from May 11 to 22, were powerfully addressed by Messrs. Chapman, Barlow, and Powell, of Birmingham, and others; and on June 29 the principle of Total Abstinence was advocated by Mr. Joseph Eaton, one of Bristol's great philanthropists, and one to whom the Temperance cause was indebted, for upwards of twenty years, for a personal interest and generous support conspicuous even among the eminent services rendered by other members of the Society of Friends. Perhaps only second to Mr. Eaton, in the Bristol Total Abstinence movement, was Mr. Robert Charleton, also of the Society of Friends, and "ready to every good work." The Committee of the Bristol Temperance Society agreed to add the Total Abstinence pledge to the old one for optional signature; but the growing sentiment on behalf of the wider principle led, in September, to the formation of the 'Bristol Teetotal Temperance Society' with the following pledge:—"We agree to abstain from all intoxicating liquors, except for medicinal purposes and in religious ordinances." This pledge received, in a short time, the adhesion of hundreds of persons, many of whom had been members of the original Society; and Mr. Joseph Eaton acted as Secretary of the new organisation. At Street, in Gloucestershire, a Society on the Total Abstinence basis was formed this year by Mr. Cyrus Clark, warmly supported by his son, Mr. James Clark; and though the drunkenness of this small town was striking, and the difficulties in the way of reform were proportionate, the cause not only prospered, but Street became a centre of Temperance activity, and in two years seven village branches attested the zeal of the Street abstainers.

Mr. Joseph Eaton.

Mr. Robert Charleton.

Messrs. C. and J. Clark.

After the Parliamentary Session of 1835, Mr. Buckingham addressed large meetings in Southampton, Plymouth, Devonport, Truro, Penzance, Exeter, Taunton, Bridport, Wellington, Tavistock, &c. In some of these towns great excitement was produced by his eloquent appeals. In Wales little had been done, but on

Mr. Buckingham's Provincial Meetings.

1835. August 15, Rev. David Charles, of Bala, established a Society for that district, which soon numbered 500 members. In the previous June a Society was formed at Brecon.

ENGLAND.

Up to the August of 1835, no organised effort had been made to diffuse the Total Abstinence principle in the Metropolis. Several of the earnest friends of the Temperance cause had adopted the practice of abstinence from all intoxicants; but the blind opposition of the Committee of the British and Foreign Temperance Society to any official recognition of Total Abstinence, had hindered the use of means for its propagation. Mr. Buckingham, indeed, had become a Total Abstainer; and arrangements were made for a meeting at which he was to advocate this principle. This was held August 13, in the Mariners' Church, Wellclose Square, London Docks, then the headquarters of 'Boatswain' Smith's Soldiers' and Seamen's Friend Society. The building was crowded, and at the close of Mr. Buckingham's address a small body of working men objected to his views regarding beer, but on being asked whether they had ever tried the effects of abstaining from it, they confessed they had not, and it was agreed that they should abstain for one month and report the results to an adjourned meeting. On this occasion the crowd was greater than before; and through their spokesman, Mr. Thomas Allen Smith, they gave their report, which was strongly in favour of abstinence from beer.* A few days previously, the first steps were taken by other parties to form an Association separate from the British and Foreign Temperance Society. On August 10, a private meeting was held at the house of Mr. Frederick Grosjean, a master tailor, 99 Regent Street, attended by about twenty persons, one of them "a lady" (no doubt Mrs. Grosjean), "who was, in a great measure, the cause of the meeting being held." Some then present became prominent in the cause—viz., Mr. Grosjean himself, Mr. John Giles, Mr. Pasco (Publisher), 'Boatswain Smith,' and Mr. R. S.

Mr. Buckingham advocating Total Abstinence in London, August 13.

Mr. T. A. Smith.

Total Abstinence in London. Mr. and Mrs. Grosjean.

* This incident acquires special interest from the fact that Mr. T. A. Smith afterwards became a most popular agent of Total Abstinence, and, having acquired a knowledge of chemistry, he devoted himself to scientific expositions of the question, which he made as interesting as they were instructive. As showing the liability to error in the matter of dates, it may be noticed that Mr. Buckingham, in his 'History,' has placed this meeting in 1834.

Nichols. They resolved to form themselves into a Committee for the promotion of Total Abstinence in London. At an adjourned meeting, it was agreed to invite several of the Preston advocates to address a series of meetings. The invitation was accepted, and Messrs. Livesey, Swindlehurst, and Howarth arrived in London, as also did Mr. John Andrew of Leeds. The first meeting was held September 1, in the Lecture Hall, Theobald's Road, Red Lion Square, the audience having been much augmented by an impromptu announcement with sound of bell. Among those present was Mr. William Inwards, whose conversion led to that of other members of his family, one of whom, Mr. Jabez Inwards, became a long-tried and successful advocate of Teetotalism. On the three succeeding evenings, meetings were held at the National Schoolroom, Quaker Street, Spitalfields; Humphrey's Riding School, Waterloo Road; and the Mariners' Church, Wellclose Square. The aggregate attendance was estimated at above 1,400 persons, and above 60 signed the pledge. The Society was known as the 'British Teetotal Temperance Society.' The pledge was as follows:—"I do voluntarily promise that I will abstain from ale, porter, wine, ardent spirits, and all intoxicating drinks, and will not give nor offer them to others, except under medical prescription, or in a religious ordinance." The President was Mr. J. S. Buckingham, M.P.; Vice-President, Mr. Basil Montagu, Q.C.; the Treasurer, Mr. Ashby; the Sub-Treasurer, Mr. Grosjean; the Secretary, Mr. R. S. Nichols; Depositor or Publisher, Mr. Pasco. Soon afterwards, weekly meetings were held in Harp Alley and other places; and on December 30, the first tea festival took place in the Lecture Hall, Theobald's Road, attended by 200 persons; and at the subsequent meeting many more were present, when a barley pudding was cut up and distributed, as a tangible proof that barley could be better used than in making beer—a process which resulted in wasting nearly all the barley employed.

Meetings, September 1-4.

'British Teetotal Temperance Society.'

Mr. Basil Montagu, Q.C.

Mr. R. S. Nichols.

In the case of working men, of whom the first Total Abstinence Societies largely consisted, a great difficulty was felt in the matter of Benefit Clubs and Friendly Societies. These were almost universally held at Public-Houses, and often produced more injury than advantage to their members, from the drinking habits there encouraged. As a means of shielding teetotalers from tempta-

1835.

ENGLAND.

The Rechabite Order.

tion, and giving them the full benefit of their sober habits, the 'Independent Order of Rechabites' was formed in Salford, August 25; and, though its progress was for some time slow, not more than a hundred members having joined up to December, it became before long a useful adjunct to other Temperance operations, and its 'Tents' have embraced tens of thousands of the most thrifty and zealous adherents of the Temperance Reform.

SCOTLAND.

In Scotland, a Temperance (Anti-Spirit) Society was formed in June among the students of the Reformed Presbyterian Church attending the University of Glasgow, and the Scottish Temperance Society made use of Messrs. J. Johnston, W. O. Burgess, and Knapp, as occasional agents; but the contributions from the local societies, which had always been small, became inadequate to anything resembling a national work; and the circulation of the 'Temperance Record' having greatly declined, its publication closed with the No. for December, 1835. In their concluding Address, the Committee regarded this event as evidence of a "decline of the cause throughout Scotland"; and though it was doubtless true that some of the larger Societies were in a healthy and vigorous condition, it is not to be denied that the sky had assumed a dark and foreboding complexion. Happily this dulness proved to be caused, not by the setting of the sun, but by the gathering of clouds, the speedy dispersion of which allowed new light to descend upon the landscape, from the Tweed to the Western Isles. The membership of the Edinburgh Society was said to number 5,719 at the close of the year. In Greenock, in consequence of the Anti-Usage Agitation, eighty-four drink-sellers in and around that town were reported to have voluntarily renounced their business; and eighty persons had agreed to visit the public-houses on Saturday night and Sunday morning. A weekly prayer meeting had also been commenced. Individual effort was not wanting in the diffusion of sound information; and Dr. R. K. Greville, of Edinburgh, who had procured the first Medical Declaration in Scotland against distilled spirits, forwarded, in November, to the Members of both Houses of Parliament, a Testimony to the same effect from 439 Medical men of eminence, resident in sixteen towns in the United Kingdom.

Edinburgh Temperance Society.

Greenock Anti-Usage Agitation.

Dr. R. K. Greville's Medical Declaration.

IRELAND.

The condition of the Temperance cause in Ireland was rather stationary than progressive. The Presbyterian Church continued

generally firm in its adhesion, and the Reformed Presbyterian Church exhorted its members to support Temperance Societies, while its organ 'The Covenanter,' edited by the Rev. Dr. Houston, advocated the principle with uncompromising vigour. The Port of Dublin Temperance Society was established by the exertions of two ladies. The reports from Waterford and other Southern districts were encouraging rather than otherwise; and one striking example of the great benefits arising to the working classes from Temperance, was presented by the Mayfield Factory, near Clonmel, where the Messrs. Malcomson had taken the lead in a Temperance movement; and where a Christmas Festival, distinguished by 'mirth without madness and feasting without drunkenness,' offered a gratifying contrast to previous similar seasons, and showed how much it was in the power of employers to reform the habits and elevate the condition of the employed. In Cork, a Temperance (Anti-Spirit) Society, formed by Mr. William Martin and others, had existed for some years, and on St. Patrick's Day, March 17, at a tea festival of the Society, Mr. Martin spoke in favour of abstaining from all intoxicating drinks, and by doing so gave offence to some of the members present. Little, indeed, was heard as yet in Ireland of that new Movement which was agitating many districts in England; but Mr. John Finch, of Liverpool, during a visit to Strabane, in Tyrone County, formed a Society in the month of June, on the principle of Total Abstinence, which attained in December a membership of 186. As a result also of Mr. Finch's work in Ireland, other Total Abstinence Societies were formed before the end of 1835; at Drogheda (25 members); Londonderry (50); Westport (70); Galway (30); Limerick (40); while of 1,000 Temperance members in and about Cork, nearly one-half were reported to be teetotalers. In Dublin the question was also mooted by Mr. R. G. White, who had visited Preston, and who having held the office of High Sheriff of Dublin, in 1818, spoke with a weight absent from men occupying a simple private position.

Mayfield Factory, near Clonmel.

Mr. W. Martin advocates Total Abstinence at Cork.

Strabane Total Abstinence Society.

Total Abstinence Societies.

Mr. R. G. White.

Reference must here be made to the effort of the Committee of the British and Foreign Temperance Society to connect with itself the societies in Scotland and Ireland, for which purpose Rev. Owen Clarke was sent to confer, early in December, with the leading men in Edinburgh, Glasgow, Belfast, and Dublin. As the

1835.

IRELAND.

Scottish Temperance Society had virtually ceased to exist, and as neither the Ulster nor Hibernian Societies had much organic vitality, the proposals submitted by Mr. Clarke were favourably received; but the spread of Total Abstinence in both countries soon deprived this alliance of much practical value.

UNITED STATES.

The Continent of North America still continued to be the great sphere of Temperance activity and success; and the following extract from the Ninth Report of the American Temperance Society shows to what extent the sentiment against the use of ardent spirits, and the traffic in them, was predominant in some parts of the New England States, especially Massachusetts :—"In the Counties of Plymouth, Bristol, and Barnstaple, constituting what is called the 'Old Colony,' and containing a population of about 120,000 inhabitants, no licences have been granted for the sale of ardent spirits for the last three years. The prohibition has generally been rigidly enforced, particularly in New Bedford, Plymouth, and other large towns, where the sea-faring population and others, who are most subject to the evil consequences of the unlicensed traffic in that pernicious article, chiefly congregate. So well satisfied have the people of these counties been with the result of the experiment, that public sentiment in its favour has gained great strength under its operations; and at the recent election for county commissioners, full Boards were chosen who were avowedly opposed to the granting of licences." It must not, however, be supposed that Temperance Reformers met with no violent opposition. The Rev. (Dr.) G. B. Cheever, of Salem, Massachusetts, published an imaginary dream, under the title of 'Deacon Giles's Distillery,' and a local distiller, regarding this as a personal libel, entered an action against the writer, who was imprisoned for a few days. Nothing daunted, however, Mr. Cheever attacked another growing evil, in a pamphlet entitled, 'Deacon Jones's Brewery, or the Distiller turned Brewer.' Among publications of the year which obtained a wide circulation were a number of Mr. Sargent's Tales; Rev. E. N. Kirk's 'Thou Shalt Not Kill;' and two Prize Essays on the Medical question, by Dr. R. Mussey and Dr. H. Lindsly. On the Bible Wine question, Rev. Dr. George Duffield wrote an able but unsatisfactory Essay; and Rev. Dr. Calvin Chapin published a Prize Essay on Sacramental Wines. Bishop Hopkins of Vermont published an attack on Temperance Societies, which was ably repelled by Mr.

Rev. G. B. Cheever and 'Deacon Giles's Distillery.'

1835.

UNITED STATES.

Sargent in 'Letters' addressed to the Bishop. In the 'Temperance Reader for the Use of Schools,' by C. Yale, we have an early example of a class of Temperance literature the value of which cannot be overrated. Mr. E. C. Delavan of Albany became at this time, personally, and as Chairman of the New York State Temperance Society, the leading spirit of the American movement. The 'Temperance Recorder,' and 'American Temperance Intelligencer,' were virtually his organs; and by their vast circulation throughout the Union exerted an influence which more than equalled that of all the other fifteen Temperance periodicals then published. The 'Almanac' for 1836 was issued early in 1835, and before the middle of that year 300,000 copies had been ordered; and it was anticipated that the total sales would not fall far short of a million copies. The State of New York now occupied a position of high pre-eminence, having 1,652 societies in 698 towns and cities, with a membership of 320,427, and, allowing for the town Societies not reported, and those for children in School districts, the total number of Societies was estimated at 1,763. No fewer than 1,472 persons had relinquished the sale of liquor, and some towns were entirely free from the traffic. Mr. Delavan was engaged this year in two disputes of a very different order. He had printed statements concerning the foul water used by the brewers of Albany, which led to eight suits at law, the damages being laid at 300,000 dollars (£60,000). He was held to bail for 400,000 dollars; but one of the suits, after dragging on for five years, ended in a verdict for him, and the other actions were withdrawn. Perceiving that the relation of the Bible to the Temperance question was one of profound interest, a discussion upon what is called the 'Bible Wine Question' took place, which caused considerable excitement among the American Churches. It had also become apparent in America, as in England, that the foundations of the Temperance Reform must be broadened and strengthened, or a failure would eventually ensue. The permission to use fermented liquors was taken advantage of, not only by many members of Temperance Societies, but also by the manufacturers of strong drink. Breweries began to increase. The use of cider became more general, and much of the wine put into circulation was but ardent spirit in thin disguise. Mr. Delavan was one of the first to perceive the danger, and he used his great influence to avert it. He

The 'Temperance Reader' for schools.

'American Temperance Intelligencer.'

New York State.

Suit of Albany brewers against Mr. Delavan.

The necessity of Total Abstinence apprehended.

1835.

UNITED STATES.

had become acquainted with the work of the Preston reformers, and, writing to Mr. Livesey, January 25, 1835, he said—"We begin to feel the influence of your noble example. Our people by thousands are becoming teetotalers." On April 7, he again wrote, "Within a few days about 300 clergymen of all denominations have sent me their names to the teetotal." At the New York State Convention, held at Utica in January, a proposal in favour of Total Abstinence was presented but not pressed. Yet so strong was the growing feeling in favour of the broader system, that the American Temperance Society, at its Eighth Annual Meeting in Boston, May 1, altered its Constitution by substituting "Intoxicating liquors" for "Ardent Spirits," thus fulfilling the prophecy contained in the Preamble to the Constitution of 1826, in which the words "intoxicating liquors" are employed. [Chap. ii. Sect. 1.] A State Convention for Massachusetts, held at Worcester, September 23-4, affirmed that it was necessary for "the intemperate to abstain from all intoxicating liquors, and that the more extensively the same course was adopted by all others, the more rapid will be the progress of Temperance, and the greater the prospect that drunkenness and its evils will cease." So spread the clearer light of the new Reformation! The Massachusetts Temperance Society suffered the loss this year of the Corresponding Secretary, Rev. H. Hildreth, and its Recording Secretary, Dr. J. G. Stevenson.

New York State Temperance Convention.

Massachusetts State Temperance Convention.

NOVA SCOTIA.

In the British Provinces of North America, the movement made more gradual progress. In Nova Scotia, the Societies were said to number 100, with 20,000 members, thirty Societies acting on the principle of Total Abstinence. One of these was formed at St. Catherine's, June 15. A Convention at Halifax advised the Societies "as far as practicable" to adopt Total Abstinence, as the wines imported and manufactured contained a large proportion of alcohol. In Newfoundland, a marked reform had been effected among the men engaged in the fishing trade, and the superiority of coffee, &c., over intoxicating liquors, in enabling the body to endure cold and fatigue, was established by common experience.

Convention at Halifax.

NEWFOUNDLAND.

JAMAICA.

In the West Indies, some progress was made. From Jamaica, 612 members were reported with four branch societies. In the East Indies, Military societies were in operation at Benares, Dinapore, Meerut, Monghyr, Trichinopoly, Ahmednugger. At Secunderabad, Major S. Webb, of the 45th Regiment, was secretary of

INDIA—Military Societies.

1835.

INDIA.

Major S. Webb.

CEYLON.

NEW SOUTH WALES.

Chief Justice Forbes.

Rev. John Saunders.

NEW ZEALAND.

First Temperance Meeting, Sept. 21.

the Society, and towards the end of 1835 reported that, since June 12, 155 had signed, and that there remained on the books twenty-two non-commissioned officers, some twenty-eight men of the 45th Regiment, fifty-three of the Horse and Foot Artillery, thirteen of the Warrant and Medical staff. At Jaffna, in Ceylon, the Quarterly 'Temperance Advocate' was continued. In New South Wales, the movement begun in Sydney on November 17, 1834. was sustained, and at a large meeting held in that city, January 5, 1835, Dr. Lang, of Australian celebrity, delivered a vigorous Address. The establishment of Temperance Taverns was discussed. On May 19, Chief Justice Forbes, President of the New South Wales Society, took the chair at its first annual meeting, held at the Court House, Sydney, when it was reported that the members of Temperance Societies in the colony numbered 4,000. At Liverpool, Port Stephens, O'Connell Plains, Cow Pastures, Windsor, and other places, societies had been established. Particular mention is made at this time of the labours of the Rev. John Saunders, who earned the title of the 'Australian Apostle of Temperance;' but other ministers also were active in the work. The whole population was calculated not to exceed 70,000 (though this colony then included the regions now constituting Victoria and Queensland), but much strong drink was consumed, and the effects were lamentably evil. The visits of Mr. James Backhouse and Mr. Washington Walker to several of the Australian Colonies greatly aided the Temperance reform.

Nor was New Zealand untouched. There is evidence that, on August 7, a missionary was drawing up rules for a Temperance Society in the Bay of Islands. At Mangungu, on the Hokianga river, what was thought to be the first Temperance meeting held in New Zealand, took place, September 21, in the Wesleyan Mission Chapel. Both the Rev. Wm. White and his wife were zealous in the cause, and the meeting, consisting of natives and Europeans, resolved upon stopping the importation of spirits into the district, and decided that the casks in stock should be stove-in; and the order thus given was executed promptly. The British Resident, Capt. M'Donnell, had previously stove-in a cask of rum in the presence of Maories and Europeans. The Native chiefs were eager to prevent spirits being introduced, and all the opposition proceeded from the lower order of whites.

1835.

South Africa.

In South Africa the 'United Brethren' succeeded in excluding ardent spirits from all their Mission stations.

Sweden.

In Sweden the movement which had promised much began to slacken; but, at the Annual Meeting of the Stockholm Society, a Resolution to persevere was adopted, and Col. Forsell was elected President, with the view of more vigorous action being taken.

Section III.—1836.

1836.
ENGLAND.

The British and Foreign Temperance Society began the year with a new monthly organ—the 'Temperance Penny Magazine' (sixteen pages octavo), which superseded the former 'Herald' and 'Advocate.' The Magazine was carefully edited, and the first page of each number contained a well executed woodcut. Its intelligence included various notices relating to the Total Abstinence movement. The Bishop of Chester presided over the Annual Exeter Hall Meeting, May 17, which was addressed, among others, by the Rev. (Canon) Hugh Stowell of Manchester, Mr. George Thompson, the distinguished Anti-Slavery lecturer, Mr. Basil Montagu, Q.C., Mr. John Hockings, 'The Birmingham Blacksmith,' and others. A crowded supplemental meeting was held May 20, in Finsbury Chapel. The Rev. Owen Clarke, as the Travelling Agent of the Society, visited many towns and counties. Mr. J. H. Donaldson was the Society's Agent for London and the neighbourhood till the autumn, when he was succeeded by Mr. W. C. Donaldson. Several important meetings were held in London by the British and Foreign Temperance Society, and some of its Auxiliaries were efficiently organised. A Coffee House keeper, of 44 Old Street, St. Luke's, became a zealous member; and besides opening a Reading-room, he established a Library of Temperance works. On April 11, the first Temperance Boarding House in London was opened by two ladies, at 11 Salisbury Square, Fleet Street; and at the Friends' Meeting House, Peel Court, Smithfield, June 20, the 'London Mechanics' Temperance Institution' was formed, "to afford mutual instruction to its members, and assistance to the deserving and necessitous working-classes."

Rev. Hugh Stowell.

Mr. J. H. Donaldson.

Mr. W. C. Donaldson.

London Mechanics Temperance Institution.

Reference has previously been made to the Medical Declarations against the use of Ardent spirits, published year by year, and in 1836 the British and Foreign Temperance Society obtained the signatures of 716 of the most eminent London Physicians and Surgeons to the following Declaration—"We, the undersigned, declare our conviction that distilled spirit is not only unnecessary but injurious to persons in health; that it contains no nutritive quality; that its daily use is a strong temptation to drunkenness, occasioning many severe diseases, and rendering others difficult of cure, leading to poverty,

Important Medical Declaration against Ardent Spirits.

1836. ENGLAND.

misery, and death; and that its entire disuse, except for purposes strictly medicinal, would powerfully contribute to the health, morality, and comfort of the community." The same Declaration was also signed by 441 Medical practitioners residing in fifty other towns.

First Temperance (Total Abstinence) Hotel in London.

The Total Abstinence movement in London now began to assume marked prominence and importance. With pecuniary assistance from Mr. W. Janson, a Temperance Hotel, to serve as a kind of head-quarters of the new movement, was opened in Aldersgate Street, April 4, the proprietors being Messrs. J. Pasco and M. Hart; but its subsequent management was not altogether satisfactory. Weekly and other meetings were held in various places, in some of which bitter opposition was shown; and, on March 22, a meeting in the Lancasterian School Room, Tottenham, was taken possession of by a riotous crew, who made a wreck of chairs, forms, windows, and lesson boards. Yet converts multiplied wherever the advocacy extended; and it was computed that, within ten months from the date of the first meeting, September 1, 1835, 3,000 signatures had been obtained in London. Some of the ablest supporters of the British and Foreign Temperance Society were so dissatisfied with the attitude of the Committee towards the new movement, that they attached themselves to the latter; and among this number were the Treasurer, Mr. J. E. Howard, Rev. Dr. J. Pye Smith, Rev. George Clayton, Rev. James Sherman, Rev. Richard Knill, Mr. W. Janson, jun., and Mr. Richard Barrett. The British Teetotal Temperance Society being thus powerfully reinforced, it was resolved to change its name and enlarge its sphere of operations. This step was taken at a public gathering in the Friends' Meeting House, Bishopsgate Street, August 17, when the Society became designated The 'New British and Foreign Society for the Suppression of Intemperance.' The Society was not, however, formally established till August 29, when public meetings were held in different places, addressed by Mr. R. S. Nichols, Mr. John Andrew, jun., Mr. Livesey, and others. Two forms of Pledge were adopted, either of which could be signed by persons wishing to join the Society. The First (Long) Pledge was —"I do voluntarily promise that I will abstain from Ale, Porter, Wine, Ardent Spirits, and all Intoxicating Liquors, and will not give or offer them to others, except under Medical Prescription, or in a Religious Ordinance." The Second (Short) Pledge was—"I

Rev. Dr. J. Pye Smith. Mr. W. Janson. Mr. R. Barrett.

New British and Foreign Society for the Suppression of Intemperance, August 17 and 29.

do voluntarily promise to abstain from Ale, Porter, Wine, Ardent Spirits, and all Intoxicating Drinks, except for Medical purposes, or in a Religious Ordinance." The Pledge Question unhappily gave rise to discord and division. Four Auxiliaries were soon afterwards formed in each quarter of the Metropolis—North (October 14), East (Oct. 19), South (Nov. 2), West (Nov. 3). The Committees of these Auxiliaries held meetings and formed Branch Societies where practicable. The East Auxiliary, with its active Secretaries, Mr. John Giles and Mr. G. J. Knight, was particularly successful; and in connection with it the first Juvenile Total Abstinence Association in London was instituted shortly after.* The Committee of the New B. and F. S. began, Oct. 8, the issue of the 'London Temperance Intelligencer' (1d.) which consisted of 8 pages quarto, and appeared fortnightly till the end of the year. The original editor, Mr. Conlan, was a man of ability who had renounced drinking habits, but afterwards relapsed into them, though he sometimes attended meetings, and boasted of his early association with the Temperance cause. A number of tracts in favour of Total Abstinence were issued in London during 1836. Towards the end of the year Mr. James Teare, and Mr. T. A. Smith were engaged to address meetings, and assist in forming societies in and around London and the adjoining counties. The greatest festival yet seen in London on behalf of Total Abstinence was held by the West Auxiliary in the Lowther Rooms, Strand, Dec. 26, when, a report says, 1,200 persons took tea, and the addresses produced a deep impression. Among the London workers of this period, were many men of various classes, and honourable women not a few, who encouraged their husbands to give daily and nightly service to the cause. Conspicuous in the ranks were men like Mr. William Janson of Lloyd's, warm-hearted and open-handed; Mr. John Hull of Uxbridge, who presided at many meetings in and near London, and was the chief supporter of the movement in West Middlesex and Bucks; Mr. John Meredith, whose former habits of business qualified him to act with Mr. J. E. Howard as the future Joint-Secretary of the New B. and F. T. S., and whose

Auxiliaries.

Mr. John Giles.

Mr. G. Knight.

First Juvenile T. A. Society in London.

'London Temperance Intelligencer,' Oct. 8.

Important Festival, Dec. 26.

Mr. John Hull.

Mr. John Meredith.

* On Dec. 28, 1836, at a private house in Bow, both a Juvenile and Female Society were formed. The secretary of the former was Henry Garman, a lad of 13, who made a speech in succession to one by John Cooper, a boy of 9. There were precocious young teetotalers then, as now.

1836. ENGLAND.

personal exertions were of special value to the cause in South London, where he resided; Mr. F. Grosjean, who delivered many lectures and addresses; Dr. Wm. Oxley of Hackney, who had practised Abstinence since 1794, and had proved its benefits in two voyages to the Arctic Regions; Mr. Richard Barrett of Croydon, whose sound judgment and sweetness of disposition recommended every cause which he espoused; Rev. James Sherman of Surrey Chapel, who was for some years the most influential Total Abstinence minister in London; and Mr. J. W. Green, a Press Reporter, who became Editor of the 'Intelligencer' in 1837 (a post he held for 10 years), whose copious reports of speeches contributed largely to the value of that periodical, and whose other labours made him prominent in the movement. Much efficient aid was also rendered by Rev. W. Ball, Messrs. Best, S. M. Gilbert, Glass, Freeman, Parker, and others. Mr. Buckingham's sphere and fame were universal. Mr. T. A. Smith's visits extended to the Eastern counties into the heart of Suffolk. Mr. Teare did much to rouse a strong Temperance sentiment in London and the vicinity.

Mr. R. Barrett.

Rev. J. Sherman.

Mr. J. W. Green.

Addresses in London by Mr. T. A. Smith.

Mr. J. Teare.

Towards the close of October, Mr. John Cassell, known as 'the Manchester carpenter,' who was then three months short of his 20th year, arrived in London—in search of employment it is said—but also with a strong desire to help the Temperance cause. He occupied three weeks in walking all the way, and being armed with a bell, he was accustomed to draw together, by its sound, in villages and towns, audiences of many kinds, who were often less disposed to receive his message than to treat the messenger with insult and brutal violence. On the night of his arrival in London, he found out and addressed a Temperance meeting, and for about four months continued to speak whenever opportunity offered, or could be procured. He was tall and dark, with the Lancashire dialect broadly developed, and not rendered more easily understood by a strong tendency to stammer. He wore only his working clothes, and those were poor and coarse; but the warmth of his earnestness, and the force of his convictions, won their way to many hearts, aided by a humour which was plain to every hearer. From Mr. John Hull, in particular, Mr. Cassell received kindly help; but none could have imagined, nor did he himself conceive, that within seven years of this first visit to London, he would lay the foundations of a Publishing business of the greatest magnitude

Mr. J. Cassell.

1836.
ENGLAND.

and public utility. Mr. Cassell was a fine example of the influence of the Temperance Reform, in the training of a nature in which noble elements were struggling for expression; and for the benefits he thus received he was ever ready to return the best of all recompense—loving, loyal, and large-hearted service.

Throughout the country, the Total Abstinence movement made great advances, partly in the way of superseding the old Temperance organisations, and partly in occupying ground previously untouched. The leading Societies became substantially composed of Total Abstainers. At Birmingham, March 15, a Female Temperance Society was established, with a fourfold pledge.* The Birmingham Society held its fifth Annual meeting, February 24, Mr. Joseph Webster, J.P. presiding, supported by Messrs. John and R. T. Cadbury, with other local friends. Two great Tea meetings were held in the Town Hall, April 11 and 13, and on the latter evening, Rev. John Angell James, in the name of the Society, presented Mr. Livesey with a silver medal. At Leeds, May 24, a silver medal was also presented to Mr. John Andrew, jun., whose services, from 1833, had been constant and valuable. The cause was also much indebted to his father, Mr. John Andrew, sen., and his brother Joseph, the latter being one of the most eloquent speakers the Temperance platform has possessed. From this time, too, we find Mr. Robert Jowett taking a public part in the movement, which also enjoyed the talented advocacy of Messrs. B. Crossley, F. R. Lees, and W. A. Pallister. To Mr. Joshua Pollard, a young but enthusiastic worker, is due the publication of the 'British Temperance Almanack' for 1836 and 1837. Mention may likewise be made of Rev. Edward Parsons, once a minister of brilliant promise in Leeds, who, having been betrayed by strong drink, was restored to public life by his adoption of the Temperance principles, which he enforced with a persuasiveness rarely surpassed. Unhappily, after a few years, when he had removed to London, the clouds returned, and his sun went down

Birmingham Female Total Abstinence Society.

Messrs. John and R. T. Cadbury.

Rev. J. Angell James.

Messrs. J. Andrew, Mr. Joseph Andrew.

Mr. R. Jowett.

Messrs. B. Crossley, F. R. Lees, W. A. Pallister.

Mr. Joshua Pollard.

Rev. E. Parsons.

* "1. We agree to abstain from all intoxicating liquors except for medicinal purposes and in a religious ordinance. 2. We promise to use affectionate means to influence our husbands, children, and relatives to sign the Total Abstinence Pledge. 3. We promise that those of us who are unmarried will not accept the addresses of any man who is not a member of a Total Abstinence Society. 4. We promise not to take tobacco or snuff."

1836.

ENGLAND.

Discussion at Leeds, June 21.

in darkness. Though the Leeds Society was mainly composed of Total Abstainers, the two pledges were retained till June 21, when, at a special meeting held in the Music Hall, a public discussion on the subject took place, and Mr. (Dr.) F. R. Lees distinguished himself by an answer which he was suddenly called upon to deliver to a speech from Dr. Williamson, the leading Medical man of the town, who was one of four speakers appointed to advocate the retention of the Anti-Spirit pledge. Besides Mr. F. R. Lees, the speakers for Total Abstinence were Mr. John Andrew, jun., Mr. B. Crossley, and Rev. F. Beardsall. The vote was declared to be in favour of one pledge only—that of Total Abstinence. At Masham, in Yorkshire, a Discussion took place, November 8 and 9, between Rev. T. F. Jordan, Baptist Minister, and Mr. F. R. Lees, in which the advocate of Total Abstinence displayed powers of debate of a remarkable order. Both the discussion and the Reports of it excited more than local interest.

Discussion at Masham —Mr. F. R. Lees and Rev. T. F. Jordan.

At Sheffield, the Total Abstinence Society, formed January 5, so prospered that, at the end of the year, it was said to number 1,600 members, of whom 380 were reformed drunkards. The York Society, formed in June, was much indebted to Rev. W. Cruickshank, Wesleyan Association Minister. At Newcastle-on-Tyne, after a public discussion between Mr. T. Wicke and Mr. John Hunter, a brewer, the Temperance friends presented the former with a copy of Dr. Adam Clarke's Commentary, as a token of their satisfaction. A Report of this discussion was published in May. Having signed the Total Abstinence pledge, Mr. Joseph Bormond began to advocate the cause, which he ably served for many years as an Agent. He died in London, 1889, in his eighty-third year. A Convention which met in Newcastle, in December, formed a 'Northern Temperance District Union' for Northumberland and Durham. The pledge was signed this year by Mr. George Dodds, who became a Temperance leader in the North, was elected Mayor of Tynemouth in 1887, and died Dec. 5, 1888. The Preston anniversary was celebrated by meetings lasting the whole week; and much good was done in the town by the formation of 'Temperance Academies' or Schools, held in Cottages, of which one room was fitted up for teaching, and the other room for general reading and conversation. The expenses were frequently borne by the members, though some help was rendered by other persons. The

Discussion at Newcastle— Mr. T. Wicke and and Mr. J. Hunter.

Mr. Joseph Bormond.

'Northern Temperance District Union.'

Mr. George Dodds.

'Temperance Academies' in Preston.

1836.

ENGLAND.

movement in Lancashire generally was well sustained, and was publicly aided by several Ministers of the Established Church and Nonconformist Bodies. In the Eastern Counties, though a number of Temperance Societies on the old principle had been formed, the Total Abstinence system had yet made little progress; but in Norwich, where a Temperance Society was formed September 3, Yarmouth, and others of the larger towns, earnest friends of the cause, like Mr. S. Wiseman and the Rev. T. Clowes, had seen the necessity of opposing the drinking customs in every shape. A striking evidence of this conviction is given in a report of Temperance work in Cambridge, in which it is said—"As the principal instrument of popular intemperance is ale, the new Society are wisely directing their efforts against the prevalent use of this agent of destruction." Among the permanent friends of the cause in Essex at this period were Messrs. F. Marriage and T. and J. Christy of Chelmsford; and towards the close of the year, a series of lectures by Mr. Dexter carried a knowledge of teetotalism into different sections of this county. At Nottingham the principle had taken strong hold; and Mr. E. H. Clarke, a Solicitor, was one of the most zealous advocates in all that district. Into Leicester, where a small Society of the old type had existed, the Total Abstinence cause was introduced by Mr. John Hockings in October, as also into Market Harborough; and among the good men of this district, such as Mr. W. Symington, who laboured for its advancement, a high place must be assigned to Mr. Thomas Cook, whose name has become world-famous by the Tourist system of which he was the founder. A spirit of persecution was abroad in many places, of which an illustration was afforded at Southampton, where, on December 26, a company of 250 Temperance members, on their way from the Bethel Chapel to church, were attacked by a brutal mob; and on reaching the church were compelled to listen to a sermon in opposition to their views! At Bristol, the Capital of the West, the 'Teetotal Temperance Society' continued to prosper, and Mr. Joseph Eaton resolved to establish a monthly Total Abstinence Journal, the first number of which appeared in November as the 'Bristol Temperance Herald.' Besides Mr. Eaton, Mr. Robert Charleton, Mr. Edward Thomas, and Mr. Samuel Capper, eminent Quakers, were among the chief supporters of the new movement, which was aided by Messrs. Samuel and George Thomas, Mr. Charles Gilpin (afterwards M.P.), Mr. B. D.

Mr. S. Wiseman, Norwich.

Rev. T. Clowes, Great Yarmouth.

Messrs. F. Marriage and T. and J. Christy.

Mr. E. H. Clarke.

Mr. Thos. Cook.

Outrage at Southampton.

'Bristol Temperance Herald,' November.

Messrs. E. Thomas,

1836.

ENGLAND.

S. Capper, S. and G. Thomas, C. Gilpin, and B. D. Collens.

Mr. T. Hudson.

Messrs. H. F. and J. H. Cotterell, G. Cox, J. Gray.

Rev. J. Ford.

Mr. Josiah Hunt.

Rev. G. W. Anstie, Rev. B. Parsons, Rev. W. R. Baker, Mr. F. J. Thompson, Mr. Jesse Sessions,

Collens, and a band of men who are named in the 'Temperance Pioneers of the West' by Mr Thomas Hudson, who himself signed the pledge of the Society, June 6 (his card of membership bearing the number 873). He was soon introduced to the platform, the commencement of a public connection with the movement that has rendered it varied and valuable services for upwards of fifty-three years. On December 26, a tea meeting, attended by 900 persons, was followed by stimulating addresses; Mr. J. S. Buckingham, M.P., presiding. At Bath, a Total Abstinence Society was formed June 15 (due to a visit paid by Mr. Samuel Taylor of Birmingham); and at a festival held December 28, attended by one hundred reformed drunkards and their wives, silver medals were presented to Mr. H. F. Cotterell and his son, Mr. J. H. Cotterell, who were the most influential promoters of the Society, assisted by Messrs. George Cox, James Gray, and others. This James Gray was one of a company of tipplers in Bath, who, having spent all their money in a fortnight's drinking-bout, went on November 1 from the tap-room to a Temperance meeting then being held, and signed the pledge. At Frome a Society was formed July 1. At Exeter, where Mr. Stephen Cudlip and Mr. John Farrant had circulated the Preston tracts, a Total Abstinence meeting was addressed in June by Messrs. T. Barlow and S. Taylor of Birmingham, followed by a visit in September from Mr. J. Teare, by which the young Society was greatly strengthened. A festival was held December 26. Two clergymen, Rev. N. Gould and Rev. James Ford, rendered timely aid, the latter writing a tract in which he contended for the superiority of the Total Abstinence pledge over that of the old Society, which was formed in Exeter in 1834. Mr. Josiah Hunt of Almondsbury, a fine survival of the old English yeomen, portly in person and powerful in speech, made the value of Total Abstinence plain to the agricultural mind when it could be raised above the ale and cider level. In Mr. G. W. Anstie of Devizes, Rev. B. Parsons of Ebley, Rev. W. R. Baker of Shepton Mallet, Mr. F. J. Thompson of Bridgewater (into which Teetotalism was introduced August 19, 1836), Mr. Jesse Sessions of Gloucester, Mr. Thomas Brewin of Cirencester, Mr. Dell of Sidcot, and many others, the cause found in its infancy generous and untiring friends. In Cornwall, where the old Temperance principle had extensively prevailed, an advance to Total Abstinence

began in various quarters. The Bodmin Society had the singular merit of consisting of adults and young persons in almost equal numbers, 278 and 270, 548 in all. The leading member was Mr. Henry Mudge, Surgeon, who soon afterwards signed the Total Abstinence pledge, and became the author of several valuable works, besides giving great personal service to the cause during the remainder of his life. In not a few Cornish towns and villages, the earliest, or one of the earliest, Temperance speakers was Mr. Mudge. Among the Medical supporters of Teetotalism he holds an early and honoured place.

1836. ENGLAND. Mr. T. Brewin, Mr. Dell. Mr. Mudge, M.R.C.S.

Up to this time, the Temperance reform in Wales had not been active; but the movement, begun by Rev. David Charles of Bala, in the previous year, was gradually spreading through North Wales, largely by his personal exertions. The Calvinistic Methodists were the Religious body principally interested, and before the close of the year all their ministers in Montgomeryshire were said to have signed the Total Abstinence pledge. The Total Abstinence Societies in North Wales, up to December 15, were reported by the 'Dirwestydd' (a religious and Temperance monthly) to be 98, with a membership of 29,058. At Cardiff, in South Wales, a Society was formed about October, soon increasing to some hundreds of members, and derived no little support from Mr. John Cory, a large ship owner, whose sons, Mr. John Cory and Mr. Richard Cory, J.P., have well sustained the Temperance reputation of their father.

Rev. David Charles. Welsh Calvinistic Methodists. Mr. John Cory.

Total Abstinence Societies at Reading and other towns bore good fruit, and at Oxford a Coffee and Reading-Room was opened in December. On the South-East Coast the Societies were few, but a Total Abstinence Society was established at Dover, November 15; and at Brighton, where an anti-spirit Society had been formed, July 11, 1832, many Total Abstainers were included in the body of members. In June, 1836, a Juvenile Society was formed by Rev. James Edwards; as the children admitted were from 8 to 14 years of age, this may be regarded as another interesting anticipation of Bands of Hope. Early in 1837, Mr. Edwards became an ardent Total Abstainer, and was for some years the leading representative of the cause in Brighton; while other towns, and even London, profited by his earnest efforts. In the Channel Islands, a Temperance work had proceeded for some years, and

Rev. Jas. Edwards—Brighton Juvenile Society. CHANNEL ISLANDS.

1836. a Total Abstinence Society was formed at Guernsey, November, 1836.

ENGLAND.

British Temperance Association at Preston.

The Conference of the British Temperance Association was held in Preston, July 5 and 6, when 27 societies were represented. Mr. R. B. Grindrod presided. It was resolved that no Society should remain affiliated which was not based on the Total Abstinence principle exclusively within three months, and that all of them should adopt the following pledge within six months:—"I do voluntarily declare that I will abstain from wine, ale, porter, cider, ardent spirits, or any other intoxicating liquor, and that I will not give nor offer them to others, except as medicine, or in a religious ordinance, and that I will discountenance all the causes and practices of intemperance." The personal members of the British Association met on July 7, and agreed to make themselves and the Conference one body. The British Association employed at this time Messrs. R. Holker, T. Whittaker, J. Conder, and W. Biscombe, but was compelled to terminate their engagements at the close of the year from want of funds. The difficulty of maintaining two National Total Abstinence Societies, led to negotiations with the New British and Foreign Society for a union, but these eventually failed. The 'Star of Temperance' continued to appear weekly during this year, edited by Rev. F. Beardsall and Rev. J. Barker. It consisted of eight small quarto pages, and ceased to appear at, or soon after, the close of 1836. The 'Temperance Herald' was published at Warrington monthly; and the 'Isle of Man Temperance Guardian and General Intelligencer' was issued on the 1st and 15th of each month, from April to the end of the year.

'Temperance Herald.'

'Temperance Guardian.'

Mr. Teare in the Isle of Man.

Mr. Teare's Temperance Mission to

Of the men who devoted themselves entirely, or nearly so, to the Travelling Temperance Agency at this period, the most notable were Messrs. James Teare, T. Whittaker, John Cassell, T. A. Smith, John Hockings, Ralph Holker, and W. Biscombe. Mr. Teare, before he gave himself to this as his life's work, paid a second visit to the Isle of Man, in February, 1836, where a great excitement was caused, societies formed, many pledges obtained, and the northern part of the Island almost converted into a Temperance paradise. On April 4, he left Preston for his great missionary tour through Cheshire, a portion of North Wales, and the Western counties of England. Many Societies in

1836.

ENGLAND.

North Wales, West of England, and London.

that region date their origin from his earnest appeals and contagious energy; and some men of great future mark in the Temperance movement were his converts, such as Rev. Benjamin Parsons of Ebley, and Rev. W. R. Baker of Shepton Mallet. In November he reached London, in and around which he laboured during several months.

Mr. Whittaker's Mission to the Northern Counties.

When Mr. T. Whittaker, before completing his 23rd year, left Preston for the farther North, May 9, he took with him a large assortment of tracts provided by Mr. Livesey, who had guaranteed his modest stipend. The rest of the year was mainly spent by him in Westmoreland, Cumberland, and Northumberland, where he broke up much new ground, encountered not a little rough usage, and made many life-long friends. When Town-criers refused to announce his meetings, he resorted to his rattle for attracting the curious and enquiring, to whom he expounded his subject, also distributing his tracts, some of which reaching the first Sir Wilfrid Lawson, assisted in his conversion to Total Abstinence. Of Mr. Cassell and Mr. T. A. Smith we have spoken.

Mr. John Hockings' Mission in the Midlands.

Mr. John Hockings lectured in Oxfordshire, Leicestershire, Derbyshire, and other counties. His style of address vividly impressed his hearers. At Sileby, Leicestershire, 120 signed at a meeting addressed by him, and 100 of these who had been drunkards went with him to the parish Church of Cossington, where they were sympathetically addressed by Rev. J. Babington (afterwards Canon),—one of the first ministers of the Church of England in that county to embrace the cause. He remained faithful till his death, Oct. 16, 1885, in his 95th year. As the result of Mr. Hockings' labours, Total Abstinence Societies were formed in various towns; in Leicester and Market Harborough in Oct., and in Derby on Dec. 7.

Rev. J. Babington.

Mr. Ralph Holker.

Mr. Ralph Holker, who had been a soldier, and was a reformed drunkard, was a favourite with those who could enjoy earnestness and humour of a rough and ready order, but the more thoughtful hearers would prefer the milder tones and more instructive matter associated with the advocacy of Mr. William Biscombe. Among occasional speakers of much power were Mr. George Thompson, of Anti-Slavery celebrity, and Captain George Pilkington, who had resigned his Military commission from conscientious motives. Unlike the action taken by Ecclesiastical bodies in the United States, and partially in Ireland and Scotland, no Religious denom-

Mr. W. Biscombe.

1836.

ENGLAND.

Memorial to Wesleyan Methodist Conference.

ination in England appears to have expressed itself up to this time in favour of the Temperance movement; but a Memorial from the Bodmin Circuit to the Wesleyan Methodist Conference, meeting this year at Birmingham, received a reply, signed by Dr. Jabez Bunting as President, and Dr. Robert Newton as Secretary, in which it was said:—"Your strenuous opposition to the prevailing sin of intemperance has given them (the Conference) much satisfaction, and they doubt not but the preachers in their different circuits, by enforcing our Scriptural doctrines and excellent rules, will concur with you in resisting the progress of that destructive vice." An American Temperance pamphlet, 'A Call to Professing Christians,' abridged, with alterations, by Mr. R. Mempriss, was published this year. 'The British Temperance Almanack' and the 'London British and Foreign Temperance Almanack' appeared both for 1837.

SCOTLAND.

In Scotland, though, as we have seen, societies had been formed on the basis of Total Abstinence, and though the circulation of the 'Preston Temperance Advocate' had impressed many prior to 1836 with the value of Total Abstinence, the systematic advocacy and diffusion of that principle may be said to have commenced in this year. As early as March, the committee of the Paisley Temperance Society unanimously agreed to place the Total Abstinence pledge alongside the existing Anti-Spirit one. The principal agent, however, in the public promotion of Teetotalism, was Mr. Edward Morris, of English birth, but long resident in Scotland. He became an abstainer from ardent spirits by hearing Mr. William Collins, Dec. 5, 1830; and intercourse with the Preston men had led him to extend the abstinence principle to all intoxicating liquors. His Temperance advocacy was coloured by these views, and in October, 1834, he delivered a lecture in the Seamen's Chapel, Glasgow, in which he urged the adoption of the Total Abstinence pledge. No practical steps were taken, however, till the September of 1836, when Mr. John Finch of Liverpool, during a visit on business to Scotland, advocated the Total Abstinence principle at Annan (where a Society was formed), Glasgow, and probably other places. The Lyceum Rooms in Glasgow were used for Temperance meetings, and on Sept. 19, Mr. Finch gave, in the large Hall, a lecture on Total Abstinence, which so impressed the audience, that Mr. Morris, who presided, proposed that they should

Mr. Edward Morris.

Mr. John Finch in Glasgow.

adopt this pledge instead of the old one. The resolution was carried, and 37 names were appended to a pledge neither to take nor offer any intoxicating drink. Next month, in the same Rooms, discussions were carried on, the principal debaters being Mr. Morris on the one side, and Mr. B. Gray on the other, the audience each night voting in favour of Total Abstinence as opposed to 'moderation.'* Mr. John Dunlop, who was fully persuaded of the superior efficacy of the broader principle, invited Mr. Morris to meet an opponent in Greenock, which was done in October with complete success. To the lecture of Mr. Finch (September 19), the Glasgow Total Abstinence Society indirectly owed its origin. The Tradeston Total Abstinence Society (formed January 15, 1832), was still continued, and one of its members, Mr. W. P. Barron, being present, offered to those who had then signed the use of his house to arrange as to their future action. This offer was accepted, and, though six only of the thirty-seven attended this meeting, September 28, the Tradeston Society was strongly represented, and it was agreed to change its name to the 'Glasgow Total Abstinence Society,' and to hold weekly meetings in the Lyceum Rooms in the centre of the city. As the result of several meetings, these and other arrangements were carried out. Divisions followed, but did not permanently hinder the spread of the principle. The pledge (which differed somewhat from that of the Tradeston Society) ran —"I voluntarily promise to abstain altogether from ales, porter, wine, ardent spirits, and all other intoxicating liquors, except as medicines, or in a religious ordinance, and that I will not offer nor give them to others, and that I will discountenance all the causes and practices of intemperance." The Edinburgh Total Abstinence Society was formed, September 27, and among its first adherents was Mr. John Mackintosh, a man of great intelligence, and employed as Guard of the Edinburgh and Dumfries Mail Coach. At the latter town he met, on Christmas Day, with Rev. Robert Gray Mason, who, in the previous September, had come from England into Scotland to preach the Gospel, and lecture on Temperance. He was not then a Total Abstainer, and it was

Discussions in the Lyceum Hall.

Glasgow Total Abstinence Society formed, Sept. 28.

Edinburgh Total Abstinence Society formed, Sept. 27.

Mr. John Mackintosh.

* Mr. Gray's propositions included pledges of not drinking so as to cause sickness or confusion of ideas; of not attending large promiscuous assemblies where intoxicating liquors were used; and of endeavouring to get habitual and reputed drunkards put into Asylums, and keeping them at work till reformed.

1836.

SCOTLAND.

Rev. R. G. Mason.

Dumfries Total Abstinence Society.

IRELAND.

Conference in Belfast, April 4.

Dublin.

Total Abstinence efforts.

INDIA.

Regimental Temperance Societies.

through the earnest words of Mr. Mackintosh that he became one. Few men, occupying a sphere so comparatively humble, have been so useful as was Mr. Mackintosh; and his conversion of Mr. Mason to Total Abstinence brought to that cause an advocate who has seldom been surpassed in the power of influencing great masses of persons to adopt the Temperance practice. Probably to Mr. Mackintosh may be chiefly referred the formation of a Total Abstinence Society at Dumfries, in 1836, on the plan of that already originated in Edinburgh.

The movement in Ireland continued to be mainly conducted on the Anti-Spirit principle; but indications of a change were not absent. In Belfast, on April 4, an important Conference of Delegates from Temperance Societies in Ulster was held, when Resolutions were adopted in favour of engaging an Agent for Ireland generally, and another for Ulster specially. It was also agreed to warn all reformed drunkards against using any kind of intoxicating liquor. No strong drink was provided at the dinner of the delegates. Two special meetings of the Hibernian Society were held this year, in the Rotunda, Dublin, April 8, and October 29, over both of which Judge Crampton, the late Solicitor-General, presided. In the South of Ireland, where Rev. G. W. Carr laboured as an Agent of the British and Foreign Temperance Society, many meetings were well attended. An 'Irish Teachers' Temperance Society' was joined by 300 teachers of 75,000 scholars. The Strabane Total Abstinence Society and its branches numbered 774 members, in March, 1836. In Cork, the Mayor presided at a Total Abstinence meeting addressed by several reformed drunkards, and at Black Rock, not a man was seen intoxicated on St. Patrick's Day.

In British India, the Military Societies maintained their position. The 54th Regiment, stationed at Trichinopoly, Madras, consisting of 755 men, had 618 pledged against ardent spirits; and there was hardly a regiment in India without a Temperance Society. It may here be stated that, from July, 1829, a stop had been put to the former issue of two drams of arrack per man daily, in lieu of which a monthly grant was made of 3 rupees, 2 annas (7s. 10d.). At Chunar, a Hindostanee Temperance Society was formed by Rev. William Bowley, which was joined by 100 natives, the pledge forbidding the use of spirits and all intoxicating drugs. In Bombay,

1836.

14,000 Temperance Tracts were distributed; and, at Madras, July 13, a Temperance Society was formed at a meeting presided over by the Bishop, Rev. Dr. Corrie. The Ceylon Temperance Society was formed at Colombo, the capital, April 7, when Sir W. Norris, Chief Justice, took the chair, and joined the Society, as did 100 others at once. This Society was the means of producing a great reform among the men of the Royal Artillery then stationed at Colombo.

CEYLON.

Chief Justice Sir W. Norris.

In the Bermuda Islands, a Society, with the two pledges of abstinence from distilled spirits, and from all intoxicating liquors, was established this year, and was usefully active for a time. The Jamaica Temperance Society was formed at Kingston, January 27. In Antigua, a Society was established, May 10, through the exertions of Rev. James Cox; and branch Societies were also formed in various parts of that Island. The pledge was signed by some men who had never used spirits, and by children between the ages of seven and fourteen. Mr. Cox was a devoted Wesleyan Missionary, and at every Station in the West Indies where he laboured, he proved himself a zealous and indefatigable friend of the Temperance cause, and, through it, of the people among whom he lived.

BERMUDAS.

JAMAICA.

ANTIGUA.

Rev. James Cox.

In New South Wales, the movement was carried forward. A strong remonstrance was addressed to the Government upon the demoralising effects of spirit-drinking on board emigrant ships; and an appeal was made, though without success, in favour of establishing a line of such vessels sailing on Temperance principles.

NEW SOUTH WALES.

A 'New Zealand Temperance Society' was formed, May 11, at Kororarika, Bay of Islands, with Mr. James Busby, British Resident, in the chair; and though its membership was small (25 persons having joined up to August), its influence in reducing intemperance was acknowledged by all. At Mangungu a second meeting, held March 6, confirmed the resolutions adopted in the previous September, and 14 out of 15 Chiefs voted for the exclusion of spirits; one of them, Tohu, advising wine and porter to be included in the prohibition, lest under those names the stronger drinks should be imported.

NEW ZEALAND.

Temperance Society formed May 11.

In the United States the movement in favour of Total Abstinence received a decisive impetus from the Declaration in its favour by the New York State Temperance Society, in February. To consider this question, the second National Convention was held

UNITED STATES.

1836.

UNITED STATES.

Second National Convention, Aug. 4-6, declares for Total Abstinence.

American Temperance Union formed.

at Saratoga Springs, August 4-6, when 364 delegates were present. The Business Committee, through Dr. Justin Edwards, presented a Report advising the adoption of a Resolution in favour of Total Abstinence, with reasons in its favour. Some influential men dissented from certain of the reasons, and to secure a unanimous vote, the Resolution was put separated from the reasons, though a great majority of the delegates would have voted for both combined. At this Convention arrangements were made for carrying into effect the scheme approved at the Philadelphia Convention, 1833, of constituting an American Temperance Union, with a paid and permanent Secretary and Editor. The choice of such an officer involved careful consideration, and a wise selection was made of Rev. John Marsh, who had been for some time past acting as Agent of the Pennsylvania State Temperance Society, lecturing and establishing societies throughout that State. Perhaps no selection so good could have been made except that of Rev. Dr. Edwards, who was unwilling to resign his ministerial duties at Andover, Boston. He was the author of the admirable Six Reports of the American Temperance Society (1831-1836), afterwards published in a volume as 'The Permanent American Temperance Documents.' The headquarters of the Union were fixed at Philadelphia, a decision for which, no doubt, good reason then existed; but it is open to question whether New York would not have been more suitable as a centre of National Temperance operations. General J. H. Cocke, of Virginia, was chosen President, probably with a view of interesting the Southern States in the Temperance Reform; but it would have been better for the 'Union' had its President been a man who could have devoted to its advancement a large measure of personal labour and talents of a high order.

American Pledge.

The pledge of the Union was as follows:—"We, whose names are hereto annexed, believing that the use of intoxicating liquor as a beverage is not only useless but hurtful to the social, civil, and religious interests of men; that it tends to form intemperate appetites and habits; and that while it is continued the evils of intemperance can never be done away; do, therefore, agree that we will not use it or traffic in it; that we will not provide it as an article of entertainment, or for persons in our employment; and that in all suitable ways we will discountenance the use of it throughout the community."

1836.

UNITED STATES.

A donation of 10,000 dollars (£2,000) from Mr. Delavan to the new Union was an example of liberality which, unfortunately, did not excite emulation. This year, Rev. (Dr.) Robert Baird prepared his 'History of the Temperance Societies of the United States'; and the Boston Irish Temperance Society published an Address to their countrymen in America. The counsels thus proffered, if acted upon by the Irish immigrants of that and succeeding years, would have conferred inestimable benefits upon themselves and the United States. Temperance Societies were formed this year among the Cherokees, a tribe of Indians who had made remarkable progress in agriculture, but had suffered, as all the Indians had done, from the 'fire waters' of the White men. The pledge adopted was one excluding any use or connection with "whiskey, brandy, rum, gin, wine, fermented cider, strong beer, or any other intoxicating liquors."*

Mr. Delavan's Donation.

Rev. Robert Baird's Temperance History.

The Cherokee Indians.

CANADA.

Throughout the British Provinces of North America, the Temperance cause was making progress. At Montreal, the 'Canada Temperance Advocate' was published monthly. A strong Temperance Society was in operation at Toronto, and Mr. M. S. Bidwell, its President, repeated, at its Anniversary meeting, the statement of the Lieut.-Governor of Canada, Sir Francis Head, that he would give his countenance and support to the Temperance Societies of that Province. Sir F. Head had previously, in his 'Rough Notes' of Journeys in South America, borne a weighty testimony to the power of endurance possessed by the Gaucho Indians, whose "food is beef and water," the only diet on which he himself performed extraordinary feats of riding in that region.

'Temperance Advocate.'

Lieut.-Gov. Sir Francis Head.

NOVA SCOTIA.

At the Annual Convention, held at Halifax, the Pledge recommended was the following—"We agree to abstain from drinking ardent spirits and all intoxicating liquors (except the use of wine in the Lord's Supper), and to discountenance the causes and practices of Intemperance." The members of the Nova Scotia Societies were reported to number 30,000.

As regards the Continent of Europe, a Society is said to have

* According to one statement, "about the year 1830," but the reference may be to this period. You-na-gus-ka (Drowning Bear), a Cherokee chief, residing at Qualla, signed a pledge to abandon spirituous liquors, and was followed by the people of that place.

1836.

GERMANY.

been established, during Easter, at Stavanger, Straud, Norway; but the earliest organised action of which there is any specific record, was due to the introduction of English Temperance publications into Germany, by way of Cuxhaven on the Elbe; and some of these having much impressed Dr. A. Meyer of Hamburg, he united with the Governor and the Senator of the District, to bring the question before the principal people of Ritzebuttel. This meeting was held December 8, and a week after, a Society was formed, with the following pledge, which may be regarded as the first of the kind ever adopted on the European Continent—"We, the undersigned, bind ourselves, as long as our signatures shall not be cancelled by us, to abstain from drinking brandy or other distilled spirits, without any exception whatever; and also to discountenance, by all the means in our power, and as far as circumstances shall permit, the drinking of spirits, and to remove all the occasions which can be considered as inducing thereto. The use of spirituous liquors ordered by a medical man is, however, to be exempted from this pledge." On December 23rd, Dr. Danzel delivered a public address, and thirty persons signed the pledge.

Pledge of the Ritzebuttel Society.

NORWAY.

In Norway, two Temperance Societies are said to have been in existence this year.

RUSSIA.

Livonia.

About the same time, Pastor Sokolowsky of Roop, near Riga, in Livonia (Russia), published in a journal entitled 'News from the Kingdom of Heaven,' some information respecting the American Temperance Societies, and, moved by these examples, certain of the inhabitants wished to form a similar Society and drew up Rules, which they forwarded, August 26, to the Provincial Government for approbation. These authorities transmitted the Rules to the Imperial Minister at St. Petersburg. Either in this year or the following the reply of the Imperial Government was one prohibiting the formation of such societies, "lest they should be mistaken for separate religious sects."

Temperance Societies prohibited.

Rev. Robert Baird's visit to France and Northern Europe.

Meanwhile, Rev. R. Baird of the United States, having arrived in Paris, secured the translation into French of his 'History of Temperance Societies in the United States,' and in the autumn visited the Northern parts of Europe, where he was well received by persons of distinction, and awoke a wide-spread interest in the object of his mission.

Section IV.—1837.

1837.

ENGLAND.

Mansion House Meeting of the British and Foreign Temperance Society.

The Lord Mayor (Alderman Kelly), having granted the use of the Egyptian Hall, in the Mansion House, the British and Foreign Temperance Society held a meeting, February 4, the Lord Mayor presiding, when the addresses were mainly in favour of Total Abstinence. At the annual meeting in Exeter Hall, May 9, Mr. Buckingham and the Rev. (Dr.) E. N. Kirk of Boston, U.S., made speeches of the most advanced character; and though the Chairman, Lord Teignmouth, expressed contrary opinions, the feeling of the meeting was so strongly divided as to show that the old principle was giving place to the new, even in the presence of its official representatives. The young Queen was pleased to become the Patron of the British and Foreign Temperance Society; but Royal favour could not give new vitality to a principle essentially defective; nor, unhappily, did Her Majesty's patronage commend even that principle to the adoption of her Court. Mr. E. C. Delavan, of America, forwarded to the Queen Mr. Sargent's 'Temperance Tales,' in four volumes; and this gift, with the accompanying letter, was specially acknowledged, in Her Majesty's name, from St. James Palace, by the Librarian, Mr. J. H. Gower.

The Queen becomes Patron of the British and Foreign Temperance Society.

Total Abstinence Meeting in Surrey Chapel addressed by a Chinaman and a Caffre Chief.

Earl Stanhope.

First Exeter Hall meeting of the New British and Foreign

The New British and Foreign Temperance Society was full of health, and put forth vigorous exertions in London and many other quarters. On March 15, Surrey Chapel was crowded to the window-sills at a meeting of the Society, addressed, among others, by Choo-Tik-Lang, a native of China, and Tzatzoe, a Caffre chief, the latter quaintly observing—"brandy and gin deceive the drinker, because while he fancies he drinks them, they, in fact, drink him." Earl Stanhope signed the pledge of personal abstinence May 12, and the anniversary of the Society was celebrated with great enthusiasm. Each of the four London auxiliaries held large and important demonstrations; and at the first Annual meeting, May 23, Exeter Hall was "filled in every part," though held at eleven A.M. Earl Stanhope presided, and bore testimony to the great improvement in his health since his adoption of Total Abstinence. Among the speakers was the Rev. G. B. Cheever of Salem, U.S., the author of 'Deacon Giles's

1837.

ENGLAND.

Temperance Society.

Distillery.' Mr. Thomas Whittaker, who had just arrived from the Midland Counties, also effectively addressed the meeting. Earl Stanhope became the President of the Society, Mr. W. Janson, Jun., its Treasurer, and Mr. John Meredith and Mr. J. E. Howard its Hon. Secretaries; the principal official work being performed by Mr. Meredith. With January 7 appeared the 'Weekly London Temperance Intelligencer,' and, on and after February 4, it was announced as "under direction and superintendence of the New British and Foreign Temperance Society." Mr J. W. Green became its Editor during this period, and took an active part in promoting a scheme for raising £15,000 to build a central Temperance Hotel, Hall, and Library; but the proposal failed from lack of funds. An offer by the American friends of Temperance to forward copies of the 'American Permanent Documents' to the value of £5,000, if they were admitted duty free, for gratuitous circulation, could not be accepted on account of the refusal of the Lords of the Treasury to remit the import charges. The 'Metropolitan Welsh Total Abstinence Society' was established May 1. Several Youths' and Female Temperance Societies were formed in London this year, the most active of the latter being one in the East of London, of which Mrs. Giles was Secretary. Some Open-Air meetings were held, those in Smithfield giving rise to temporary disturbances.

Female Temperance Societies in London.

Open-air meetings.

Mr. Buckingham reintroduced into the House of Commons his Public-Houses Bill, the adoption of which would have greatly reduced the evils connected with the existing system; but any hope he may have entertained of even a favourable consideration of his measure was dissipated by the death of King William IV. and the speedy dissolution of Parliament. Mr. Buckingham determined not again to solicit the suffrages of the Sheffield electors, but to undertake a prolonged visit to the United States; and thus the whole matter of Temperance legislation, having lost its only active friend in Parliament, was relegated to a future day. The General Election brought with it a flood of drinking and demoralisation, little calculated to impress favourably any candid observer as to the religious condition of a people subject to such debauchery in the discharge of a great political obligation. Among the candidates returned were Mr. Joseph Brotherton, M.P. for Salford, a firm abstainer; and Mr. John Rundle, M.P. for Tavis-

Mr. Buckingham's action in Parliament.

tock, who became an abstainer in November, 1837, and subsequently bore a strong testimony in favour of the practice.

British Temperance Association at Leeds.

The Annual Conference of the British Temperance Association was held at Leeds, July 4-6, when Mr. W. Wilson of Bradford became Treasurer, and Mr. Joseph Livesey and Mr. F. R. Lees Joint-Secretaries. In order to advance a union with the New British and Foreign Temperance Society, the form of pledge was altered so as to run thus—"I promise to abstain from all intoxicating drinks except in cases of extreme necessity, and to discountenance the causes and practice of intemperance." Much dissatisfaction was caused by the change of pledge when it became known to the societies, who had generally adopted a form forbidding the offering of drink to others. In the great centres of population, the Total Abstinence cause either made visible progress or maintained its ground. In some places, such as Manchester, considerable injury was done by so-called Benefit and Money Clubs, the failure of which occasioned loss and suffering to their members.

Mr. Edward Grubb in the North.

Mr. Edward Grubb, accompanied by Mr. George Dodds, lectured, for about the first ten weeks in the year, in Northumberland and Durham, with gratifying success; and at Newcastle-on-Tyne a Northern District Temperance Convention was held, when special consideration was given to the promotion of Temperance among seamen.

Convention at Newcastle —Seamen considered.

Hull.

At Hull, where a flourishing Society existed, with many reformed drunkards, a good work was carried on for the special benefit of sailors and river-side men.

Liverpool Anniversary successes.

The Liverpool anniversary in July was signally interesting. Meetings of great magnitude were held each night of the week, beginning Monday, 17th; and a Procession on the 19th attracted general admiration. Some thousands of pledges were taken as the result of this festival.

Birmingham.

The Birmingham Society held its seventh anniversary November 2, and reported not only great local activity, but that, through its advocates, no fewer than fifty-five other Societies had been established.

Presentations to Mr. Buckingham at Bristol.

At Bristol, January 11, Mr. J. S. Buckingham, M.P., was presented by the ladies of the Society with a silver dessert knife, fork, and spoon, and by the working men with a silver medal and chain. On June 12, at the first anniversary, it was reported that 3,000 signatures had been taken in the year; and next day there was a large procession, followed by a tea festival and two public meetings, attended by about 8,000 persons. On

1837. ENGLAND. Poole.

May 2, a society was formed at Poole, Dorset, chiefly through the efforts of a young journeyman printer named Green, who had acted on the principle from the previous Christmas. Mr. George Curtis (afterwards twice Mayor, and J.P.), and Mr. John J. Norton (Alderman), were among the earliest and strongest supporters of the cause.

Conference at Street, June 19.

On June 19, a Conference of Delegates from 13 Societies in the West met at Street, in Somersetshire.

Leicestershire Total Abstinence Association.

The Leicestershire Total Abstinence Association was an early type of a class of County Unions by which the Temperance movement became both consolidated and enlarged.

Lincolnshire.

In Lincolnshire, at this time, various societies were formed. At Boston, Mr. William Small, a surgeon, and Mr. John Noble, became active and useful friends.

Agents and Lecturers, and their operations.

The agents whose labours are reported as continuous through this year were Mr. James Teare, Mr. Thomas Whittaker, Mr. John Cassell, Mr. T. A. Smith, and Mr. John Hockings. Mr. Holker and Mr. Conder were also at work, and Mr. T. K. Greenbank, a Professor of elocution, addressed many meetings with much effect. Mr. Edward Grubb also produced a powerful impression upon his hearers. These agents and lecturers travelled over the whole of England, and the results of their visits were seen in the growth of the cause, and the formation of many new societies. Their difficulties were numerous, and were often enhanced not only by the opposition of interested parties, but by the desire of others to represent their statements as exaggerated and extreme.

A challenge triumphantly met.

An illustration of this attempt, and its defeat, was afforded in the case of Mr. John Cassell, who had affirmed that a ship-owner was paying £40 a-year more to the crew of one vessel than formerly, in lieu of beer money. This statement was challenged, but inquiry illicited the interesting fact that Mr. G. R. Tovell of Manningtree, the owner of several ships, had a coal barge 'The Brothers,' manned by six men and two lads, who were receiving in lieu of drink-money no less than £47 a-year, in addition to their wages. The crew were all teetotalers, and did their hard work well, the owner believing that he, too, was a gainer by a practice which secured his property against the risks arising from drinking.

Mr. R. D. Alexander.

The sphere of Temperance advocacy now began to include other names of long-continued influence. Mr. Richard Dykes Alexander

1837.

ENGLAND.

of Ipswich joined the Society in that town; and besides building a Temperance Hall in 1840, afterwards issued the Ipswich series of Temperance Tracts, and founded the 'Temperance Recorder.' Mr. Samuel Bowly, of Gloucester, brought to the cause a reputation for business ability and benevolent energy; and every following year testified to the value of his efforts for its private and public advancement. Mr. Joseph Sturge of Birmingham entered the Temperance ranks, and proved himself a bold and trusty leader. A visit paid by him and Mr. Harvey this year to the West Indies, much encouraged the friends of the cause, though its special object was of another kind. Mr. Lawrence Heyworth, of Liverpool, was from time to time a liberal and steadfast friend throughout his life. Mr. H. N. Rickman, a commercial traveller, began practically to show how a line of business, supposed to be bound up with drinking customs, could not only be satisfactorily pursued in opposition to them, but also employed in promoting their disuse. Private soldiers sometimes spoke at Temperance meetings, and one of these, Mr. George Greig, belonging to a troop of Lancers, attracted so much attention as a speaker, that his discharge was purchased, and he was soon recognised as one of the most eloquent advocates of the movement. Mr. J. M'Kenna, a member of the Irish Roman Catholic Temperance Society of Liverpool, became noted for several powerful addresses. On October 9, the pledge was signed by Mr. James Balfour, then residing in Chelsea, who became an Agent of no ordinary value; while his wife, Mrs. Clara Lucas Balfour, devoted to the Temperance cause a rare variety of gifts which made her one of its most charming and effective advocates both by voice and pen. In Chelsea, also, lived Mr. James M'Currey, a reclaimed inebriate, who became a zealous worker and public speaker of unusual power; and at some of the open-air meetings addressed by him, Mr. Balfour, and others, Mr. Thomas Carlyle might be seen standing, an evidently interested and gratified listener.*

Mr. S. Bowly.

Mr. Joseph Sturge.

Mr. L. Heyworth.

Mr. H. N. Rickman.

Mr. George Greig.

Mr. J. M'Kenna.

Mr. J. Balfour.

Mrs. C. L. Balfour.

Mr. J. M'Currey.

Mr. Thos. Carlyle.

* None will deny that Carlyle's glances into social problems were often penetrating and vivid. One of these is found in his 'Past and Present' (Book 3, chap. 13), where he says: "No man oppresses thee, O thou free and independent Franchiser; but does not this stupid Porter-pot oppress thee? No Son of Adam can bid thee come or go; but this absurd Pot of Heavy-wet, this can, and does! Thou art the thrall, not of Cedric the Saxon, but

Carlyle's 'Past and Present,' quoted.

1837.

ENGLAND.

Progress in North Wales.

Whatever progress the Temperance Reform had made in England was far surpassed by its rapid spread in the Principality, and chiefly in North Wales, where whole districts seemed to be undergoing a rapid transformation. From the Vale of Clwyd came the report of 7,000 members, including 300 reformed drunkards; and the six counties of North Wales were described as containing 100,000 teetotalers. Even this exaggeration, and allowing for numerous defections, attested the breadth and impetuosity of the Temperance current. South Wales was much less affected, though, as early as April, the Swansea Society was said to embrace 370 adults and 400 juveniles.

The measure of support given by the Christian Churches of England to the Temperance Reform was small as compared with that extended to it by the American Churches. Even the old Temperance movement against spirits, though supported by Bishops and other Ecclesiastical dignitaries, failed to enlist in its behalf any large body of the clergy; and the advanced movement against all intoxicating drinks won still less favour and support. Yet there were exceptions, of whom, for their works' sake, mention must be made; such as Rev. John Collinson of Soulby, Rev. J. Babington of Cossington, the Rev. George Holt of Oadby (to whom a silver medal was presented by the Leicester Temperance Society), and the Rev. Thomas Clowes of Yarmouth. In a letter to Rev. H. Griffiths of Llandrygan, dated 'December 28, 1837,' Dr. Edward Stanley, the Bishop of Norwich, confessed that "experience and observation" had convinced him that "Temperance societies are most instrumental in raising thousands and tens of thousands from degraded profligacy to virtuous and industrious habits, and converting sinners from the ways of vice to those of religion. I need scarcely add," continued the good Bishop, "that I think that every

Dr. Stanley, Bishop of Norwich, on Temperance Societies.

Carlyle on Temperance legislation.

of thy own brutal appetites, and this scoured dish of liquor. And thou pratest of thy liberty? Thou entire blockhead!" No wonder Carlyle nodded assent to the equally blunt and bracing teaching of the men to whom he listened. Nor was he blind to the value of legislation which should facilitate emancipation from the bondage of the beer pot and gin bottle. In declining an invitation to attend a Permissive Bill meeting, he wrote, April 18, 1872, "My complete conviction goes, and for long years has gone with you in regard to this matter, and it is one of my most earnest and urgent public wishes that some such Bill do become law. From the bottom of my heart I wish you success complete and speedy."

clergyman who has the welfare of his parishioners at heart, and is really zealous in the cause of his profession, ought to give them his support." Had this advice been acted upon from that time to the present, who can doubt but that the cause both of Temperance and religion would have prospered to a degree which would have made our country, if not the envy, yet the example of the world?

Abstaining Christian Ministers.

As to the number of Ministers of religion of all denominations who had become abstainers to the close of 1837, it may be said that a list of 311 was given in the 'Intelligencer,' 180 of whom were Welsh. The names of about 20 London ministers were contained in this list. It is certain that the number of abstaining ministers in the kingdom exceeded the published collection. For example, it contained scarcely any ministers of the Wesleyan Association (having above 20,000 members) though at their Annual Assembly in Liverpool, in July, a resolution was unanimously adopted, on the proposal of the Rev. Dr. Warren, in favour of Temperance Societies; and nearly all the ministers present were ascertained to be abstainers.

Wesleyan Association.

Address to the Society of Friends.

A faithful and affectionate Address to the Society of Friends on the Temperance subject was issued in June, signed by 50 influential members, among whom were Richard Burlington, John and R. T. Cadbury, Samuel Fox, Richard and Jonathan Barrett, Samuel Bowly, D. P. Hack, George and Isaac Richardson, Joseph and Henry Sturge, Isaac Wilson, Joseph Eaton, Robert Howard, William and Arthur Albright, Robert Charleton, Wilson Crewdson, Samuel and William Cash, Frederick Wheeler, Henry Dickenson, William Brewin.

Sacramental Wine Question.

The Sacramental Wine Question began to be widely discussed this year, chiefly through the efforts of Rev. Francis Beardsall, who endeavoured to give a substantial form to his arguments by the manufacture of an unfermented wine, of which 5,000 bottles were sold between 1837 and 1841.

Abstaining Medical Men.

The Medical profession were slow in joining the Total Abstinence societies, while recognising the greatness of the evil sought to be removed. It is not likely that the number of medical abstainers exceeded fifty, though such men as Dr. Oxley, Messrs. Grindrod, Beaumont, Higginbottom, Mudge, Fothergill, and John Snow, were outspoken and zealous. Messrs. H. V. Garman and Mitchell, of London, E. Johnson, Mingaye-Syder, and others, may be added to this small but able band of scientific witnesses. Some,

1837.

ENGLAND.

Publications.

such as Dr. Rowlands, of the Chatham Dockyard, took occasional part in Temperance meetings. The Temperance publications of the year were not above pamphlet size. The principal were—'Historical Notes,' by a Durham clergyman (Rev. J. Collinson); 'A Manual of the New British and Foreign Temperance Society,' by B. Clarke; 'An Essay on Malt Liquors,' by Junius; 'Temperance Hymns and Songs,' by Rev. F. Beardsall; 'The Advantages of Temperance,' a sermon preached in Surrey Chapel, by the Rev. James Sherman, which passed through seven editions; 'The Temperance Minstrel' (Dublin); 'An Address on the Duties of Members of the New British and Foreign Society,' by Mr. J. W. Green. More London Temperance Tracts appeared, and eventually these increased to 146, known as the New British and Foreign Temperance Society Series. Mr. (Dr.) Edward Johnson wrote in the 'Metropolitan' a series of 'Letters to Brother John,' afterwards published in book form; and in J. H. Curtis's 'Preservation of Health,' some remarks in favour of Total Abstinence were contained. A new edition of Dr. Beecher's 'Six Sermons,' with a Supplement, was published by J. Pasco, who was at this time the principal publisher of Temperance literature in London. The Public Press was in some instances violently opposed; and the 'Quarterly Review,' for October, in an article on 'Home Tours' thus referred to the improved habits of Stage coachmen:—"Tea, or more generally coffee, having almost entirely superseded the use of spirituous liquors among them, and this without propping their good resolutions upon the crazy crutch of a Temperance Society, or making an asinine profession of Teetotalism." This curious combination of blessing and cursing is probably beyond the reach of a Reviewer of the present day. Of

Periodicals.

Temperance periodicals, one appeared weekly—'The Intelligencer;' one, twice a month, 'The Leeds Temperance Herald;' the monthly journals being the 'Preston Temperance Advocate,' the 'Isle of Man Temperance Guardian,' the 'Temperance Luminary' (Sunderland), the 'Bristol Temperance Herald,' the 'Western Temperance Luminary,' the 'Northern Temperance Record,' the 'Leicestershire Temperance Record,' the 'Hull Temperance Pioneer' (First No., October), edited by Mr. (Dr.) R. Firth. Of Almanacs, there were published, for 1838, the 'British Temperance Almanack,' 'London Teetotal Temperance Almanack,' and 'London Commercial and

1837.

ENGLAND.

Estimated Number of Total Abstainers in England and Wales.

Family Temperance Almanack.' It is difficult to form even a closely approximate estimate of the Total Abstainers of England and Wales at the end of 1837; but it may not be far beside the mark to conclude, that in the North of England there were 50,000; in the Midland Counties, 20,000; in the West of England, 15,000; in London and the South, 10,000; in the Eastern Counties, 5,000; to which 50,000 may be added for Wales, making 150,000 in all, not including children under sixteen years, or adults who abstained from ardent spirits only. If to these we add 15,000 for Scotland, and 5,000 for Ireland, we have an aggregate of 170,000 abstainers in the United Kingdom. This estimate does not comprehend all who had signed the pledge, many of whom had abandoned the practice.

SCOTLAND.

Rev. R. G. Mason.

Rev. H. Dixon.

Mr. John Fraser.

In Scotland, the most active figure was that of Rev. Robert Gray Mason, who was engaged during the early part of the year in forming societies, and at last made Edinburgh his headquarters, where the Total Abstinence Society held a festival, August 29, to recognise his acceptance of the position of its Agent, though, as he received no remuneration from it, he might rather have been styled its Honorary Commissioner. The Chair was occupied by Rev. H. Trewella, and among the speakers were Rev. Henry Dixon, and Mr. John Fraser. Mr. Fraser was one of the warmest, as well as earliest, friends of Total Abstinence in Scotland, and some years later established the 'True Scotsman,' with a view of promoting Temperance and other social reforms. He, and members of his family, gave Musical entertainments of a superior order, which were made to contribute to Temperance purposes. The Glasgow Total Abstinence Society held a successful soiree, January 28, Mr. Dunlop presiding; and its Secretary, Mr. Thomas Thomson, reported, on May 10, that it numbered "about 323 members, eight of whom were confirmed drunkards, whose wives say that 'heaven has begun on earth.'" The adhesion of Mr. Robert Kettle, one of the leaders of the old Temperance movement, was a gain to the Total Abstinence cause in Glasgow, and throughout Scotland. Other towns were stirring; and among them was Paisley, the active secretary of which, Mr. W. Brough, writing in May, reported that Saturday evening entertainments had been arranged, at which Teetotalism was advocated, and that the enrolled members were 420. The Dumfries Total Abstinence Society, up to the

Mr. R. Kettle.

1837.

SCOTLAND.

'Dumfries Times.'

A boy organiser.

close of March, numbered 166 members, and the 'Dumfries Times' reprinted Mr. Livesey's Malt Lecture entire. A Juvenile Total Abstinence Society was formed at Dumfries, June 26, mainly by the efforts of one boy of seven years, S. Welsh, who had not been allowed to sign the general Pledge Book. He and other schoolfellows constituted a Society of their own, and carried it on with so much spirit that it increased to 800 members. Several of these afterwards became distinguished in public life, such as Sir James Anderson, Rev. Dr. A. Hannay, and at least three newspaper conductors. Dumfries is also associated with the name of James M. M'Culloch, M.D., whose abhorrence of the Drinking System in all its parts was only equalled by the lucidity and force of the arguments he employed for its overthrow.

Dr. J. M. M'Culloch.

IRELAND.

'Irish Temperance and Literary Gazette.'

'Belfast Temperance Advocate.'

Belfast Total Abstinence Society.

Rev. N. C. Dunscombe, Mr. R. Dowden (Richard), Mr. W. Martin.

Mr. R. M'Curdy.

In Ireland, the Temperance press was represented by the monthly 'Irish Temperance and Literary Gazette,' published in Dublin (2d.), and the 'Belfast Temperance Advocate.' The Hibernian Temperance Society held a great festival in Dublin, presided over by Judge Crampton, and a Juvenile Total Abstinence Society was established in that city. In Belfast, a Total Abstinence Society, formed in February, received in seven months 700 members, chiefly of the working classes; and in all Ireland, between thirty and forty Total Abstinence Societies were formed before the end of the year. The old Temperance Societies numbered about 120. At Cork, out of three societies, two were on the Total Abstinence principle, receiving the earnest support of Rev. N. C. Dunscombe, Curate of St. Peters, of Mr. Richard Dowden (Richard), and, not least, of Mr. William Martin; but this union of the Episcopal, Unitarian, and Quaker elements, in the interests of a common philanthropy, could make little head against the drinking habits of a Roman Catholic population. Much of the diffusion of Total Abstinence in Ireland was due this year to Mr. Robert M'Curdy, of Halifax, who, on the occasion of one visit, held twelve meetings in a fortnight, at which 372 pledges were taken, including those of twelve Ministers of religion. An address to the Electors of Limerick, signed by the four candidates at the General Election, declared, "Whisky enslaves Ireland," and concluded with the words—"Once more we call upon you all, if you love yourselves, your friends, or your country, neither touch, taste, nor handle intoxicating drinks during the Election."

The General Election—Address to Limerick Electors

1837.

CANADA.

In other quarters of the British Empire the Temperance cause made steady, if not rapid, progress. The Rebellion in Lower Canada greatly impeded all Temperance work, and the Government were accused of providing in Montreal the rum which intoxicated the Indians who had come to offer their services in the War. Considering that any sale or gift of spirits to Indians was contrary to law, measures should have been adopted to secure the sobriety of the Red men, who had come on so friendly an errand. But the friends of Temperance were not idle, and the 'Canada Temperance Advocate' appeared monthly at Montreal. A reduction of licences occurred in various places, and some Captains of Volunteers supplied their men with coffee. In Prince Edward's Island a great change was apparent, and at large gatherings no case of intoxication occurred. In New Brunswick the principle spread; and in December the Portland Total Abstinence Society was joined by Mr. (Sir) S. L. Tilley, who had united with the old Temperance Society in 1832. In Sir S. L. Tilley, who has been Governor of New Brunswick and Finance Minister of the Dominion of Canada, the Temperance movement in that country has found at all times a faithful, judicious, and earnest leader.

PRINCE EDWARD'S ISLAND.

NEW BRUNSWICK.

SIR S. L. TILLEY.

In the West Indies the movement derived great assistance from Rev. James Cox and Mr. H. Armstrong of Antigua, in which island the Temperance members numbered 2,000, including five Wesleyan missionaries; eighteen others, labouring in the adjacent islands, were also abstainers. Societies were formed at Montserrat and Dominica.

ANTIGUA.

MONTSERRAT.

DOMINICA.

In the East Indies invaluable help was rendered by Rev. Henry Jeffreys of Bombay, who took a general supervision of the Regimental societies in Bengal, Bombay, and Madras. He became a Total Abstainer from all intoxicants, and reported (November 29, 1837) that many of the Soldiers' societies contained abstainers from all strong drink, besides those who were pledged against distilled spirits. He remarked that the cases of defection among the latter, which were numerous, arose mainly from the use of wine and porter. At Singapore an anti-spirit Society was formed, August 28, and one at Penang was in active operation. The Australian Societies derived benefit from the co-operation of Messrs. Backhouse and Walker. At Hobart Town, Tasmania,

INDIA.

SINGAPORE.

TASMANIA.

1837. the annual meeting, in Trinity Church, was presided over by the Governor, Sir John Franklin, May 17; but the temptations of the traffic may be judged by the fact that every ninth house in Hobart Town was licensed for the sale of Drink.

NEW SOUTH WALES. The New South Wales Society did not relax its exertions, but at its Annual meeting in Sydney, presented a cheering report, though in that city, then consisting of 20,000 persons, every sixth house was a liquor-shop. The Rev. John Saunders published a monthly paper, 'The Colonist,' which was assisted by the Government, and had a circulation of 4,000. From Port Jackson a number of Whaling Ships sailed on the Temperance principle. In the November of this year, Messrs. J. Backhouse and Walker, being on a visit to Melbourne (then a small town, and included in New South Wales), formed a Temperance Society.

'The Colonist.'

UNITED STATES. The Temperance Reform in the United States proceeded on its new line of Total Abstinence with great animation; but there can be no doubt that, in many places, the local and even State Societies did not easily, or unanimously, conform to the Resolution of the Saratoga National Convention. Even in Maine it was found necessary to form a new State 'Union,' because influential members of the old State Society were not willing to adopt the principle of Total Abstinence. The State of New York had taken the lead in the advanced movement; but Mr. Delavan judged it needful to visit every county and many of the chief towns to urge the prosecution of the cause in its more radical form. About one hundred towns had ceased to license the sale of spirits; and the circulation by the New York State Society, since its formation, of 13,813,300 copies of periodicals and other publications, many of which advocated Total Abstinence, had gone far to prepare the public mind for the most complete severance from all drinking associations. At a meeting of the Massachusetts Temperance Society, May 26, a Resolution was adopted, expressing "much pleasure" at Temperance progress, "and, in particular, within our own State, where, in six out of the fourteen counties, no licences are granted for the sale of ardent spirits." The subject of another Resolution was the hope of final triumph by training up the young in Total Abstinence. A third Resolution had respect to the duty of supporting the law, passed in the late Session, for stopping the liquor traffic on Sun-

day. Two of the speakers on this resolution were Mr. Moses Grant, and Rev. E. T. Taylor—'Father Taylor,' the Sailors' chaplain. In various other States there was a demand for either greater restriction or entire prohibition of the Drink Traffic; and in Maine a Committee of the Legislature reported in favour of a Prohibitory law. In Tennessee, Acts were passed by which taxes imposed on keepers of taverns and tippling-houses were abolished; and it was enacted, "that hereafter all persons convicted of the offence of retailing spirituous liquors shall be fined at the discretion of the Court, as in other cases of misdemeanour. This may be said to have been the first Prohibitory State law in America; but the provision for enforcing it by fine only, at the discretion of the Courts, was necessarily ineffective.

1837.

UNITED STATES.

Mr. Moses Grant. Father Taylor.

Tennessee —First anti-retail Liquor Law.

The American Temperance Union commenced its work with the year, and of the 1st No. of the 'Journal' 50,000 copies were printed and gratuitously circulated. Its sale afterwards was about 7,000 monthly. In the United States there were more than twenty other Temperance periodicals, all of which advocated Total Abstinence. A scheme projected by Mr. Delavan, of getting the contents of each No. of the 'Journal' reprinted in the 1,200 newspapers of the country, was not carried out. The first anniversary of the American Temperance Union was held in New York, May 9. The arrival of Mr. J. S. Buckingham in October was welcomed by the friends of Temperance in New York, and gave a strong impulse to the movement wherever he travelled.

American Temperance Union.

Among American Temperance advocates at this period, in addition to others previously named, we may refer to Rev. Thos. P. Hunt, in body short and bent, but of an intellect bright and vigorous, and of a spirit tender and faithful. In later years, he was known in every circle as 'Father Hunt,' and he never failed to exert a salutary influence on behalf of Temperance and everything of good report. By him Dr. Charles Jewett was induced to devote himself to the public advocacy of Temperance; and by his medical training Dr. Jewett was enabled to infuse into his lectures a scientific element of much educational value. Few if any, were so long in the field of lectureship, or were more universally useful in commending the Temperance principle to the understanding of their hearers. A third eminent worker was Hon. Gerrit Smith, who inherited large possessions, and contributed much property to

Rev. T. P. Hunt.

Dr. C. Jewett.

Hon. G. Smith.

1837.

UNITED STATES.

philanthropic objects. He was a polished speaker, and both as a private citizen, and when in Congress, he took high ground on the Temperance question. It would have been well had he devoted more of his wealth to its advancement. Men of opulence in America have rarely been large contributors to Temperance funds, though there, as elsewhere, multitudes have generously drawn upon their slender resources to do it service. Among the Publications of interest appearing this year, perhaps the chief place may be assigned to the 'Address on Temperance' by Rev. Dr. W. E. Channing, whose great reputation imparted to his utterances peculiar weight among the educated of all classes.

Dr. W. E. Channing's 'Address.'

SWEDEN.

In Sweden a Central Society was formed at Stockholm, May 5, under the name of the 'Swedish Temperance Society.' Count Sparre was its first President, but he, having died, was succeeded by the Hon. Augustus Von Hartmansdorf. Among the Vice-Presidents were Baron Jacob Berzelius, who has been styled the "Father of Modern Chemistry," Professor Faye, M.D., the King's physician; Dr. Huss, afterwards known for his great work on "Chronic Alcoholism;" the Archbishop of Upsala, Von Wingrad; Bishops Faxe and Franzea; and Archdeacon Wieselgren. The Royal Family joined the Society, and the Crown Prince Oscar accepted the position of Patron. This enlightened Prince had previously banished from his part of the Palace the long-established and almost universal 'brandy-table,' at which, in each house, all were expected to stand and drink prefatory to dining. The King received Rev. Robert Baird very favourably, and his 'History' was copiously quoted from in the public journals. At the King's expense a translation was made into Swedish, and a copy forwarded to every parish in the kingdom.* The Foreign Corresponding Secretary of the Swedish Society, Rev. George Scott, of England, was of great service to the friends of Temperance throughout Sweden.

Temperance Society.

Crown Prince Oscar as Patron.

Rev. G. Scott.

NORWAY.

According to one account, the second Temperance Society in Norway was formed this year; another account gives four as the number of Norwegian Temperance Associations.

* This monarch, Charles XIV., (Charles John) was the famous Bernadotte, who rose from the ranks to be one of Napoleon's Marshals, and succeeded to the throne of Sweden in 1818.

1837.

GERMANY.

As to other parts of Europe, while Prince John of Saxony, and the Kings of Denmark and Belgium, avowed themselves favourable to the Temperance movement, measures for its introduction into his dominions were taken by King Frederick William III. of Prussia, who, in 1833, had instructed his ambassador at Washington to forward information concerning the Temperance Societies of America. To these friendly communications a response was given by the visit before noticed of Rev. Robert Baird, of America, in 1836. The King received him warmly, and ordered a German translation to be made of his 'History of Temperance Societies,' copies of which were extensively circulated, and presented to the Emperor of Austria and other German rulers. By the King's order the Ecclesiastical and Civil authorities were urged to help forward the Temperance cause; and by the efforts of the Government, the first edition of Mr. Baird's History, consisting of 6,000 copies, was soon disposed of; and a second edition was issued within a year. According to Pastor J. H. Böttcher, a Society was formed in April, under the presidency of Professor Kranichfeld, M.D., but this may have been the same as the one said to have been formed July 1, with three rules, forbidding the use, gift, or sanction of any kind of ardent spirits, except in cases when necessary as medicine, "which are declared to be very rare." Five or six other Societies were also formed in Berlin, some of them merely restricting the use of spirits as a beverage, but those wholly forbidding it were the more prosperous. A 'German Temperance Journal' was also commenced in Berlin. At Ritzebuttel, where the earliest action was taken in 1836, a Committee was elected February 23, 1837. Pastor H. W. Lüders became the Secretary, and Pastor Walther composed two dialogues, and a sermon published by the Society, which though numbering but fifty members at the close of 1837, had reclaimed six drunkards. Temperance societies were also established at Walfis, near Gotha, Meurs, near Dusseldorf, Cassel, and other places. Some had a very small beginning, one at Bremerhaven being formed (Nov. 5) of four persons. Among the publications widely circulated were 'The Brandy Plague,' by the celebrated Zschokke of Switzerland, and others on Temperance Societies by Rev. Mr. Liebetrut and Mr. Charles Schmaltz of Quedlinberg. In this year, by reading Mr. Baird's work, Rev. J. H. Böttcher of Kirchrode, Hanover, joined the cause and soon

King Frederick Wm. III. of Prussia.

Circulation of Rev. R. Baird's History in Prussia.

Prof. Kranichfeld.

Increase of Societies in Germany.

The 'Brandy Plague' by Zschokke.

Rev. J. H. Böttcher.

1837. became one of its most earnest workers. This salutary movement extended to Austria, where Dr. Moses Rosenthal of Pesth wrote in the Vienna newspapers an account of Temperance Societies, and published a Tract "De Abusu Alcoholicorum" (On the Abuse of Alcoholics).

AUSTRIA.

RUSSIA. In Russia any official approval of the Temperance movement was hindered by a regard to the revenue derived from the Government Tax on Vodka (corn-spirit); but the Empress of Russia accepted a copy of Mr. Baird's 'History,' and it was understood that the feeling of the Imperial Family was favourable to his object. Prince Galatzin, Governor-General of Moscow, was reported to be desirous of translating Mr. Baird's 'History' into Russ. Pastor Döbbner of Neuen Mühlen had collected news respecting Temperance Societies which he printed at the expense of the Patriotic Club at Riga. It was either in this year or early in the next that Pastor Jurgensohn of St. Matthäi translated the celebrated tract of Zschokke, 'The Brandy Plague,' into the Livonian tongue, and with such an extraordinary effect that, in the two parishes of Schwaneburg and Marienburg, 14,000 persons came to their pastors to be entered as Temperance members.

FRANCE. In France M. du Trone, Judge of the Royal Court of Amiens, displayed much interest in the question; and Count Molè (then Prime Minister) had desired the French Consul at Philadelphia to forward him information on the subject. The French edition of Mr. Baird's 'History' was extensively read in France, and also in French Switzerland, where Societies were established at Geneva and

HOLLAND. Fribourg. In Holland 1,100 copies of Mr. Baird's 'History' were circulated; and Rev. Dr. Heringa of Utrecht preached upon the subject. A second visit of Mr. Baird through the North of Europe, in the summer of 1837, was attended with excellent results.

CHAPTER V.

1838-1842.

FATHER MATHEW'S MOVEMENT IN IRELAND—THE PLEDGE AGITATION IN ENGLAND—ADVANCE OF THE TEMPERANCE REFORM AT HOME AND ABROAD—THE MEDICAL DECLARATION—TEMPERANCE LITERATURE—FORMATION OF THE NATIONAL TEMPERANCE SOCIETY.

Section I.—1838.

1838.

IRELAND.

Father Mathew.

THE year 1838 will ever be memorable as having witnessed the entrance of Father Mathew upon that extraordinary Mission, which rendered him the greatest modern benefactor of the Irish people. Born at Thomastown House, near Cashel, October 10, 1790, he was trained for the Roman Catholic ministry; and, on settling in Cork, attached himself to the Capuchins, a branch of the Order of Minorite Friars, founded by St. Francis of Assisi. Nor was it a mere coincidence that this disciple of the humble and gentle Francis should have been imbued with a spirit of pity, which urged him to the rescue of a nation grievously tormented by Strong Drink. Father Mathew would undoubtedly have ascribed this spirit to One greater than St. Francis; to One who, by tasting death for every man, had opened up a new fountain of love in every heart that had received His grace. Father Mathew became endeared to the poor of Cork by his many acts of self-denying benevolence; and, being a co-director of the House of Industry, he frequently met Mr. William Martin, a 'Friend' (Quaker), between whom and himself there grew up an attachment, natural to those who are united in the love of the same Redeemer. Mr. Martin, with a frankness common to the Friends, used to say to him—"Oh! Theobald Mathew, if *thou* would only give thy aid, much good could be done in this city!" And again—"Oh! Theobald Mathew, if *thou* would but take the cause in hand!" The Committee of the Cork T. A. Society also appointed three of

Mr. W. Martin.

1838. IRELAND.

its members—Mr. Martin, Rev. N. C. Dunscombe, and Mr. Richard Dowden (Richard), to wait upon Father Mathew. Mr. Martin was again the chief pleader; and, greatly to his joy, early in April, he received a note from Father Mathew asking him to call upon him. This he did, and found, as he had expected, the latter prepared for action. It was agreed that a public meeting should be called in Father Mathew's school-room, on Tuesday, April 10. The number present was not very large, but Father Mathew having spoken a few words, took a pen in his hand and wrote his name in the pledge book provided for the occasion, saying as he did so—"Here goes, in the name of God." No heart in that company beat more gratefully than that of "Honest William Martin;" and no title he could have received from any earthly sovereign would have been esteemed by him so highly as that which he afterwards bore as "The Teetotal Father of Father Mathew." After Father Mathew had signed, sixty others followed his example, and this was the first out-gushing of that pure stream which, swelling into a mighty volume of waters, did much to purge Ireland from the intemperance and wretchedness, that had cursed successive generations of its children. For the great work that lay before him, Father Mathew was admirably adapted. Blessed with a strong constitution and attractive presence—ready for any call of duty involving self-denial—full of courtesy to all, and of comforting and gentleness to the afflicted—with a winsome smile, and a gift of speech, musical in tone, and pleasing to men of every capacity,—he stood, in his forty-eighth year, prepared for one of the noblest enterprises which God has reserved for His chosen servants. Yet neither he, nor any who surrounded him, could forecast its magnitude, its trials, and its issues. Some, indeed, saw so little of what lay beyond the movement, that they regarded Father Mathew's adoption of the Temperance principle as a weakness and mistake. Not so, however, the mass of the poor and drink-degraded, who knew and reverenced his virtues. It was soon found necessary to look for a larger room in which the week-day and Sunday meetings could be held; and the Horse Bazaar, capable of holding 4,000 persons, was placed at his disposal by Mr. Conway and Mrs. O. Connor. Here Father Mathew both encouraged others to address the crowds who assembled, and himself gave frequent addresses. One of the most popular of these

Father Mathew signs the pledge, April 10.

Meetings at the Horse Bazaar.

speakers was Mr. Frank Walsh, a Barrister; and Mr. James M'Kenna, the zealous Secretary, who blended impassioned appeals with the discharge of his official duties. Mr. J. F. Maguire, afterwards M.P., and the biographer of Father Mathew, was then a young man, and became an enthusiastic follower of the great Reformer; and removing to London to study Law, he became, before the end of the year, of much service to the cause of Temperance in the Metropolis. At this stage of the Cork movement, the progress was gradual, and continued so for upwards of a year. At the end of 1838, the converts of Father Mathew numbered about ten thousand. These, whether they resided in the city, or outside, were counted members of Father Mathew's own Society. Mr. Maguire's 'Life of Father Mathew' is deeply interesting, but his figures concerning the results of these early operations, are strangely erroneous. His words are:—"The hundreds rapidly became thousands, and the thousands, before the year was at an end, became hundreds of thousands. Thus, in three months from the day that Father Mathew signed the book 'in the name of God,' the number on the roll was 25,000, in five months it was 131,000, and in less than nine months, from April to December of the year 1838, it was 156,000." The real figures are given by two contemporary witnesses. One of these is Mr. M'Kenna, the Secretary, who says, in a letter to the London 'Temperance Intelligencer,' September 29:—'We have 5,000 members enrolled on our books"—*i.e.*, in the five months from April 10. The second witness is Mr. Maguire himself, who, under date November 26 ('Intelligencer,' December 1), remarks:—"In about nine months there have been nearly as many thousand members enrolled in this Society."* The words of the pledge were:—"I promise to abstain from all intoxicating drinks, &c., except used medicinally, and by the order of a Medical man, and to discountenance the cause and practice of intemperance." When administered to groups, the pledge was repeated to each person, Father Mathew generally adding the words, "God

Mr. J. F. Maguire.

Error as to the rapid progress of the movement.

The Pledge.

* In Mr. Maguire's 'Biography' no figures are given for 1839 down to December, and it is probable that the high numbers in the 'Biography' apply to the whole period from April 1838 to December 1839. The same exaggeration has crept into every record of Father Mathew's early work known to the author.

1838. IRELAND.

bless you, and give you grace and strength to keep your promise." The 'Cork Standard' gave earnest support to the movement this year, as it had previously done before its increasing popularity.

Drogheda.

While Cork had thus become the pregnant centre of a great Temperance agitation, and other parts of the country were aroused, at Drogheda the Total Abstainers exceeded 500, of whom 165 joined at one time, after an address by Mr. James M'Kenna, of Liverpool. At Belfast, early in the year, a visit from Mr. John Hockings greatly assisted the Total Abstinence movement; and in October, Mr. Grubb delivered in Belfast two able addresses in reply to Dr. Edgar's Strictures. The Abstainers numbered about 3,000. The 'Ulster Missionary' appeared this year, advocating Total Abstinence, Missions, and Sunday schools. At Lisburn the Total Abstinence Society reported in August 900 members, including more than 100 reformed drunkards. The Old Temperance Societies continued in some places to maintain their ground, deriving powerful aid from Judge Crampton and Dr. Edgar, but the latter, by his 'Scriptural Temperance' and 'Limitations of Liberty,' assumed a position of antagonism to Total Abstinence, which grieved many of his best friends, who could perceive that he was trampling upon some of the strongest arguments he himself had used, for renouncing distilled spirits as a beverage.

Lisburn Total Abstinence Society.

ENGLAND.

The English Temperance movement had now substantially become one for the promotion of abstinence from all intoxicating drinks. Though the British and Foreign Temperance Society maintained its machinery, its public influence had greatly diminished; and some of its warmest advocates, such as Hon. and Rev. Baptist Noel, and Rev. (Dr.) W. Marsh, of Birmingham, were either abstainers from all alcoholic drinks, or spoke approvingly of such abstinence.* At its Exeter Hall meeting, April 27, presided over by the Bishop of London, the Bishop of Norwich (Dr. Stanley), said, amid loud cheering, "I regard them [the two Societies] as equal. . . . We say, 'Go on Teetotalers, and may success follow you.' The argument of the Teetotalers is wise and good, and I have never been able to refute it." The New British

Bishop of Norwich.

New British and Foreign Temperance Society.

* Dr. W. Marsh, afterwards of Beckenham, was the ally of many good movements, and his daughter, Miss Marsh, obtained deserved celebrity as the Navvies' Friend.

1838.

ENGLAND.

and Foreign Society for the Suppression of Intemperance having changed its name to the 'New British and Foreign Temperance Society,' held its second annual meeting in Exeter Hall, May 16, Earl Stanhope in the chair, when one of the speakers, Assaad Yakoob Kayat, a native of Syria, said that the Arabic word for devil was jin, and asked, "What would people who spoke that language think if they saw 'gin' written up everywhere? They would exclaim, 'Are all the devils in this country?'" The speaker explained that the coincidence was vocal, yet he did not fail to hint that the resemblance was something more. The London Societies were very active, the ordinary and special meetings adding largely to the number of members. Youths' Societies increased, and some of these were composed of children. Such a society in Chelsea (April 24) had Committees for the two sections of boys and girls, with a young Secretary for each section. Chelsea may claim the credit of the first Roman Catholic Total Abstinence Society in London, formed November 2, in the Roman Catholic School Rooms, New Road, by the Rev. T. Sisk, who acted as its President. A Coal Whippers' Protection Society was instituted to relieve that class of workmen from their demoralising bondage to the publicans by the River bank, but years had to pass before their cry for relief met with a practical response. Among Christian ministers in London who were prominent, besides those before named, were Rev. Dr. S. W. Tracy of Chelsea; Rev. (Dr.) Jabez Burns, whose services for 37 years were of almost unequalled value; and Rev. John Howard Hinton, M.A., a leading Baptist minister. The names of two other advocates now began to appear—Mr. John Cluer, the "Cumberland Weaver," and Mr. Thomas Smeeton. Both were men of ability, and served the cause with striking success for some years. The Rev. W. R. Baker now began his work as the effective Travelling Secretary of the New British and Foreign Temperance Society. Mr. T. Whittaker was engaged throughout the year as Agent of the Society, visiting the Midland and Northern Counties with much acceptance. Mr. T. A. Smith was employed for a time in Mission work among the men who were constructing the London and Birmingham Railway, the expenses being defrayed by a lady. Mr. Smith afterwards acted as an Agent in various counties. Mr. John Cassell, though only an occasional Agent of the Society,

Assaad Yakoob Kayat.

Juvenile Total Abstinence Societies.

Roman Catholic Total Abstinence Societies.

Rev. Dr. S. W. Tracy.

Rev. Jabez Burns.

Rev. J. H. Hinton.

Rev. W. R. Baker.

1838.

ENGLAND.

Mr. W. Logan.

was constantly travelling and lecturing on Temperance. Labouring in London at this time, as a City Missionary, was a young Scotchman and teetotaler, Mr. William Logan, afterwards well known for Temperance work of a high order. He wrote a Pamphlet on 'Female Prostitution,' and 'The Moral Statistics of Glasgow,' and a little Book, 'The Early Heroes of the Temperance Reform." He died in 1879, aged 66. Mr. Mingaye Syder delivered various illustrated physiological lectures, in many places, to large and interested audiences. Among others who rendered special assistance may be named Mr. R. R. Moore (afterwards distinguished in the Anti-Corn Law agitation), Mr. Carus Wilson, Captain Trotter, of Dyrham Park, Barnet, and Mr. R. I. Shafto, Bevington Hall, Northumberland. In the rank of M.P.'s we meet with such abstainers as Mr. Joseph Pease (South Durham), whose descendants have worthily followed in his steps, and Mr. W. B. Hughes (Carnarvon Burghs), President of the Welsh Metropolitan Temperance Society. Temperance influence was frequently propagated in families by the ardent advocacy of some member; an interesting illustration of which occurred in the case of the household of Mr. A. E. Saunders of Market Lavington, Wiltshire. One son, Samuel, had adopted first the anti-spirit, and then the Total Abstinence principle, and his pressing it upon the other members led to its adoption by his Mother, two sisters, Mary (Mrs. Bayly), and Ann, and two brothers, William and Alfred. These, together with a brother, Edward, who subsequently joined, have rendered important services to the cause, the prime mover, Samuel, still living at the date of the publication of this volume.

Mr. R. R. Moore.

Mr. Carus Wilson.

Captain Trotter.

Mr. R. I. Shafto.

Mr. Jos. Pease, M.P.

Mr. W. B. Hughes, M.P.

Family influences.

British Temperance Association at Birmingham.

At the annual Conference of the British Temperance Association at Birmingham, July 3-6, Resolutions were adopted, allowing Auxiliaries to use any pledge which included Total Abstinence, and which recognised the obligation of discountenancing the causes and occasions of intemperance. It was also resolved to petition Parliament for the legislative suppression of the Liquor Traffic; and conditions of union with the New British and Foreign Temperance Society were agreed upon. This union, however, was never consummated. Great public meetings were held in the Town Hall, and Rev. F. Beardsall delivered his lecture on Bible Wines. The Secretary of the Association was now Mr. F. R. Lees, and its Agents were Mr. E. Grubb and Mr. John Hockings.

1838.

ENGLAND.

Discussion —Mr. E. Grubb and Mr. J. Acland, Liverpool.

Mr. Grubb conducted a two nights' debate (Nov. 14 and 15) with Mr. James Acland in the Royal Ampitheatre, Liverpool, and with so much success that Mr. Acland avowed himself a convert; and the Liverpool Society presented Mr. Grubb with a gold watch as a mark of their esteem. No town in the Kingdom was more distinguished this year than Liverpool, for Temperance operations and their happy effects. A great procession, accompanied with six bands of music and 120 flags, was followed by a large increase of adherents; and it seemed as if the great Port, which has since been designated "the dark spot on the Mersey," would be brightened by the permanent diminution of a vice dark in itself, and which darkens all that it touches. The day of the Queen's Coronation, June 28, was used by many Societies for holding fêtes and other public gatherings.

North Wales.

It is but a short journey from Liverpool to North Wales; and through the whole of the Principality the Temperance Reform made a progress as extraordinary in its rapidity as in its beneficence. Half the inhabitants of Anglesea were said to have become abstainers, and entire villages were reported to have scarcely any inhabitants using intoxicating drinks. The religious state of the country was correspondingly improved. At Carnarvon, with a population of 8,000, the Teetotalers were estimated at above 2,500. At Hawarden, on Whit Tuesday, a Total Abstinence sermon was preached by Rev. J. Fitzmaurice in the parish Church, and a great festival was held.

South Wales.

South Wales, which had hitherto been but slightly impressed by the movement, caught the sober enthusiasm. At Cardiff, Merthyr-Tydvil, and other places, there were processions and great open-air meetings.

Cornwall Teetotal Association.

In the West of England, particularly in Cornwall, the advance was gratifying, the Cornish Teetotalers being estimated at about 20,000; and a Cornwall Teetotal Association was formed at Truro, September 24.

Bristol.

The Bristol Society continued to flourish, and a great meeting was addressed, October 22, by Mr. E. C. Delavan, who had just arrived from America, and Rev. E. N. Kirk of Boston, U.S.

Bath.

At Bath, besides the active general Society, a Juvenile Association came into vigorous operation, one of its meetings being addressed, July 20, by three youths, one of whom, John Brumby, aged 15, became, some years later, its devoted and able Secretary. At Taunton, June 19, a Conference decided to make Bristol and Somersetshire

1838.

ENGLAND.

Bristol and Somerset Temperance Association.

South Midland T. A.

Opening of the Bradford T. Hall.

Sweeney New Colliery Co. refuse to employ teetotalers.

Rev. John Stamp.

the sphere of a District Association, and at Market Harborough, August, 8, a South Midland Temperance Association was established. In the Northern Counties much activity was displayed. The Bradford Temperance Hall was opened Feb. 27, when the Bishop of Ripon (Dr. Longley, afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury), occupied the chair for a short time. Meetings of much interest were held during the week, and Rev. James Sherman delivered a sermon. This Hall, which was built to contain more than 1,000 persons, was the first specially erected in England for the purpose of promoting the Temperance Reform.

In some quarters violent opposition was offered, one example of which was the issue of an announcement (Feb. 19) by the proprietors of the Sweeny New Colliery, near Oswestry, that no teetotaler would be employed. The reason assigned by the proprietors was, their "duty to the agricultural interests of the country." By this action 80 teetotalers were discharged. Nor were Colliery proprietors the only people who wished to keep, or put, teetotalers out of sight. Christian Churches were not free from a spirit hostile to Temperance zeal. An illustration occurs in the case of Rev. John Stamp, whose Temperance enthusiasm was much disliked by many of his own (the Primitive Methodist) denomination, though it then compared favourably with other Churches as to Temperance sentiments and practice. By the Conference of 1838 he was appointed to the Hull Circuit, but previous to his arrival he received an official letter asking whether he would promise not to give any Chapel for Total Abstinence meetings, not to announce them from the pulpit, and not to attend them himself, but to "discontinue all connection with them"! Mr. Stamp's answer gave great offence to some influential members of the Circuit; and his expulsion from the Connexion in 1841, though avowedly based on other than Temperance grounds, was the result of personal opposition, originated by his inflexible resolve to make the promotion of Temperance a part of his ministerial work. Rash at times he might be, but no church could claim a more unselfish pastor, or one more diligent in all good works.

The Temperance Reform in England received this year the benefit of the personal presence of Mr. John Dunlop, who was prosecuting enquiries into the drinking usages of the country, and fixed in London his residence, which continued there to the end of

his life. During his absence in America, this year, Mr. Buckingham prepared an Address to the Members of both Houses of Parliament on the Temperance question, copies of which were forwarded to both M.P.'s and Peers. Mr. Buckingham also published an Address to intending emigrants from this country to America.

Mr. Buckingham's Address to Parliament.

The disastrous effects of the Beer Act of 1830 induced Lord Brougham to attempt some practical remedy, and he accordingly brought into the House of Lords, July 5, a Bill to stop the issue of Licences for drinking on the premises, but the lateness of the Session compelled its withdrawal. Wales mourned this year the death of Rev. Christmas Evans, one of her chief orators, and a warm adherent of the Temperance cause.

Rev. Christmas Evans.

'The Curse of Britain, an Essay on the Evils, Causes, and Cure of Intemperance,' by Rev. W. R. Baker, was the first English volume published in support of Total Abstinence. It consisted of 280 pages 12mo, and sold for 5s. The Queen was pleased to accept a presentation copy. It discussed the several phases of the subject with freshness and force; and passed through four editions, the last in 1855. Mr. Baker also printed this year 'An Easy Catechism; or, First Manual for Little Teetotalers,' which was widely circulated, and was committed to memory by many young abstainers. 'An Essay on the Nature and Properties of Alcoholic Liquors,' by Mr. T. Beaumont, M.R.C.S., was an able scientific vindication of Total Abstinence. 'The Doctrine of Total Abstinence Justified,' by "J. F. M," was from the pen of Mr. J. F. Maguire. 'Fables dedicated to Temperance Societies,' and 'the Crack Club,' both by C. O. L., were the productions of the Rev. John Collinson of Lamesley. The Rev. W. Cooke replied to Dr. Edgar in a pamphlet 'The Principles of Total Abstinence Exhibited and Defended,' and 'A Lady' (Mrs. C. L. Balfour), under the title of 'The Triumph of Teetotalism over Quackery,' turned the tables upon a Chelsea Medical man, who had published 'The Triumph of Temperance over Teetotalism.' 'The Wine Question Scripturally Considered,' was a cogent reply by Rev. F. Beardsall to a sermon with the same title by Rev. W. H. Medhurst, in which the principle of Total Abstinence was attacked. 'A Temperance Catechism,' by Rev. G. H. Stokes, LL.B., late curate of St. Sepulchre's, London, was of considerable merit. Sermons by Rev. James Sherman,

'The Curse of Britain.'

Mr. T. Beaumont's Essay.

'Temperance Fables.'

Mrs. Balfour's reply to a Medical opponent.

1838.

ENGLAND.

Periodicals.

Mr. M. Syder.

Rev. T. Clowes, Rev. D. S. Wayland, and Rev. E. N. Kirk were also published. The Temperance periodicals of 1838 were the 'New British and Foreign Temperance Intelligencer' (weekly); 'The London Temperance Advocate and Medical Adviser' (weekly), was edited by Mr. M. Syder, but it stopped after the issue of nine or ten Nos.; 'The Isle of Man Temperance Guardian;' 'The Temperance Herald and Advocate;' 'Bristol Temperance Herald;' 'Hull Temperance Pioneer' (monthly). All were penny periodicals. Mr. Livesey began a weekly journal (1d.), under the old name of the 'Moral Reformer,' but after March, it became a monthly journal from May to February, 1839, inclusive, the price and number of pages being double. 'The Youths' Temperance Magazine' (monthly 1d.), the first Temperance periodical for young abstainers, had a short career (April to June, 1838).

SCOTLAND.

Total Abstinence spreading.

Scottish Temperance Union formed, September 4.

In Scotland, the Total Abstinence principle made extensive advances, largely due to the exertions of Rev. R. G. Mason, for which in not a few cases his only reward was the sense of good accomplished. The Societies in Glasgow, Edinburgh, Paisley, and some other towns, were particularly prosperous; and before the year had closed, the number of abstainers in Scotland had probably increased five-fold. On September 4, at a Convention held in Glasgow, attended by 41 delegates, from 30 Societies, 'The Scottish Temperance Union,' was formed with Mr. John Dunlop as President, Mr. George Gallie as Treasurer, Mr. Robert Reid as Secretary, and Mr. Robert Kettle as Chairman of the Executive Committee, who, as far as the funds would permit, engaged the services of Mr. James Teare, Mr. Edward Grubb, and Mr. John Law. As Mr. Dunlop was about to leave Scotland for England, the presentation of a silver salver from the inhabitants of Greenock was a pleasing testimony, as the inscription stated, of their "esteem, respect, and gratitude, for his unwearied exertions in the cause of Temperance, and for his unceasing efforts to advance their intellectual, moral, and religious improvement." Among the warmest friends of Temperance in Scotland, whose services have been fitly recorded by Mr. William Logan in his 'Temperance Heroes,' were several working men of superior capacity and quenchless zeal. John Laing of Kirkconnell, who joined reason to rhyme, and sound sense to humour; Malcolm Macfarlane, vigorous in thought and utterance; John Inglis, stonemason, who

Working men advocates.

began to study Divinity, and became a missionary of repute, finding in every clime a fitting field of Temperance labour; and James Stirling, who signed the pledge at 56 (1830), and from being a plougher of land, became a plougher of hearts, and a sower of precious Temperance seed. Along with them was James Mitchell, at first known as the "Teetotal Exciseman," and afterwards never surpassed for fervency and devotion in Temperance work. A striking exception to the trade encouragement of drinking usages, was presented at this time in Scotland, by the firm of Messrs. W. & R. Chambers, a letter from whom to the Edinburgh Temperance Society, dated December 26, stated that in their establishment were a number of Temperance men, and that it was a rule not to allow drink to be brought into the place; but adding, "some printing offices present the aspect of taverns, men carousing round the fire, and lying drunk under the presses." At the Annual Soirees given by the Messrs. Chambers to their workmen, no intoxicating liquor was supplied.

1838.

SCOTLAND.

Opposition of Messrs. Chambers to trade drinking usages.

In British India, the Temperance movement continued to spread, especially among the various European regiments. The Government had issued an Order substituting the sale of fermented for spirituous liquors in the canteen of Fort William; but while this was considered a commendable change, the importance of Total Abstinence among the English soldiers was admitted by all observers, and most of the Regimental societies contained a Total Abstinence section. A very interesting letter dated Kurnaul, Feb. 12, 1838, from Lance-Sergeant W. Cummings, describes the progress made by the Temperance Society in the 13th Light Infantry since its formation in 1832. In 1838 the President was Colonel Sale, C.B.; the Sub-President Adjutant Havelock; the Secretary G. Godfrey. Out of 720 men, 427 were members of the Society, and of these 240 were teetotalers. Col. Sale was afterwards famous as the defender of Jellalabad in the Afghanistan war of 1841; and who does not know how great became the glory of 'Adjutant Havelock,' in that celebrated march which scattered the forces of Nana Sahib, relieved the Residency of Lucknow, and materially assisted to preserve India to the British Crown? Havelock's connection with the Temperance Society of the 13th Light Infantry probably began some years prior to 1838. At the first anniversary of the 26th, or Cameronian Regimental Society,

INDIA.

The Army.

The 13th Light Infantry.

Havelock.

1838.

INDIA.

Dr. Corbyn.

April 21, 263 members were reported, with a Total Abstinence section numbering 93. Major-General Oglander was a warm supporter and friend, and Dr. Corbyn was an able advocate of the cause. A society was also established at Vellore, Madras, in September. In September, three persons formed the South India Temperance Union on the Total Abstinence principle, whose organ 'The South India Temperance Journal,' was issued monthly from the American Mission Press, Madras, for many years. On Dec. 28, the Bishop of Madras presided at the first Annual Meeting of the Madras Temperance (Anti-Spirit) Society. It had been revived on April 11th, 1838, and in December the members had increased from 231 to 440. A Sailors' Home was established which proved of much advantage to that sadly-tempted class of men. The Committee at Singapore were exceedingly active in the translation and circulation of tracts intended for the various races represented at that port, and they also sent tracts, in Chinese, on Temperance and Opium, into the heart of China. A Sailors' Home at Singapore was productive of much good. The Penang Society, Feb. 26, memorialized the East India Court of Directors to abolish the sale of spirits in all canteens in India; and a few months later, a detachment of Horse Artillery, stationed on the island, petitioned their Commanding Officer to close the canteen, and unanimously discontinued drawing their spirit rations. The appointment of Rev. H. Jeffreys as Archdeacon of Bombay, increased his influence against the use of all intoxicating liquors.

Spirit rations declined.

Archdeacon Jeffreys.

SOUTH AFRICA.

Moravian Settlements.

From the Moravian settlements in South Africa, Gnadendal, Groenckloof, &c., reports were received of the excellent results arising from the absence of strong drink from the harvest field, drunkenness and its attendant evils being almost or quite unknown. In regard to the former station, an order had been obtained forbidding the opening of any drink shop within ten miles of it. At Port Elizabeth, a Total Abstinence Society was formed, October 4, under the presidency of Rev. A. Robson. At Hankey Mission Station, a meeting for the advocacy of Total Abstinence was held, December 3, when Mr. James Backhouse, the eminent Quaker minister, was present, and signed the pledge in order to encourage the natives to do the same. Mr. Backhouse had previously been a promoter of the Anti-spirit movement. He afterwards said that no single act of his life had given him more unmixed satisfaction,

Mr. James Backhouse in Africa.

than this of December 3, 1838. With respect to the effect of Total Abstinence on the natives, he observed—"'As drunk as a Hottentot' had been a common saying, and yet, after two years, the children had so little idea of drunkenness that, when they saw a drunken Englishman, they at first thought him mad, then sick, and at last concluded that he was blind, and offered to lead him." Mr. Backhouse has also said—"After the drunkenness of the people was cured, it was astonishing to observe the spread of the Gospel; it seemed like a new outpouring of the Spirit." 1838. SOUTH AFRICA.

In the Australian colonies, the pledge generally adopted was one of abstinence from distilled spirits. The New South Wales Temperance Society held its annual meeting, June 8, when the chair was occupied by the Governor, Sir George Gipps, supported by the Chief Justice, the Attorney General, Rev. Dr. Lang, Lieut.-Col. Wodehouse, Dr. Nicholson, and other influential persons. The Rev. John Saunders had, meanwhile, circulated some Total Abstinence publications, and had induced a number of persons to sign the more effective pledge, and a Total Abstinence Society was formed at Sydney, in September of this year, by Mr. Rowe and others. The Swan River Colony was visited by Messrs. Backhouse and Walker, who addressed, on January 16, a meeting in the Court House, Perth, when the Western Australian Temperance Society was formed; and at a subsequent meeting, a number of signatures were received. Mr. G. F. Moore was Secretary. NEW SOUTH WALES. Sir G. Gipps. WESTERN AUSTRALIA

In the United States, the lead was still taken by the New York State Temperance Society, which held a Convention, February 8, attended by 156 delegates, representing twenty-eight counties; Chancellor Walworth presiding. As showing the progress of Total Abstinence in that State, it was reported that of 2,261 ministers of religion, as many as 1,952 were acting on that principle; and that 1,118 societies reported a membership of 132,167. Residing, at this time, in Rochester, Western New York, was one of that race of men of whom any country may well be proud. He had struggled through poverty to competence; and, having espoused the cause of Temperance, was already known as one of its warmest friends. He had entered the State Militia as a private, and was now passing to the grade of General, under which title, as General A. W. Riley, he became famous far and wide (and even through England, which he visited, 1860-1) for the fervour and originality of his Temper- UNITED STATES. Ministerial Abstainers. General A. W. Riley.

1838. UNITED STATES.

ance addresses. In order to secure large audiences, he was accustomed to offer money to hear him speak on week-days, and liquor-sellers were allowed an extra sum (30 cents.—*i.e.*, 1s. 3d. an hour.) When the money was taken, good was generally done. He was ninety-three on March 19, 1888, and died on April 3 following.*

Massachusetts Convention on Licensing Reform.

The evils of the prevailing Licensing system had become so recognised, that the call for Legislative reform was loud and general; and in some States a blow was directed at tippling and the retail sale of strong drink. In Massachusetts, a Convention was held at Boston, February 21, attended by 400 delegates, and the Legislature passed a law, coming into force April 14, forbidding the sale of spirits or mixed liquors in less quantities than fifteen gallons. In Tennessee, no sale of less than one gallon was legal. In Connecticut, the prohibition extended to any quantity of spirits, wine, and beer, less than five gallons. In Rhode Island, where the minimum quantity was ten gallons, the Act was permissive, not imperative. The visit of Mr. J. S. Buckingham was the occasion of some important demonstrations. He was entertained at a great festival in Philadelphia, February 22, attended by 2,000 persons who had each paid a dollar (4s.) and upwards for admission; and, on February 27, he gave an Address on Temperance from the Speaker's chair of the House of Representatives in the Capitol at Washington. Thence he proceeded to New Orleans, Savannah, and other parts of the South; the Temperance topic always receiving the full benefit of his able support. The American Temperance Union did excellent work through its monthly 'Journal.' It held its second anniversary in Philadelphia in May, and issued an Address to intending emigrants from Europe. It also called upon Marine Insurance Offices to make a reduction of premiums on Temperance steamboats, which a number of them agreed to do. But though its headquarters were removed to New York, in October, it never realised, owing

Fifteen-Gallon Law.

One-Gallon Law.

Five-Gallon Law.

Ten-Gallon Law.

Mr. Buckingham in Philadelphia.

Lectures from the Speaker's chair in the Capitol.

Marine Insurance Offices.

* An illustration of his quaint and effective logic is furnished in his reply to the objection that Prohibition is "one law for the rich and another for the poor." "Admit it," said General Riley, "what then? The law is passed; Upper Crust can still get liquor; Under Crust can't. What will happen? Upper Crust will become Under Crust, and Under Crust will become Upper Crust. Yes! one law for the rich and another for the poor!"

Upper Crust and Under Crust.

1838.

UNITED STATES.

to circumstantial difficulties, the aim of its founders, in serving as a medium of vital intercourse between the several State Temperance organisations of the American Republic.

CANADA.

In British America, where the population was very spare, Temperance Associations were less numerous; and the transition from the old system to the new one of complete abstinence, was not so rapidly effected. In some of the principal cities, large societies, on the old system, still existed under the patronage of influential officials; but the Total Abstinence bodies increased in energy, and the palpable failure of the more limited principle to effect a thorough reformation, prepared the way for the general adoption of the efficacious principle of abstinence from all that can intoxicate.

SANDWICH ISLANDS.

No native race had suffered more severely from contact with Europeans than that which inhabited the Hawaiian, or Sandwich, Islands; and, as invariably happened, intoxicating drink was the malign agent which depraved the morals while it aggravated the mortality of the people. Under the advice of the American missionaries, King Kamehameha III. issued, August 21, 1838, a Decree that, on and after January 1, 1839, no distilled liquors should be imported for ordinary sale and use, under a penalty of from 100 to 1000 dollars, according to the amount sold, the purchaser to be subject to a similar penalty. Wines were to be charged half-a-dollar (2s.) duty per gallon, and if wines and other liquors were landed without being reported, they were liable to confiscation. This law, the enforcement of which would have been of the utmost benefit, was to a great extent nullified by foreign influence.

Decree of the King, Aug. 21.

SWEDEN.

The Temperance revival in Sweden boded great good for a country which, in spite of its educational appliances, had attained the first rank in the ignoble reputation for drinking indulgence. The example of the Royal Family was attended with the co-operation of many of the clergy. The healthy contagion extended to the young, and at Maväker nearly all the boys in one school formed themselves into a Temperance Society, the rules of which they themselves drew up, and presented them to their teacher, June 20, as the most acceptable Birthday gift they could offer him. The Societies in Norway are said to have been five.

The progress of the cause in Germany was continued this year by the formation of Societies in Eastern Prussia, at Konigsberg,

1838. GERMANY. by Rev. Dr. Wald; and in Western Prussia, Silesia, Brandenburg, the Rhenish Provinces, Westphalia, Hanover, Hessia, Thuringia, &c. A four-paged tract by Pastor Böttcher, entitled 'Homes of Grief,' was translated into various European languages, besides having a very extensive circulation in Germany. A widely distributed Medical Declaration against the use of ardent spirits was signed this year by Dr. Chaufepie (Hamburg), Dr. Kreysig (Dresden), Dr. Moses Rosenthal (Pesth).

Medical Declaration.

RUSSIA. From Russia (St. Petersburg), Mrs. Sarah Biller forwarded the translation of an article in the St. Petersburg 'Northern Bee,' of April 15, referring to the Temperance question, and quoting from the 'Lettish Gazette' a remarkable appeal to their countrymen by certain peasants of Lower Bartofsky, in the province of Courland. Ninety-six of these men had, on the second day after the (Russian) Christmas, January, 1838, proceeded to their pastor and induced him to form them into a Temperance Society; and their number soon increased to 179. Another account respecting Courland states that, about Michaelmas, 1838, Societies were established at Friedrickstadt and Jacobstadt with more than 100 members.

Livonia. In Livonia, the Temperance movement had so reduced the profits of landowners from the sale of spirits, that they addressed complaints to the Russian Government, which issued, July 21, 1838, a mandate to the Consistories of Livonia that "they should inform the parish pastors that the Government disapproved their efforts;" and a similar decree having been issued by the Provincial Government, July 23, the Provincial Consistory of Riga gave instructions in conformity with these orders, September 29. In another communication Mrs. Biller states that various tracts on Temperance had beeen translated into Russian, Finnish, Polish, Swedish, and Norwegian, one of which had gained a circulation of 60,000. She also states, "Public almshouses are not allowed any spirits, nor are the inmates permitted to go to houses where they are sold." She notices the fact, that the eminent Russian Christian, Teehon, who lived in 1760, did not use spirit except as medicine. Either in this year, or early in the next, owing to the perusal of Birmingham Temperance Tracts, a number of persons residing in St. Petersburg became converts to Total Abstinence, and eleven names were sent to be enrolled as members of the Birmingham Society. They were chiefly Germans, including Baron Reinhold von Nolken.

1838.

HOLLAND.

In Holland, societies favouring sobriety were established at Rotterdam and other towns, but it was not till 1842 that a central Temperance Association was established in the land which gave its name ('Hollands') to one species of the 'liquid fire.'

FRANCE.

In France no organised Temperance movement existed, but on November 12, Mr. E. C. Delavan, of America, had a long private conversation with King Louis Philippe, who expressed his concurrence in the view that the habitual use of any intoxicating liquor was injurious, and stated his willingness to sign a Declaration to that effect, if he thought it would do any good to France at that time. He twice affirmed "the intemperance of France is on wine," and added that, while there was much intemperance from spirit, "wine is the great evil." About a week later Mr. Delavan had an interview with the Duke of Orleans, the King's eldest son, who was so much beloved that, had he lived, the memorable events of 1848 might never have occurred. The Duke said that he also regarded wine as the chief cause of intemperance in France; but any great change was difficult in a country where out of 34,000,000 persons 14,000,000 were interested in some way in the production or distribution of intoxicating drink. He remarked that it would be a good thing for France, if Foreign countries would cease to be customers for her wines, as she would then have more land for the growth of that which would supply her people with food and clothing.

King Louis Philippe.

The Duke of Orleans.

ITALY.

Mr. Delavan subsequently visited several parts of Italy, including Rome, where Cardinal Acton then resided, who said in a note to Mr. Delavan, February 8, 1839:—"I think I may fairly reckon one-third of the crimes of this country under this head (the immoderate use of wine or the too great frequenting of public-houses)." Cardinal Acton was also a judge; and in a conversation with Mr. Delavan stated that, the night before, a man who had become intoxicated in a wine-shop, had murdered his wife and mother. In a letter to him from the distinguished American Artist Mr. H. Greenhough, dated Florence, February 17, 1839, Mr. Greenhough stated from his own knowledge of Italy, during a residence of ten years, that wine-drinking caused much poverty, disease, and vice, many of the people spending in that drink from one-fourth to one-fifth of their earnings. Some of the most eminent Medical men, he observed, did not themselves use wine, but spoke of it as a 'poison.'

Cardinal Acton.

Mr. H. Greenhough.

Section II.—1839.

1839. IRELAND.

The work of Father Mathew in Cork proceeded with unabated activity, but during the first half of the year it was not distinguished by that fervid excitement, and immense numerical increase, which have been ascribed to it in later accounts, from a confusion of dates. Up to the August of 1839 the enrolled members were 21,780, and from this time the movement acquired new extension and force. Besides his labours at the Horse Bazaar, Father Mathew received many visitors at his own house, much to the disgust of his man John, who could not see why either his master or himself should be so disturbed. A medal was struck bearing two designs, an altar on the one side, and on the other a cross, and a pledge within it. The price of each medal was eight pence, and it was afterwards alleged that Father Mathew had made a large profit from the sale of these medals. Nothing could be more false. Medals were given to those who could not afford to pay for them, and silver medals were often presented to persons of superior social position. It was not seldom the case, also, that those who had travelled long distances to Cork, received from the kind-hearted pastor money, to relieve their wants, and ease their homeward journey. The only charge that can be truly maintained against him, was that zeal for the good cause rendered him inconsiderate of his own pecuniary resources; and as some of his relations, who were engaged in the spirit trade, were ruined by his reform, they had lost the power of assisting one whom they could not but revere, for his unselfish and stainless benevolence. In August and September, the influx of visitors had so much increased, that it was believed that every town and village in the county, and not a few beyond, had felt the influence of the movement, whose centre was in the city. Week by week this area enlarged. The enrolments, which were 52,707 early in October, soon rose to 66,360, or three times the number three months previously; and the rate of increase proceeded from hundreds to thousands weekly. During a flying visit to Tipperary, Father Mathew enrolled many converts; and among the out-lying places most sensibly affected was Limerick, where two Societies were expressly formed

Father Mathew's labours in Cork.

Increasing adherents.

Temperance medals.

Father Mathew visits Tipperary.

1839.

IRELAND.

for benefit in sickness, the first of them consisting of 750 members, all of whom had been to Cork, and received the pledge from Father Mathew. The greatest Pork and Bacon firm in Limerick, and all Ireland, was that of Russell's, whose workmen, 180 in number, went in a body to Cork, and soon evidenced the result of their change of habits in their personal and domestic condition. For their own use they established a soup kitchen, and thus supplied themselves with a form of 'refreshment' with which the old porter and whisky could not compare. It is not altogether surprising, therefore, that Mr. O. H. Fitzgerald, the Mayor of Limerick, should have reported in a letter to Father Mathew, September 24, that a moral regeneration was in progress there, from the influence of the Temperance Reform exerted on, and by, those who had gone on a pilgrimage to Cork. Even this accelerated success was soon exceeded. The announcement that Father Mathew had accepted an invitation to preach a charity sermon in Limerick, on December 1, caused intense excitement in it and the districts around. On the Friday preceding, multitudes began to journey towards that City. On Saturday, for three miles, the high road was lined on either side by crowds, who enthusiastically cheered Father Mathew's approach on the Mail Coach from Cork. Inside Limerick the scene was without precedent. Every available dwelling was filled, and two shillings were paid for standing room in cellars. To ease the pressure, the Roman Catholic Churches were thrown open. After the service on Sunday morning, Father Mathew commenced giving the pledge, and continued the work into the night. He resumed it at five on Monday morning, and during that day passed through Mallow Street, administering the pledge to about ten thousand persons. On Tuesday, at 6 A.M., he recommenced the pleasing but arduous task, and thousands of others received the pledge from his lips. So unexpected had been this spontaneous and mighty gathering, that no adequate arrangements had been made for enrolling the people. The names of 17,000 were recorded; but those who took the pledge were variously estimated at from 100,000 to 150,000. During this extraordinary effort, Father Mathew had been compelled from hoarseness and fatigue to accept the assistance of some other priests.

Limerick reformed.

Father Mathew visits Limerick.

Extraordinary scenes.

From Waterford hundreds had gone to Cork to take the pledge

1839. IRELAND.

from Father Mathew, and to avoid the expense and trouble which would be entailed by the journey of a yet larger number, he was invited by Rev. Dr. Foran, R.C. Bishop of Waterford, to visit that City. This he did, December 11 and 12, with results only second to those which had distinguished his visit to Limerick. In and around Waterford the desire to join his society was intense and general, and at least 80,000 had carried this salutary wish into effect before Father Mathew returned to Cork. The good work was still prospering in Cork, and at Clonmel, which he visited December 18, the pledge was taken by 30,000 persons.

Father Mathew visits Waterford.

Immense success.

Father Mathew did not suffer the marvellous triumphs of the past three weeks to relax his vigilant solicitude for the cause at home. One consequence of the work in Cork, as elsewhere, was to give rise to Reading Rooms, and similar places of resort, where, for a small sum, men could enjoy the social intercourse which the whiskey-shop did not now afford them. It would be a great mistake to conclude that the movement was sustained, even for a season, by simple though salutary enthusiasm. Father Mathew was no fanatic, or even a dreamer of pleasant dreams. He had always been strongly practical, and in drawing his converts from the whiskey-shop, he was careful that they should find means of recreation and entertainment elsewhere; hence he encouraged Bands of Music, the subsequent use of which for political purposes he deprecated, but could not always prevent.

Reading Rooms established.

The work of Father Mathew did not furnish the only ground of rejoicing in connection with the Temperance reform in Ireland. At Youghal another priest, Rev. J. Foley, pledged 750 in one month, and up to November 19, the enrolments there were reported at 15,450. At Stradbally they were 5,000; at Dungarvan 6,500; and at other places 1,560; a total of 28,510. At Youghal so strong had the feeling become, even in an early stage of this agitation, that no working man of the town would convey to its intended destination a puncheon of whiskey which had been consigned. From Dublin and from the North, individuals had proceeded to Cork on a Temperance errand, but the time had not yet come for the repetition there of scenes such as those above described. In Dublin, the 'National Total Abstinence Society' was really metropolitan, and did much to promote Total Abstinence in different parts of that City, and to it was due the first Total

Rev. J. Foley.

A strike against whiskey.

Dublin.

Dublin Total Abstinence Society.

1839.

IRELAND.

Abstinence procession in Dublin when, on St. Patrick's Day, more than one thousand members walked through the streets with flags and banners, headed by Mr. Patrick Thomas, the President, and Mr. John Smith, "King of the Dublin Teetotalers." The procession also included a large body of the members of the Juvenile Temperance Society, and of the Mariners' Total Abstinence Society. The 'Irish Temperance Union,' which was designed to have a wider scope, derived its principal support from Protestants, and largely from members of the Society of Friends, such as Mr. Richard Allen, Mr. Richard Webb, and others. In the Province of Ulster, the old Anti-Spirit Society retained considerable strength, and commenced an agitation for memorialising the Queen and both Houses of Parliament in favour of the suppression of distillation. Judge Crampton of Dublin visited Belfast to assist in this effort. Even in the North, however, the Total Abstinence cause was gaining in numbers, and, but for Dr. Edgar's persistent opposition, the great body of the old Temperance Societies and members would probably have embraced the broader and safer principle. The chief Temperance periodical was the 'Dublin Weekly Herald,' but the great excitement consequent on Father Mathew's mission made the public press the medium of much Temperance information; the 'Dublin Evening Post' being specially noted for the length of its reports. What is certain concerning Ireland is that the Excise returns showed a falling off in the consumption of spirits from 12,296,342 gallons in 1838, to 10,815,709 in 1839, and that no Christmas had been celebrated for generations with so much sobriety, and so much thankfulness for the blessings attendant thereon, as the Christmas of 1839.

Mariners' Total Abstinence Society.

Irish Temperance Union.

Mr. R. Allen.

Mr. R. Webb.

Ulster memorials for suppressing distillation.

ENGLAND.

In England, the British and Foreign Temperance Society continued the publication of its monthly 'Temperance Penny Magazine;' but its organisation began to shrink in every direction, and its Annual Meeting, May, 21, was held, not in Exeter Hall, but in Hanover Square Concert Rooms, the Bishop of London presiding.

Decline of the British and Foreign Temperance Society.

The Total Abstinence cause had now become everywhere recognised as the legitimate and popular Temperance movement. In the Principality of Wales great meetings were held, and it was declared that only three ministers of the Calvinistic Methodists, the largest religious denomination in Wales, were known to use

Total Abstinence in North Wales.

1839. ENGLAND.

intoxicating liquors. Through extensive portions of North Wales drinking customs became obsolete; and had the Welsh people then possessed the power of suppressing liquor licences, it is more than probable that the new condition of sobriety would have been permanently secured.

New British and Foreign Temperance Society.

The New British and Foreign Temperance Society commenced the year by issuing a weekly official organ, the 'Journal of the New British and Foreign Temperance Society,' eight pages, (1d.) Mr. Pasco, the proprietor of the 'Intelligencer' responded to this action by adding extra pages to that periodical on alternate weeks, Mr. Green being continued as Editor.

The Long and Short Pledge dispute.

The Pledge question was now agitated, and led to serious dissensions, which were embittered by personal feeling and hostility. The Society had sanctioned two pledges,—one of personal abstinence only, called the 'Short Pledge;' the other one of abstinence from using and offering all intoxicating liquors, called the 'Long Pledge.' It was now proposed to supersede both pledges by an abridged form of the Pledge of the American Temperance Union, afterwards known as the 'American Pledge.' It was argued with unanswerable force that, as the object of the Temperance movement was to extinguish all the causes of Intemperance, the purchase and providing of intoxicating liquors by Total Abstainers was grossly inconsistent with their professed object. The social difficulty, which increased according to the social rank of the abstainer, was not one that pressed heavily upon the mass of abstainers; but many who themselves carried out the Long Pledge were averse to a change which would virtually condemn, if it did not exclude, those who had been permitted and even invited to join the Society by signing the Short Pledge. Earl Stanhope himself was one of these. From the Minute Book of the Committee it is clear that there was an internal division, necessitating the separation of persons who could not amicably work together. At the Delegates' Meeting, May 17 and 18, those voting for the American Pledge alone were 27, while 33 voted for the American Pledge and Short Pledge together. At the Members' meeting, held on the evening of the 17th, this decision was confirmed by a vote of 337 against 256. Had this decision been respected, the Society would have retained two pledges as before. On Monday, May 20, the first Metropolitan Procession was held, consisting of about 200 carriages and 2,000

1839.

ENGLAND.

persons on foot, besides a number on horseback. On Tuesday morning, May 21, the Exeter Hall meeting was presided over by Earl Stanhope, and was addressed by Rev. Dr. Patton, Mr. E. C. Delavan, and the Rev. Dr. Beman from America; but it speedily became evident that the 'Battle of the Pledges' was to be renewed, and when Mr. Edward Grubb submitted the adoption of the American Pledge, which was seconded by Mr. George Greig, and supported by Mr. Grosjean and Mr. Janson, Earl Stanhope refused to put the Resolution, and left the chair. The confusion was great and protracted, till Mr. John Dunlop occupied the vacant chair, and restored order. The Resolution was then put, and declared to be carried by a large majority. It is very probable that this majority represented a larger majority out of doors; but nothing could justify the appeal thus made to a heterogeneous assembly to reverse the vote of two official meetings; and it is difficult to understand, how the supporters of the American Pledge should have been allowed to take charge of the public meeting, after the decisions of the Delegates' and Members' meetings. On the evening of the 21st, a Soiree was held in honour of the American Delegates, from which, of course, Earl Stanhope and his friends were absent. A separation of parties was, no doubt, inevitable, and the supporters of the Short Pledge wisely refrained from any legal proceedings; but at a special meeting, June 10, in the Friends' Meeting House, Bishopsgate Street, Earl Stanhope presiding, they formed another general Society with the title of the 'British and Foreign Society for the Suppression of Intemperance'—thus reviving the name which had been changed in 1838 for that of the 'New British and Foreign Temperance Society.' Earl Stanhope became the President; Rev. Dr. J. Pye Smith, Vice-President; Dr. W. Oxley, Treasurer; Rev. W. Ball, and Mr. J. Burtt, Hon. Secretaries. The Rev. Charles Stovel was afterwards elected a Vice-President. Mr. Stovel was a man of intellectual power, and became one of the Presidents of the Baptist Union of England and Wales. The 'Suppression Society' (as it was called for brevity), did not recommend any particular pledge, but accepted as Auxiliaries and Members any that adopted a pledge of personal abstinence from all intoxicating liquors. Its offices were those of Mr. Pasco, Paternoster Row, and it engaged more or less fully the services of Mr. W. Hunt, Mr. L. H. Leighs, and Mr. John

Exeter Hall meeting—the American pledge carried.

The formation of the British and Foreign Society for the Suppression of Intemperance.

1839. ENGLAND.

M'Carthy of Liverpool,—the last named working principally among Irish Roman Catholics in England. Mr. H. N. Rickman was also engaged to address meetings while on his journeys as a Commercial Traveller.

New British and Foreign Temperance Society.

The New British and Foreign Temperance Society pursued its course with unabated zeal, and while some of its Auxiliaries joined the Suppression Society, a majority adhered to its Constitution. Its pledge was as follows—"We, the undersigned, do agree, that we will not use intoxicating liquors as a beverage, nor traffic in them; that we will not provide them as articles of entertainment, or for persons in our employment; and that, in all suitable ways, we will discountenance their use throughout the community." It

Mr. Janson, President.

remained for a period without a President, but Mr. W. Janson was Treasurer, Mr. Dunlop and Mr. Meredith, Hon. Secs., Rev. W. R. Baker, Travelling Secretary, and as recognised Agents, though not constantly employed by it, were Messrs. J. Cassell, John Cluer, W. Scott, T. Smeeton, T. A. Smith, and T. Whittaker. In December Mr. Janson was appointed President, and Rev. W. R. Baker became Secretary in the room of the Hon. Secs. Several Fêtes and excursions of considerable magnitude were conducted by the London adherents of both the Long and Short Pledge parties,

Excursions.

including an excursion of 500 to Sheerness, in which Earl Stanhope joined; another to Herne Bay; and a festival in Pinner Park, the seat of Mr. Richard Walkden, who for some years continued to aid the Temperance cause by his personal presence and liberal contributions. Mr. Dunlop delivered, in and around London, many addresses on the subject of Drinking Usages, with the view of effecting a reform especially in those trade customs which conduced so greatly to the drinking habits of the working classes. A scheme

Attempt to establish a Temperance Orphanage.

to form a British and Foreign School for Temperance Orphans was not proceeded with, owing to insufficient support. A central Youths' Temperance Society was formed at the London Coffee House, September 12, at a meeting presided over by Earl Stanhope. A Bakers' Temperance Society was also instituted in London. The

Mr. Delavan's visit and gifts.

visit of Mr. Delavan to this country brought with it, besides other advantages, a generous donation of American Temperance publications, including 800 vols. of the Permanent Temperance Documents, which were circulated by the New British and Foreign Temperance Society.

1839.

ENGLAND.

Two sermons of special note were delivered in London towards the close of the year, one by Rev. James Sherman in Surrey Chapel, November 19; and one by Rev. Jabez Burns in Church Street Chapel, Edgware Road, the latter being the first of a succession of Annual Temperance Sermons in the same place of worship, continued to the present time.

Sermons.

The British Temperance Association held its Annual Conference at Liverpool, July 16-18, attended by over thirty delegates. Mr. Joseph Sturge was elected as President, in the place of the late Mr. R. G. White; but he having declined the appointment, Mr. Lawrence Heyworth was chosen by the Executive to fill that office. Mr. George Greig was the Secretary of the Association, and Mr. Grubb its Agent.

British Temperance Association at Liverpool.

The leading Societies of the Kingdom continued in a vigorous state. At Manchester, the Oak Street Society held a great festival in the New Corn Exchange, and presented the Rev. F. Beardsall with a costly Temperance 'Star' of elegant design. The Liverpool Annual Festival during the Race Week, consisted as usual of many large meetings, one of which was held by the 'Howard Temperance Society,' when the chair was occupied by Mr. James Spence, whose high character and local influence were long devoted to the advancement of the cause. At a great Christmas Festival in Cheltenham, the Temperance Club walked in procession, and presented the Rev. James Smith with a silver medal, in token of his kind and efficient services. The Order of Rechabites, founded in 1835, had increased its 'Tents' to between one and two hundred. In Carlisle, a lady formed a Temperance Society for female servants, and was said to have procured by personal effort the signatures of 1,000 of this class to the pledge. At Newcastle on-Tyne, a Society was formed for uniting the Members of Baptist Churches, and in this effort we may discern the type of those Denominational Societies which have so greatly assisted the Temperance cause in later years. Of all the Religious bodies in England at this period, none were so generally sympathetic as the Bible Christians, one of the minor Methodist sections. Nearly all its ministers were then, as now, total abstainers, together with the bulk of its membership. Rev. James Thorne, one of its leading ministers, who had signed in 1837, greatly assisted the cause through the official channels over which he had control. A letter dated December 24, addressed to

Mr. James Spence.

Temperance Club, Cheltenham.

Female Servants' Society.

The Bible Christians.

Rev. James Thorne.

1839.

ENGLAND.

Rev. W. Jay.

the Secretaries of the Bath Temperance Association by Rev. William Jay, produced a wide impression, from the testimony it bore to his own experience of total abstinence, and his unequivocal declarations in its favour.* Medical opinion had, as we have seen, been frequently adduced in opposition to distilled liquors, and a few declarations against all intoxicating drinks had been published from Medical men; but a document of great importance was forwarded, May 11, to the New British and Foreign Temperance Society, with a letter from Mr. Julias Jeffreys, M.R.C.S. (brother of Archdeacon Jeffreys), by whom it had been prepared. This Declaration, characterized as "altogether erroneous," "an opinion handed down from rude and ignorant times, and imbibed by Englishman from their youth, ... that the habitual use of some portion of alcoholic drink as of wine, beer, or spirit, is beneficial to health, and even necessary to those subjected to habitual labour." This document was signed by seventy-nine members of the Medical Faculty in London and a few country towns, among the signatures being those of Sir Benjamin Brodie, Dr. W. F. Chambers, Physician to the Queen, Sir James Clark, Physician to the Queen, Dr. Marshall Hall, Dr. J. Hope, Barnsby Cooper, F.R.S., Richard Quain, Professor of Anatomy in London University, Dr. Andrew Ure, B. Travers, F.R.S., Surgeon Extraordinary to the Queen, and other men of equal eminence. Arising out of this document, a curious correspondence ensued the following year between Dr. Barker of Bedford and Dr. J. Hope, the former questioning the genuineness of the signature of the latter, who repeated, in the strongest language, his conviction of the truth of the statements contained in the Declaration. As bearing upon the mortality occasioned by drink, some remarks by Mr. Thomas Wakley, the well-known Coroner, and Editor of the 'Lancet,' at an inquest held in June, were frequently quoted, and merit preservation. He said, "I have seen so much of the evil effects of gin, that I am inclined to be a teetotaler. Gin is the best friend I have; it causes me to

First great Medical Declaration in favour of Total Abstinence.

Dr. J. Hope.

Mr. Wakley's testimony as Coroner.

Extract from Rev. W. Jay's letter.

* This letter is too long for quotation, but one portion was as follows—"The subject of teetotalism, I have examined physically, morally, and Christianly, and after all my reading, reflection, observation, and experience, I have reached a very firm and powerful conviction. I believe that next to the glorious Gospel, God could not bless the human race so much as by the abolition of all intoxicating spirits."

have annually 1,000 more inquests than I should otherwise hold. I have reason to believe that from 10,000 to 15,000 persons die in this Metropolis annually from the evil effects of gin-drinking, on whom no inquests are held. Since I have been Coroner, I have seen so many murders and suicides by poison, drowning, hanging, and cutting the throat, in consequence of drinking Ardent Spirits, that I am confident the Legislature will, before long, be obliged to interfere with respect to the sale of spirits containing alcohol. The gin-seller will be made as responsible as the chemist."

Sir J. S. Pakington's Bill.

As respects attempted Legislation, it may be stated that Mr. (Sir) J. S. Pakington, afterwards Lord Hampton, brought in a Bill for further amending the Beer Act, but it failed to make progress; and an amendment, moved by Lord Sandon, for stopping the sale of beer for consumption on the premises, was rejected. In the House of Peers, Lord Brougham reintroduced his Bill for preventing the sale of beer in beer-houses for consumption on the premises; and, in declining to postpone the second reading, he made use of language the spirit of which, were it to pervade both Houses of Parliament, would render legislation in favour of sobriety, worthy of our professed regard for morality and religion.* The second reading of the Bill, June 3, was supported by the Duke of Wellington, who thus joined Lord Brougham in a confession of the fatal mistake which both had committed in co-operating to carry the Beer Bill of 1830. Lord Brougham's Bill was read a third time, June 17, by a vote of 36 to 19. Unfortunately, the main proposal of this Bill had been rejected this Session in the House of Commons; and Lord Brougham, dropping his measure, moved a

Lord Brougham's action in the House of Lords.

Duke of Wellington.

Lord Brougham on pernicious legislation.

"To what good, or with what consistency, do the clergy occupy themselves in inculcating piety and morals on the Sunday, and visiting their parishioners, in order to tend their flocks and keep them in the right path? To what good is it that the Legislature should pass laws to punish crime, or that your Lordships should occupy yourselves in finding out modes of improving the morals of the people by giving them education? What, in the name of heaven, can be the use of all the education you can bestow, what the use of sowing a little seed here, and plucking up a weed there, if the beer-shops are continued, that they may go on to sow the seeds, not of ignorance, but of that which is ten times worse—immorality—broadcast over the land, germinating the most frightful produce that ever has been allowed to grow in a civilised country, and, I am ashamed to add, under the fostering care of Parliament, and throwing a baneful influence over the whole community?" This great interrogatory chain yet awaits an answer.

1839.

ENGLAND.

Closing of drink-shops in London in the fore-noon of Sunday.

Resolution in favour of magisterial jurisdiction over Beer Shops. This was a very different proposal, and not so well received, being carried, July 12, by 41 against 34 votes. In the House of Commons, when the Metropolis Police Bill (2 & 3 Vict. c. 47) was considered, four clauses, dealing with the sale of strong drink, were carried. The most important was Section 42, which, by a few words, closed all the drink-shops of the Metropolis on Sunday up to 1 P.M., except to travellers. Probably no legislative enactment so short has been productive of greater benefit. Section 43 forbade the sale of spirits to persons under the age of sixteen, to be drunk by them on the premises. The penalties were 20s. for first offence, 40s. for second, and £5 for third. Section 44 extended to other drink-shops the existing legal provisions applicable to public-houses. Section 45 forbade opening communications between drink-shops and other shops, under a penalty of £10 per day. These clauses were due to the action of the Middlesex magistrates, who were prompted by Mr. Barber Beaumont, J.P., a true friend of the Temperance cause, and to whose generous bequests the East of London has owed much, and, not least, the nucleus of the Fund for the erection of the People's Palace. None can doubt that he would have heartily approved of the arrangements for keeping that building and its grounds free from the sale of defiling drink. Temperance advocacy was assisted this year by the accession of men of energy and intelligence, among whom mention may be made of Mr. A. Courtney of Ramsgate, formerly a surgeon in the Royal Navy, and Mr. G. S. Kenrick, Proprietor of the Varteg Iron Works, near Pontypool, employing 1,500 men. Mr. Kenrick afterwards removed to West Bromwich, and continued there his Temperance labours. His death, in December, 1848, was a heavy loss to the Temperance cause throughout the Midland Counties.

Mr. Barber Beaumont, J.P.

Mr. A. Courtney, M.R.C.S.

Mr. G. S. Kenrick.

Publications.

The publications of the year included 'Teetotalism *v.* Moderation' (the Report of a Discussion at Devonport between Messrs. Sleaman and Prideaux, on the old and new Temperance systems); 'Temperance Tales,' edited by Mr. J. W. Green; 'King Alcohol's Walk,' a poem by Mrs. C. L. Balfour; a Lecture on 'The Principles of Teetotalism,' by Mr. W. Logan; 'The False Balance Exposed,' by Mr. Thomas Beggs, then of Nottingham, and afterwards widely known for his labours in sanitary and Temperance Reform; 'Wines, Ancient and Modern,' by Rev. F. Beardsall;

1839.

ENGLAND.

'The Idolatry of Britain.'

'The Philosophy of Artificial Drinking Usage.'

'Bacchus.'

Periodicals.

'The Temperance Emigrants,' by Mr. John Dunlop; 'The Idolatry of Britain,' by Rev. W. R. Baker (a Sequel to the 'Curse of Britain'); 'The Progress of Intemperance,' selling for 5s., was a series of six steel engravings from the original paintings of E. V. Rippingille, with poetical illustrations by J. Dix. One of the two most important works of the year was 'The Philosophy of Artificial and Compulsory Drinking Usage in Great Britain and Ireland,' by Mr. John Dunlop, in collecting the materials for which the author had spent years of research. It had been preceded by a smaller work treating of the Drinking Usages of Scotland; but in this ampler volume was unfolded the full shame of our country's manifold contrivances to promote, and in many cases enforce, drinking indulgences. The other remarkable volume —'Bacchus,' had gained the prize of £100 offered through the New British and Foreign Temperance Society. The adjudicators were Rev. T. Dury, Rev. J. H. Hinton, and Mr. J. E. Howard. Mr. Dury and Mr. Howard decided in favour of the Essay entitled 'Bacchus,' Mr. Hinton in favour of 'Anti-Bacchus,' written by Rev. B. Parsons. The award was made before the end of 1838, but 'Bacchus' was not published till the close of 1839, owing to the anxiety of the author, Mr. R. B. Grindrod, to make it as complete as possible. Though the price was 6s. 6d., 'Bacchus' had a large circulation, which it well deserved. It procured for its able author the degree of LL.D. from Union College, New York. The £100 received as the premium was devoted by him to Temperance objects.

The periodicals published in London were the weekly 'Journal of the New British and Foreign Temperance Society,' and the 'British and Foreign Temperance Intelligencer.' Mr. Pasco issued the 'Temperance Examiner' (1d.) monthly, its special feature being its first-page illustrations, mostly rough, and repulsive to many, but having sometimes a graphic touch and moral point not unworthy of Cruikshank or Leech.* 'The London Temperance Beacon' (1d.) began its brief career in September, and was issued at first fortnightly, and then weekly, but its light soon vanished,

* One of these pictures (October) entitled 'The Fatal Trio' represented a meeting of Boniface, Jack Ketch, and the Spirit of Evil, to dispose of the drunkard. The Publican cries—"His substance is mine." The Hangman cries—"His body is mine." The Evil Spirit cries—"His soul is mine." The pictorial representations of 'The Fatal Trio' are full of caustic power.

1839. ENGLAND. despite the brilliant talent of its Editor, Mrs. C. L. Balfour. Outside London, the leading Temperance periodical was the 'British Temperance Advocate and Journal,' the organ of the British Temperance Association. It was first issued, January 15, and on the same date each following month. The place of publication was Douglas, Isle of Man, from which publications were then allowed to be sent free of postage; the price was 1½d., or, with a Supplement, 2½d. A Fund for its gratuitous circulation was raised, and it is significant proof of the value of such a fund, that copies of the 'Advocate' thus reached Rev. Thomas Spencer, M.A. of Hinton Charterhouse, near Bath, who by this means was converted to principles, of which he became one of the ablest advocates on the platform, and through the press. In November the first number of the 'Monthly Temperance Messenger and Tract Magazine' (1d.) was issued and edited by Mr. Thomas Cook, as the organ of the South Midland Temperance Association. In the West appeared the 'Cornwall Temperance Journal' (1d.) and the 'Falmouth Teetotal Journal.' The former was for many years a monthly contemporary of the 'Bristol Temperance Herald.' The contents of the Temperance Journals of this period were not inferior to those of later date, and the poetical department was often supplied with genuine flowers from Parnassus. For several years Mr. R. G. Ibbett was a frequent contributor of verses, which could be read with pleasure by all. While the secular press gave but slender help to the movement, one Religious periodical, the 'Christian Advocate,' devoted a portion of its space to the advocacy of the cause, under the heading of 'The Temperance Advocate;' but this assistance now failed, as the 'Christian Advocate' ceased to appear.

Rev. Thos. Spencer.

Obituary. With this year may be said to have begun those losses of valued friends, which have made the Temperance Obituary one of the longest and saddest, as well as brightest, in the history of philanthropy. The first President of the British Temperance Association, Mr. Robert Guest White, formerly of Dublin, but who had been residing at Liverpool, died April 18. That he should have been chosen for such a position, was a tribute to a character in which varied excellences united. On November 17, Mr. David Nasmith, to whom Town Missions were greatly indebted, passed away. He had embraced the Total Abstinence cause from a conviction of its

1839.

ENGLAND.

essential accordance with all good work tending to the social and religious welfare of the masses. By the death of Mrs. Ann Hearn, November 15, the cause was deprived of one who, though a convert late in life, was rich in a zeal that is beautiful alike in the aged and the young.

SCOTLAND.

The 'Scottish Temperance Union' issued, in January, the first number of its official organ, 'The Journal of the Scottish Temperance Union,' Mr. Robert Kettle acting as Editor without a salary; but its circulation was so limited as to press on the funds of the Union, and these were so meagre as to allow of little official work of any kind. At the Annual Meeting, held in Edinburgh, June 4 and 5, over which Mr. John Dunlop presided, it became clear that the elements of discord were too strong for even formal co-operation, and, accordingly, it was agreed that two Unions should be formed. The 'Eastern Union' had for its President, the Rev. H. Wight; the Western Union retaining Mr. John Dunlop as President—the 'Journal' being its monthly organ. The presence, at this time, in Edinburgh of Messrs. Teare, Livesey, and Swindlehurst, gave a strong stimulus to the movement. Mr. Livesey's advice as to the Sunday morning visitation of Members was adopted in various parts with good results. Mr. Teare was engaged for some time in visiting many districts and forming societies. The same good work was carried on in the North by the Rev. R. G. Mason. Assistance was also rendered by Rev. J. M. Holt, Vicar of Fulstow, Lincolnshire, Mr. Holker of Liverpool, and others. In spite of the great weakness of any central body, many of the local societies were vigorous and flourishing; and estimates of the teetotalers in Scotland ran up as high as 70,000. At Edinburgh, a Soiree in May, in the Assembly Rooms, was presided over by Mr. W. Chambers, and attended by above 1,000 persons, including 200 of the higher classes. The Edinburgh Society was very active in many ways, and its membership was estimated at 16,000. A Female Society, and a Roman Catholic Society, were also formed. In Glasgow, monthly sermons and public meetings were held, and a series of special gatherings, from May 19, culminated in a meeting, May 27, in the Bazaar, attended, it was said, by 5,000 persons. Mr. Teare and Mr. Law were then acting as Agents. In the Autumn, Mr. G. C. Smith, of the Mariners' Church, London, made a tour through a large portion of Scotland, and delivered

The Scottish Temperance Union divided.

Rev. H. Wight.

Edinburgh Total Abstinence Society.

Glasgow.

1839.

SCOTLAND.

many addresses, in which the Temperance question was zealously advocated by this true friend of the British sailor. The publications of this time make honourable allusion to the labours of Mr. W. Maclean, Mr. J. C. Douglas, Mr. W. C. Moncrief, Mr. W. Melvin, Mr. Peter Mearns, Rev. William Reid, and his brothers Mr. Robert Reid and Mr. Thomas Reid, Rev. (Dr.) S. Bates, Rev. (Dr.) Alexander Wallace, Rev. J. Samson, and Rev. (Dr.) J. Paterson. The hearts of not a few young men were stirred to earnest action; and one of these was Mr. Robert Rae, of Hamilton, who began a training in Temperance work which served as an introduction to long years of able and official service, both in Scotland and in England. At this time, the weekly 'True Scotsman,' published by Mr. John Fraser, earnestly supported the Temperance Reform.

Mr. Robt. Rae.

Mr. John Fraser and the 'True Scotsman.'

CANADA.

In the British Provinces of North America, the progress of the Temperance movement was still comparatively slow, the change from the old Temperance principle to the new proceeding gradually. In some places the old societies died out, and the cause had to begin afresh. This appears to have been the case in Toronto, where a Total Abstinence Society was formed in place of the old Society, March 13, at a meeting presided over by Hon. Malcolm Cameron (Member of the Provincial Parliament), who was supported by other Members, and a large sympathetic audience. The signatures taken the same evening were sixty-six, the name adopted being 'The Toronto Temperance Reformation Society.' 'The Canada Temperance Advocate' was the only organ of the movement; and in its pages, the Rev. J. C. Wilson urged the necessity of revising the Laws which sustained the traffic in strong drink.

Hon. M. Cameron.

NEW SOUTH WALES.

On the other side of the globe, the New South Wales Temperance Society held its Annual Meeting at Sydney, April 10, with the Governor, Sir George Gipps, in the Chair, who warmly advocated the objects of the Society. An agitation was begun to stop distillation in the Colony, and to petition the Home Government against the importation of spirits. The Attorney-General declared, 'that if spirits were destroyed, New South Wales would almost be a crimeless portion of the British Dominion.' The 'Australian Temperance Magazine' was published (probably monthly) at this time. The Total Abstinence Society of Sydney continued to enrol new members and increase its influence. It is interesting to note,

1839.

AUSTRALIA

Port Philip (Melbourne).

in a letter from the Rev. J. Forbes of Melbourne, Port Philip, under date May 27, 1839, the early growth of the Temperance Reform in what is now the flourishing colony of Victoria, but was then included in New South Wales. Melbourne had a population of 1,600, while the whole district contained about 6,000 souls; but drinking was even then common, and productive of the worst results. Large sums were often spent in drinking bouts by shepherds and others, when they came from a distance with money in their pockets. In Melbourne, public meetings were occasionally held, and were pretty well attended; but there was a great lack of printed matter for distribution. The colony of South Australia was founded in 1837, and the first teetotaler who landed in it, is said to have been Mr. David Smith. In 1839, a few others met round his tea-table to discuss the formation of a Society. Mr. George Cole, who, with his son Mr. G. W. Cole, had gone to South Australia from Chichester, writing from Theberton, near Adelaide, December 11, states that the first Total Abstinence meeting was held in the Congregational Chapel in Adelaide, which had been lent by Rev. T. Stow; that ninety had sat down to tea, and that twenty-four signed the pledge the same evening. The little band were also arranging to erect a Temperance Hall and hotel. Mr. Cole adds—"This is a horrid drunken place;" a statement rendered credible by the fact, that out of 140 members who joined the Society in the first year (formed January 1, 1840), forty were reclaimed drunkards. The Temperance cause did not begin here, as in other parts of Australia, with the Anti-Spirit principle, but with Total Abstinence from all intoxicating drinks.*

SOUTH AUSTRALIA.

Mr. David Smith.

Mr. G. W. Cole.

Letters from the West Indies show that the coloured population, who were now receiving wages, were often tempted to use them in the purchase of intoxicating liquors, houses for the sale of which abounded in all the islands. But the Missionaries used their influence to discourage this new danger to the social and moral interests of the race which had now emerged from the slough of slavery. In Jamaica, it was said that the progress of Total Abstinence diminished, this year, the amount of sickness which usually

* Thus began, in Adelaide, a movement, which in forty-eight years drew to itself one-fifth of the whole population of South Australia, and was strong enough to organise an International Temperance Convention, September, 13-15, 1887.

1839. prevailed. In Barbadoes, at Bridge Town, a large meeting was held, April 6, presided over by Rev. J. Packer, an earnest friend of Temperance, when the name of the Society was changed to the 'Barbadoes Society for the suppression of Drunkenness and Intemperance;' the reason for the change being that Temperance was a word open to misconstruction.

BARBADOES.

INDIA. In the East Indies, the South India Temperance Union formed Native Societies for the protection of both Christians and heathens who were exposed to the temptations of the drink-shop. In Black Town, Madras, a Juvenile Auxiliary soon received seventy-six members. At Tanjore, Rev. T. Brotherton, M.A., Church of England Missionary, formed a Society; and in a letter, written in 1854, he attributed much of his health, while in India, to his own adoption of Total Abstinence. In addition to Tanjore, Societies had been formed by the South India Temperance Union at Bombay, Dum Dum, Royapooram, Chintadrepettah; the two latter being composed of natives. At its annual meeting, Rev. Dr. Scudder in the chair, the members of the Union, including its Auxiliaries, were stated to be 394. Upwards of 9,000 copies of the 'Journal' had been printed from the commencement. The Military societies were generally prosperous, though great fluctuations prevailed, especially among the members signing the Anti-Spirit pledge only.

Rev. Dr. Scudder.

Interesting statement on the non-issue of Spirits to the Army of the Indus.

A deeply interesting document, dated "The Camp, Cabool, September 9, 1839," set forth that the entire absence of the issue of spirits to the Army of the Indus, from the 8th of July, had not been attended with injurious consequences, but that great fatigue and privation had been satisfactorily endured, while the good order and freedom from crime were as remarkable as they were gratifying. At the storming of Ghuznee, the utmost valour was exhibited, and a large body of women found in the fort were treated with the utmost respect. This document was signed by a large number of non-commissioned officers and privates, and countersigned by 'H. Havelock, Captain, 13th Light Infantry,' 'R. S. Simpson, Lieutenant,' 'R. Raban, Captain, Bombay Establishment,' 'J. Robertson, M.D., H.M. 13th Infantry.'

UNITED STATES. In the United States, the pervading Temperance sentiment declared itself very strongly in favour of changes in the Licensing system; and in six of the States, amendments were introduced of a valuable character. Massachusetts maintained its 'Fifteen-gallon

Legislation.

1839.
UNITED STATES.

Law,' despite formidable opposition. In Mississippi, a 'One-gallon Law' was enacted (*i.e.*, no sale of liquor to be legal in less quantities than one gallon). In Connecticut, a law gave the power of preventing the issue of licences to a majority of voters in each town assembled in public meeting. In Illinois, a law was passed, under which the retail sale was stopped in cities and counties where petitions were presented, signed by a majority of the male adult inhabitants; and had this measure of Local Option been patiently and persistently worked, Illinois, with its great city of Chicago, might have been effectually protected against its worst enemy. At Rochester, New York State, a Convention met, August 9, consisting of 500 delegates, who unanimously agreed to seek legislation which would prevent the traffic in intoxicating liquors. Up to this time the New York City Temperance Society had retained the two pledges, but the ascendency of the Total Abstinence principle was shown by the fact that, during the year ending May 9, 1839, out of 17,048 signatures, 15,206 were attached to the pledge of Total Abstinence. During the year it was resolved that, at the next annual meeting, the old Anti-Spirit pledge should be discarded. The Liquor shops of the city were at this time 2,507, of which 1,952 were open on the Sunday. The distilleries in the State of New York, which in 1825 were 1,129, had been reduced to about 200. The American Temperance Union, in addition to its 'Journal,' commenced 'The Youth's Temperance Advocate,' the first number having a circulation of 20,000. The 4th of July celebrations had been commonly associated with much drinking, and to counteract this evil, special efforts were made by the Temperance Societies; and conspicuous among these was a great Demonstration in Faneuil Hall, Boston, when a great entertainment was provided from three to seven P.M., attended by 14,000 persons. The treatment of habitual drunkards was brought under public attention by Dr. S. B. Woodward, Superintendent of the Worcester Insane Asylum, who advocated the establishment of Inebriate Asylums. The same measure had, however, been previously recommended by Dr. Bradford, and other medical authorities. Much regret was felt at the death of Rev. Dr. W. Fisk, President of the Wesleyan University in Connecticut, who had proved himself an earnest Temperance Reformer.

New York City Temperance Society.

'Youth's Temperance Advocate.'

Great 4th of July celebrations at Boston.

Habitual Drunkards' treatment.

Rev. Dr. W. Fisk.

In regard to Germany, it may be said that there was no relaxa-

GERMANY.

1839. tion, but rather an increase of effort, resulting in additions to both the moral and numerical influence of the movement.

SWEDEN. As to Sweden, the revival of 1838 had occasioned such earnest efforts that, at the close of 1839, the Societies had increased to 150, with a membership of 30,000. The Swedish Society issued a second edition of Rev. Robert Baird's 'History' (750 copies), besides 11,000 copies of other Temperance documents. A monthly Journal was published yielding a small profit. Many of the local Societies were flourishing, and in some places a majority of the men employed in iron works had embraced the principle. The clergy and men of high social and professional position, often took the lead in the various provinces. At Rydaholm, in the province of Jönköping, there were 400 members; and 116 farmers relinquished their privilege of producing brandy. At Wernamo, vendors of brandy ceased to bring spirits to market, as there was no sale. At Fröderyd, one-half of the farmers ceased to manufacture spirits. At Fahlun, a town's meeting resolved by a large majority not to use, for the coming year, the extensive privilege of distilling. The parishes of Mora, Wenyan, Salleron, and Orsa, unanimously agreed not to allow the introduction of brandy from other parishes or towns. Eminent Medical men gave their strong support to the movement, and among these was Dr. P. Von Afzelius, the oldest Professor at Upsala, and 77 years of age, who at a public meeting said that he had not taken brandy for seven years, that he derived much personal benefit from his abstinence, and that the habit of spirit drinking could be abandoned by all with advantage.

Local prohibition.

Section III.—1840.

1840.
IRELAND

It would be vain to search the annals of Ireland, or any other country, for a parallel to the social reformation effected by Father Mathew in the year 1840,—the year which will ever shine forth with the greatest brightness in the history of that much-suffering land. It was a year of conquests, but each conquest was gained over vice and crime, and was as rich in blessing as it was devoid of pain. The current of enthusiasm which became more visible in August, 1839, and which overflowed its narrower bounds in the December of that year, rose and spread in 1840 till it covered the provinces of Munster, Connaught, and Leinster. It is unnecessary to enumerate all the places visited by him, who had already earned the distinguishing title of the 'Apostle of Temperance;' but it may be desirable to notice the principal places with the estimated numbers to whom he administered the pledge. These were, Lismore, 25,000; Gort, 40,000; Ennis, 30,000; Loughrea, 51,000; Portumna, 20,000; Kilkenny (where the Rev. P. O'Reilly had pledged 9,000) 60,000; Enniscorthy, 25,000; Wexford, 26,000; Maryborough, 60,000; Athlone, 100,000; Sligo, 78,000; Castlerea, 65,000. During the same year Father Mathew visited Dublin three times, when the pledge was taken by 60,000, 72,000, and 46,000 respectively. It must be understood that the numbers thus pledged included those who came from surrounding districts, often of large extent. The results of this series of missions were immediate and vast. Distilleries and breweries were either closed, or worked with far fewer hands; public-houses in many districts were deserted or converted into places of useful business; fairs were held without disorder; and over large areas public drunkenness was unknown. Even as early as the March Assizes, the effects were so marked that, in the counties then visited by Father Mathew, the calendars were either free from serious cases, or such cases were exceedingly few. At Drogheda and Meath there were no criminal cases; and at Clare, Judge Perrin was presented with a pair of white gloves. In other counties where the Temperance movement had made less progress, crime was still rampant. Lord Morpeth (Chief Secretary) observed: "The duty of the military and police in Ireland is now almost entirely confined to keeping

Father Mathew's Mission—astonishing successes.

Great diminution of crime.

Lord Morpeth's testimony.

1840. IRELAND.

the ground clear for the operation of Father Mathew." The personal appearance and social life of two-thirds of Ireland were transformed, and the Bishop of Norwich was justified in endorsing the opinion of a correspondent: "Father Mathew has done more for the peace and happiness of Ireland than any person for the last 100 years." In a Proclamation by the Lord Lieutenant (Viscount Ebrington) it was said: "To the benefit which the Temperance pledge has conferred upon Ireland in the improved habits of the people, and the diminution of outrage, his Excellency bears a willing and grateful testimony;" and when, on July 10, the Marquis of Westmeath inquired in the House of Lords as to the genuineness of this Proclamation, which attributed so much improvement "to the slip-slop principles of Teetotalism;" the strongest testimony to the value of Father Mathew's work was borne by the Marquis of Normanby, the Earl of Devon, and the Earl of Wicklow. The Marquis of Westmeath subsequently apologized for having used the words above quoted "in the warmth of debate." In the June of this year, Father Mathew, besides giving the pledge to great numbers at Maynooth, visited the celebrated Roman Catholic College, where 8 professors and 250 students took the pledge from his hands. It was not to be expected that these great triumphs, however beneficent, would be achieved without exciting envy and bigotry; and charges were made against Father Mathew of trying to impress a superstitious people with his power of working miracles. Those who advanced this unfounded charge, were characteristically blind to the moral miracle passing before their eyes, due to that Divine Power to which Father Mathew ever ascribed all the praise. Full compensation for such injustice was rendered him by the cordial sympathy of the best men in the United Kingdom, and by the unfeigned respect of the highest persons in the land. The Earl of Glengall entertained him at a public dinner at Cahir with 180 other friends of the cause. He was also received with special honour by the Duke of Leinster at Carton. The Duke of Devonshire showed him the utmost respect and kindness at the Imperial Hotel, Cork; and the accomplished Marquis of Lansdowne, having called at his house, but failing to see him, wrote him a letter in which he remarked, "I have myself had everywhere repeated occasion to observe a most remarkable change for the better in the appearance of the popula-

Lord Lieutenant of Ireland's testimony.

Testimonies in the House of Lords.

False charges against Father Mathew.

1840.

IRELAND.

tion, and to be assured by others on whom I could rely, of an equally manifest improvement in their character and conduct, produced by the success of your unremitting endeavours to introduce among them confirmed habits of Temperance and self-control." The Excise returns began at once to lend their evidence to the greatness of this social change, there being in the year ending October 10, 1840, a loss to the Revenue of about half-a-million pounds, and a diminished manufacture of whiskey to the extent of 3½ million gallons. The average annual consumption of spirits in Ireland from 1835-9 was 11,595,536 gallons, but sank in 1840 to 7,401,051, a decrease of more than 4,000,000 gallons; besides which there was doubtless a large diminution in the quantity of illicit spirits produced and consumed. It was noticed later on, owing to the number of articles on which Excise duty was then levied, that what the Revenue lost from whiskey it recouped from other sources; but in any case the gain to Ireland was enormous, for the Temperance principle was drying up the chief source of that vice, misery, and disease, which had constituted for ages her heaviest burden and darkest shame.

The Excise returns.

It is obvious that Father Mathew could not have prosecuted this great enterprise without the cordial assistance of large numbers of clerical and lay helpers, to whom his thanks were freely tendered for all the aid thus imparted. Mr. Daniel O'Connell was one of the speakers at a great Christmas gathering in the Rotunda, Dublin, when he testified to the benefits he had received from his four months' abstinence, and to the astonishing change of which the nation was the subject.

Father Mathew's Allies.

Mr. D. O'Connell at Dublin.

In the North of Ireland, which had but partially felt the influence of the Apostle of Temperance, there was much good effort productively expended. Mr. Ralph Holker addressed many meetings in Ulster, where the cause of Total Abstinence was progressing, despite the continued opposition of Dr. Edgar. In Belfast, besides Mr. A. S. Mayne, the Rev. Dr. Morgan, and other early adherents who had advanced to the point of Total Abstinence, one of the principal workers was Mr. Jacob Alexander, to whom, August 14th, a gold watch was presented as a tribute of esteem from the Total Abstainers of Belfast, Lisburn, and Newtownards. The 'Dublin Weekly Herald' continued to represent the movement, while the general press, with few exceptions, evinced a generous sympathy

Belfast.

1840.

IRELAND.

with the labours of the great Reformer. Mr. and Mrs. S. C. Hall, in their 'Illustrations of Ireland'—the native land of Mrs. Hall—gave a glowing description of the work in process of accomplishment; and it may be added, that both these representatives of Literature and Art offered, at a later period, other proofs of their interests in a cause which concerns the intellectual and moral progress of the world.

ENGLAND.

In England the four leading Societies continued their operations. The British and Foreign Temperance (Anti-Spirit) Society held its Annual Meeting in the Hanover Square Concert Rooms, May 2, the Bishop of Norwich presiding. The Rev. H. Hughes, M.A., was now Hon. Secretary, and Rev. Owen Clarke Secretary; but while the Society held meetings, and circulated publications, its influence on the public mind was gradually dying out. The New British and Foreign Temperance Society's Annual Meeting in Exeter Hall, May 15, was crowded, and a Bazaar at the London Tavern, May 18 and 19, closed with a well attended Soiree. The Agents it engaged at intervals during this year were Messrs. Whittaker, Cassell, Cluer, Scott, Holker, Smeeton, Robert Gamble, James Upright, James Balfour, and Jabez Inwards. Mr. Inwards commenced his agency February 5, and Mr. Balfour his on October 12; and their published Journals gave evidence of that deep and untiring devotion which marked their careers as Temperance advocates. The influence of the New British and Foreign Temperance Society upon the country was thus extensive, and its Auxiliaries, both in London and the Provinces, were generally in a prosperous condition. The Rev. W. R. Baker became Secretary, and Mr. George Greig, Travelling Secretary. Its weekly Journal began the year in an enlarged form, edited by Rev. Jabez Burns, who had acted as Editor during the latter part of 1839. The 'Morning Star'—a monthly Juvenile periodical—was issued by the Society with the New Year. The British and Foreign Suppression Society held its Annual Meeting in Exeter Hall, May 14, Earl Stanhope presiding. The Agents employed more or less regularly by it were Messrs. H. Freeman, W. Biscombe, W. Hunt, T. Dalton, James Bowman, J. Colbert, M. W. Crawford, J. Kemp, John M'Carthy, and Rev. J. R. Balme. At the close of July, Mr. Burtt ceased to be Corresponding Secretary, and Mr. H. Freeman became Travelling and Financial Secretary, with Mr. J.

New British and Foreign Temperance Society.

Bazaar.

Agents.

Journals of the New British and Foreign Temperance Society.

'Morning Star.'

British and Foreign Suppression Society.

Agents.

W. Green as Assistant Secretary. Mr. Green still edited the 'British and Foreign Temperance Intelligencer,' which remained up till the close of the year the property of Mr. Pasco, who had brought out in January, 1840, the first Number of the 'Young Teetotaler,' edited by Mr. Green. The Annual Reports of both these Societies were able documents, and that of the Suppression Society furnished some interesting statistical information, from which it appeared that its Auxiliaries were 56. The seven located in the Metropolis numbered 10,827 members; of whom 1,278 had been reclaimed from intemperance. The Ministers belonging to these London Auxiliaries were reported at thirty-three. As the London Auxiliaries of the New British and Foreign Temperance Society were certainly as flourishing, it may be concluded that, in the middle of 1840, the pledged abstainers of London might appear not fewer than from 20 to 30,000, but it is impossible to say how many of these were consistent for a considerable period. The abstaining Ministers were probably about 50. The great Procession, in which the Auxiliaries of both Societies again united, took place on Whit-Monday, June 8, when it was estimated that not fewer than 10,000 persons walked, or rode in various vehicles. The banners were numerous and beautiful; and at the meetings which followed the Procession, large numbers signed the Temperance pledge. Another great muster of the friends of Temperance, in and around London, took place August 10, at Dyrham Park, near Barnet, when at least 10,000 persons assembled. Captain Trotter, who acted as host, was for some years a warm friend of the Temperance cause. Taking part in the Whit-Monday procession, were the members of Roman Catholic Temperance Societies, which had been recently organised. As before noticed, a Roman Catholic Temperance Society was formed in Chelsea, November 2, 1838; but it was a member of the Society of Friends, Mr. John Giles, residing in the East of London, who succeeded, January 28, 1840, in forming the 'Metropolitan Catholic Total Abstinence Association,' of which he became the Honorary General Secretary. So rapidly did this movement spread, that, in a few months, five branches were in active operation, numbering 2,350 adult members, and means were taken to unite the younger people in the same good cause. Several other Roman Catholic Societies, unattached to the Association, were soon after constituted. On October 27, the members of

Auxiliaries.

London—estimated abstainers.

Great procession.

Fête in Dyrham Park.

Roman Catholic Total Abstinence Societies.

1840.

ENGLAND.

the St. Pancras branch, presented Mr. Giles with a silver medal, at a meeting presided over by Rev. Dr. Magee. Several other Priests took a warm interest in a cause so clearly identified with the welfare of their flocks. Mr. J. F. Maguire of Cork, then studying Law in London, rendered much service to this effort by his eloquent speeches at the meetings of the Roman Catholic Societies. The South London Catholic Total Abstinence Society was addressed, June 27, by Mr. Daniel O'Connell; and on July 6, Mr. O'Connell spoke at a meeting in Exeter Hall, convened by the New British and Foreign Temperance Society. It is needless to say that the language of the great Irish leader, on these occasions, was opposite to that employed by him when he poured the vials of vituperation upon the Report of Mr. Buckingham's Committee. His professed change of feeling was, doubtless, a genuine result of Father Mathew's work among the people of Ireland—a work so vast and beneficent, as to appeal both to the imagination, and humane emotions, of the popular Tribune. Exeter Hall was never more densely packed than when Mr. O'Connell was the attraction; and when he excused himself from taking the pledge, till it was politically safe to do so, Mr. W. Lloyd Garrison, of America, replied, amidst thunders of applause, that "what is morally right must be politically safe." As in less than two months, however, Mr. O'Connell took the pledge from Father Mathew, his scruples as to the political expediency of the act must soon have disappeared.

Mr. D. O'Connell in Exeter Hall.

British Temperance Association at Bolton.

The British Temperance Association held its Annual Conference at Bolton, June 30, July 1 and 2. Mr. F. R. Lees was Secretary, and Mr. James Millington, Agent of the Association. Its funds were small, but its monthly organ, 'The Advocate and Journal,' circulated in nearly every part of the country, and was productive of the best results. The Temperance cause may be said to have retained its hold upon the great towns of the Kingdom. At Cheltenham, Exeter, Leeds, and elsewhere, demonstrations of a remarkable character took place. In Manchester, from twenty to thirty meetings were held weekly. At Bolton, the opening of a Temperance Hall, January 1, was the occasion of a series of meetings, in which Mr. R. Rothwell, Mr. J. Brotherton, M.P., and others were engaged. At Ipswich, a hall, built for the use of the Temperance Society by Mr. R. D. Alexander, was opened, August 31; when Mr. Alexander, who presided, was presented with a gold

Bolton and Ipswich Temperance Halls opened.

1840.

ENGLAND.

medal. The Venerable Thomas Clarkson, who attended, said—"I am exceedingly pleased to be present at the opening of this building, because its name, 'Temperance,' implies that it is set apart for a good and useful purpose." He also referred to the benefits which the adoption of Total Abstinence was calculated to impart to men, morally and socially.* At Norwich, at a meeting in St. Andrew's Hall, September 21, the Bishop (Dr. Stanley), occupied the Chair, and made a speech, in which he declared his belief that teetotalism "is worthy of the support of every respectable and every religious man." Among the County Associations formed, were the 'Monmouthshire,' the 'Wiltshire,' and 'Norwich and Norfolk.' In the West of England, the cause spread. At Shaftesbury, where a Society was formed, November 24, the first signature was that of Mr. John Rutter, a Solicitor, and man of letters, whose local influence, talents, and liberality, were of great service to the movement. Soon afterwards, a Society was formed at Mere, and subsequently received the valuable support of Mr. Charles Jupe, and Mr. John Farley Rutter. At Hull, a 'Tabernacle' was opened, as the home of a 'Teetotal Christian Church,' under the care of Rev. T. J. Messer, afterwards a Travelling Agent, who proved himself well qualified to interest, instruct, and persuade.

Thomas Clarkson.

Bishop of Norwich.

District Associations.

Mr. J. Rutter.

Mr. C. Jupe.

Mr. J. F. Rutter.

Rev. T. J. Messer.

In Wales the movement showed no sign of declension, though it is probable that the old customs, and the constant temptations of the public-house, were already beginning to take advantage of the pause, which inevitably occurs in the history of all reforms, that have to contend with the weakness of human nature, especially where its sensuous and sensual elements are concerned.

WALES.

Among other circumstances, the marriage of the young Queen elicited many congratulations, and an Address from the New British and Foreign Temperance Society was presented at the Levee in St. James' Palace, April 6, when the deputation, Messrs. Janson, Dunlop, and Baker kissed hands. A Church of England Temperance Society was formed about April, by Rev. J. F. Witty, M.A., of St. John's Episcopal Chapel, London Road, Southwark.

Address to the Queen on her Marriage.

Church of England Temperance Society, Rev. J. F. Witty.

* In a letter to Mr. Richard Allen of Dublin, September 25, 1841, Mr. Clarkson, who was then in his 82nd year, entered at much length into an exposition of the benefits of teetotalism to health, family comfort, social virtue, and as an auxiliary to religion.

1840. ENGLAND.

Mr. T. A. Smith acted as Honorary Secretary. Its office was at Exeter Hall, but it resources were small, and its career short. One of its best supporters was Rev. J. Lupton, M.A., Vicar of St. Michael's, Queenhithe; but, though some meetings were held in Church Schools, few of the clergy of the Metropolis were at this time interested in any branch of the Temperance movement, except that which was represented by the British and Foreign Temperance (Anti-Spirit) Society. The return of Mr. Buckingham from his three years' visit to North America, was regarded as calling for a meeting of welcome, which was held in Exeter Hall, December 21, when he gave a long account of the state of the movement on the Western side of the Atlantic.

Welcome to Mr. Buckingham in Exeter Hall.

In the previous month, a new organisation was born, destined to a great career,—the United Kingdom Temperance and General Provident Institution. The title first adopted was the 'United Kingdom Total Abstinence Life Association.' Mr. Robert Warner having been asked an extra premium by a general Life Assurance Company on the ground of his Total Abstinence, declined the demand, and consulted Rev. W. R. Baker, Mr. James Ellis, and other friends, as to forming an Insurance Company for the sake of Total Abstainers, whose lives he deemed to be superior, rather than inferior to those of other persons. These conversations ended in the formation of the Institution referred to, November 21, Mr. Theodore Compton being Secretary, R. D. Thomson, M.D., and J. T. Mitchell, M.R.C.S., Medical Officers.

The Temperance Provident Institution.

Mr. Robert Warner.

The Temperance movement has attracted to itself men of the most diverse social standing, and personal endowments; and in addition to those before noticed, examples of this variety were furnished by such men as Mr. Benjamin Rotch, J.P., Mr. John Plato, and Sir Culling Eardley Smith.* Mr. Rotch was a Middlesex magistrate of large experience and great influence, who became convinced that Total Abstinence was a boon that should be prized by the private gentleman, as well as imposed upon the

Mr. B. Rotch, J.P.

Sir C. E. Smith.

* Sir C. E. Smith (afterwards Sir C. E. Eardley) was interested in religious objects, and gave much time to the Evangelical Alliance, which he helped to form in 1846. Under Medical advice he was persuaded to return to the use of wine on account of constitutional weakness. The doctors, though they did not cure this weakness, put an end to their patient's Temperance usefulness.

1840.

ENGLAND.

public offender. The value of his connection with the cause was enhanced by his ruddy and portly appearance, and his ability as a platform speaker. Mr. Plato, a man of almost gigantic stature, a hawker by trade, and a notorious drunkard for seventeen years, signed the pledge at Chesham, Bucks, under remarkable circumstances, in February, 1840; and during the twenty-nine remaining years of his life, delivered many hundreds of addresses, under which hundreds of drunkards were reclaimed, and their homes rescued, as his own had been, from loathsome misery and abject want. Among local men of influence who began to exert themselves actively on behalf of Temperance, one of the most noteworthy was Mr. Samuel Jarrold of Norwich, whose personal services were highly exemplary, and whose Publishing House has sent forth a stream of Temperance tracts and monthly literature, on behalf of Temperance, the value of which it would be difficult to estimate.

Mr. J. Plato.

Mr. S. Jarrold.

Under the name of the 'Brandy and Salt Cure,' a mischievous form of quackery extensively prevailed in 1840-1. The compound consisted of six ounces of common salt infused in a pint of French brandy. It was absurdly contended that the union of the salt with the brandy formed a new substance of great value taken inwardly, or outwardly applied to bruises, &c. In point of fact, one ounce only of the six was mechanically dissolved in the water of the brandy.* After inflicting some damage on the Temperance movement, this fetish sank into the limbo of defunct panaceas.

'Brandy and Salt Cure.'

In his efforts to amend the Beer Act of 1830, Sir J. Pakington was more successful than in 1839, and an Amendment Act (3 & 4 Vict. c. 61), provided for the Beer Shops being of a higher rating, according to the population, and required them to be closed up to one o'clock on Sundays, and on Good Fridays, and Christmas days.

* Dr. Edward Johnson, the author of 'Letters to Brother John on Life, Health, and Disease,' made a trial of this mixture in 201 cases of all sorts. In 74 cases there was no visible effect, and in 123 cases the effect was perceptibly bad; in 2 cases there was temporary relief, and in 2 cases only did it seem to impart permanent benefit. This mania, however, was not more irrational than the brandy and port wine panacea of Dr. Todd, promulgated some ten years later, and widely adopted with disastrous result.

1840.

SCOTLAND. Western Temperance Union.

The Western Scottish Temperance Union held its annual meeting, June 2, Mr. John Dunlop in the chair. Mr. Robert Reid was Honorary Secretary. The delegates present were 80, and cordially received the Report of the Committee which stated that the 'Journal' had a monthly circulation of 6,000 copies. The 110 Societies in the Union had a membership of 61,985.

The Eastern Temperance Union.

The Eastern Scottish Temperance Union met in October. The Edinburgh and Glasgow Societies continued their labours with much success, and in the latter city the Roman Catholic Societies, numbering 9,000 members, owed much to the zeal of the Rev. Mr. Ebright, called the "Father Mathew of Scotland." But that designation might have been, and indeed was, more fitly applied to Rev. R. G. Mason, whose work in Aberdeen, and the Northern Counties of Scotland, was attended with striking success. In three months he preached and lectured in thirty parishes. One lecture, (1841), on the Genuine Principles of the Reform, was published. The Aberdeen Society increased to 2,500 members, and at Wick 700 signatures were obtained. Many of the fishing villages on the North-East Coast, were almost entirely free from the use of intoxicating drink. The question of using unfermented wine in the Lord's Supper, which had been repeatedly discussed, took a practical form in September, by the decision of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, under the Pastoral care of Rev. A. Gilmour, of Greenock, to employ no other wine in the Communion Service.

Rev. Mr. Ebright.

Rev. R. G. Mason.

Rev. A. Gilmour and Sacramental Wine.

UNITED KINGDOM. Publications.

'Anti-Bacchus.'

Among the Temperance publications of 1840, the first in rank, and amongst the foremost of any period, was 'Anti-Bacchus,' which competed for the prize of £100 awarded to 'Bacchus.' The Author, Rev. Benjamin Parsons, was a Congregational minister at Ebley, near Stroud (Gloucestershire), and 'Anti-Bacchus' was written in a style well adapted for popular appreciation. At the price of 2s., several editions were soon exhausted, and more than 16,000 copies in all were disposed of. Lectures on the 'Hereditary Tendency of Drunkenness,' by J. L. Levison, M.R.C.S., treated of a question which has since been the subject of special investigation. Of kindred character were 'A Lecture on the Moderate Use of Intoxicating Liquors,' by Mr. A. Courtney, M.R.C.S.; and one on the 'Influence of Alcohol on the Human System,' by Mr. John Dyer. 'The Pastor's Pledge,' which was first announced as by 'A Minister of the Gospel,' was written by Rev. William Roaf, of

Mr. John Dyer.

Rev. W. Roaf.

1840.

UNITED KINGDOM.

Wigan, and was a valuable compendium of argument and fact. 'The Religious Question of Teetotalism' was a thoughtful anonymous pamphlet of fifty-nine pages. 'Alcohol against the Bible and the Bible against Alcohol,' was the substance of an able lecture by Rev. W. J. Shrewsbury, a Wesleyan Minister, who had signed in 1837. He, Rev. Richard Tabraham, and others, were earnest advocates of Total Abstinence when the great body of Wesleyan Ministers were otherwise minded, siding rather with Rev. James Bromley, whose discussion with Mr. F. R. Lees occurred at Rotherham, August 25. A report of this debate was widely circulated, and could not but confirm the friends of Temperance in the principles they espoused. Of published sermons one was by Rev. Jabez Burns, entitled 'The Mountain of Escape;' one by Rev. J. Jenkinson, preached before the South Midland Temperance Association; four were under one cover by Rev. R. Shuckburgh, M.A., Rector of Aldborough, Suffolk; and one by Rev. James Sherman on 'The Anti-Christian Effects of Drinking Customs.' A new edition of 'Temperance Hymns and Songs,' making the number 226, was issued by Rev. F. Beardsall. Towards the close of this year sheets of 'Temperance Wafers' were published, each "Wafer" containing a Temperance motto or statement detachable from the sheet, and being gummed, could be used to secure a letter. By this means it was thought that many persons would have the question brought under their attention. For a time these sheets were in large request. Besides the periodicals already named some others first appeared this year. The monthly 'London Temperance Magazine and Literary Miscellany' (6d.) was issued in March, the title being changed in May to the 'London Teetotal Magazine.' Each Number contained forty pages or more, except the last Number (Dec.) which consisted of twenty pages. This Magazine afforded another evidence of the versatile literary ability of its Editor, Mrs. C. L. Balfour. The 'Children's Temperance Magazine,' edited by "A Father," was a meritorious effort by Mr. Thomas Cook to educate youthful teetotalers in the love and knowledge of the principles they had embraced. 'The Teetotaler' (2d.) a weekly journal, was edited by Mr. G. W. M. Reynolds, who had avowed himself converted by a public discussion with Mr. J. H. Donaldson. Mr. Reynolds introduced into this periodical much that was unconnected with the subject, and issued various pictorial supple-

Rev. W. J. Shrewsbury.

Rev. Richard Tabraham.

Discussion —Mr. F. R. Lees and Rev. James Bromley.

Sermons.

Rev. R. Shuckburgh.

'Temperance Wafers.'

Periodicals.

'London Temperance Magazine.'

'Children's Temperance Magazine.'

'The Teetotaler.'

1840.

UNITED KINGDOM.

ments. The 'Penny Catholic Magazine,' a weekly periodical, though not exclusively devoted to Temperance, was very friendly, and printed reports of meetings connected with the Temperance movement. As relating to this year, mention may be made of a statement which appeared on good authority, and was not contradicted. It was to the effect that the Editor of the 'Weekly Dispatch' received a paper drawn up in the interests of the Liquor Traffic, with the assurance that any sum he might name would be paid for its insertion in that Journal. The offer was promptly rejected, and when it was renewed in the form of a request to give a favourable review of the production, then printed separately, the refusal was not less decisive. The incident is suggestive of other possible attempts to buy over the Public Press for an object the most debasing. Mammon, "the least erected spirit that fell from heaven," may suitably espouse the cause of Bacchus, whose spells lay men in the lowest depths of physical and moral degradation. The 'Dispatch,' it should be stated, though for other than mercenary reasons, employed its influence, then very great, with the working classes, in hostility to the Temperance Reform.

The 'Weekly Dispatch' rejecting a bribe.

SOUTH AFRICA.

Throughout the Colonies and Dependencies of the British Crown, the good work did not slacken. In South Africa, at nearly all the Missionary Stations a Temperance Society formed part of the institutional work undertaken, and where ardent spirits were excluded, the native Christians became liberal subscribers to various religious objects. At Griqua Town, and other places, the Chiefs heartily supported all measures for excluding intoxicating drinks. From Port Elizabeth came the statement—"We have had occasion to remark that there is very little spiritual fruit found where the principle of Temperance is not adopted." At this place, the second anniversary of the Coloured members of the Total Abstinence Society was deeply interesting, addresses being delivered by representatives of various native races. At the Cape, out of 650 men of the 25th Regiment, 145 were abstainers, and a Temperance Reading Room was well patronised. In Liberia, on the West Coast, seven-eighths of the adult population were reported to be abstainers; all these were coloured persons.

Caffre Chiefs.

Cape Town.

LIBERIA.

INDIA.

In the East Indies, the Bishops of Calcutta, Madras, and Bombay, gave support to the old Temperance Society; but the number of Total Abstainers was increasing in all the Societies, both

1840.

INDIA.

East India Company.

Military and general. The Directors of the East India Company, showed their conviction of the good results of Temperance work among the European troops in their employ, by withdrawing the Spirit Ration to Soldiers going out to India, as well as to troops in the different Cantonments in that country; and also by providing increased pay, and a choice of other articles, where the spirit ration was not drawn. Temptations to the purchase of spirits at the Canteens were likewise reduced.

NEW SOUTH WALES.

The Annual meeting of the New South Wales Temperance (Anti-Spirit) Society, was held at Sydney, April 21, when Sir G. Gipps, the Governor, again presided, and excused his use of wine by the claims of his official position; but an increasing number were of opinion, that his official character was a powerful reason for withdrawing his patronage from wine, as well as spirits. A weekly paper, the 'Temperance Advocate,' was now issued. The New South Wales Total Abstinence Society held a tea meeting in Sydney, September 1, attended by 650 persons. Next day, the Anniversary meeting was presided over by Mr. J. H. Plunket, the Attorney-General, in the absence of Mr. R. Jones, President of the Society, which had, during its two years' existence, enrolled upwards of 1,000 members. In the Illawarra district, a Roman Catholic Total Abstinence Society was formed, December 3, when 100 persons were at once enrolled. At Launceston, Tasmania, a lecture of two hours in length was delivered, October 27, by Rev. H. Jeffreys (Archdeacon of Bombay) who strongly argued in favour of Total Abstinence as compared with the Anti-Spirit principle. This visit greatly encouraged the abstainers of the colony.

The 'Temperance Advocate.'

Mr. J. H. Plunket (Attorney-General).

TASMANIA.

JAMAICA.

The West Indies were the scene of a struggle, in which Missionaries and drink-vendors were the contending parties. In Jamaica, the abstainers were supposed to number 2,000; but a memorial, signed by thirty missionaries and others, and addressed to the friends of Temperance in England, described the evils arising from distillation, and the opening of shops for the sale of spirits to the emancipated coloured population. Where the European ministers were particularly zealous, as was the case with Rev. Mr. Walbridge, the native converts were often kept free from drinking habits. The Hampden Church, with which a Temperance Society had been connected for five years, and had a membership of 1,200,

1840. reported 985 as Temperance Members, and of these 360 were pledged Total Abstainers.

CANADA. In British North America, the change from the old system to
Toronto. the new went on tardily. At Toronto, the Total Abstinence Society, in the middle of 1840 had 357 members. During his visit to Canada, Mr. Buckingham greatly assisted the cause at
Montreal. Montreal, where a vigorous Total Abstinence Society existed,
Mr. John Dougall. Mr. John Dougall being one of its most devoted friends. A society, formed by Rev. P. Phelan, included some thousands of Irish Roman Catholics; and another, promoted by the Bishop of Nancy, numbered several thousand Roman Catholics of French descent; but neither of these Societies excluded all use of intoxicating drinks, though many of their members were constant
Quebec. abstainers. At Quebec, special interest was excited by the visit of Mr. J. S. Buckingham, to whom Lord Sydenham, the Governor-General, granted the use of the House of Assembly for a Temperance Address, which was delivered, September 28, from the Speaker's Chair, and produced a strong impression. In Quebec the Total Abstinence Society numbered several hundred members, and those on the Anti-Spirit basis had a membership several
NEW BRUNSWICK. thousands strong. In New Brunswick the principle of Total Abstinence became diffused, and at Fredericton, and St. John, its claims were extensively recognised. There were three Societies in the latter city, comprising between 2,000 and 3,000 members.
NOVA SCOTIA. Nova Scotia had given a warm reception to the old Society, so that in many of the fishing villages no ardent spirits were sold or used. At Pugwash, where a Total Abstinence Society was formed, September 6, 1839, the members enrolled up to June 5, 1840,
Halifax. were 340. At Halifax, a Total Abstinence Society was formed, July 15, when twenty-five persons signed the pledge. A Convention, held in Queen's County, resolved to contribute towards the
PRINCE EDWARD'S ISLAND. expenses of a Travelling Agent. In Prince Edward's Island a Convention was held, and Total Abstinence principles were embraced by many of the inhabitants—both Protestants and Roman Catholics.

UNITED STATES. In the United States, the principal event of the year was one of little apparent significance at the time of its occurrence. A sort of drinking club, consisting of six men, was held at Chase's Tavern in Baltimore, State of Maryland; and on Friday, April 3, when

1840.

UNITED STATES.

Origin of the Washingtonian Reform.

the members had assembled, a statement, that an address on Temperance was to be delivered near at hand by a man of reputation, caused them to appoint some of their number to hear him, and report as to the character of the lecture. The account was so interesting as to form the exclusive topic of conversation; and, according to one version of the incident, the landlord strongly resented the drift of the discussion which was proceeding. The men, however, were in no humour to tolerate this interference, and were rather disposed to give the subject more consideration. Yet nothing was done till the following Sunday, when, having again met and treated each other, a Pledge was drawn up which they all agreed to sign, but the act of signing was postponed till the next morning. The pledge was as follows—"We, whose names are annexed, desirous of forming a Society for our mutual benefit, and to guard against a practice, a pernicious practice which is injurious to our health, standing, and families, do pledge ourselves, as gentlemen, that we will not drink any spirits or malt liquors, wine, or cider." The six men who thus founded a Society, almost as unique in its origin as in its operations, were W. K. Mitchell, Tailor; J. F. Hoss, Carpenter; David Anderson, Blacksmith; George Steers, Blacksmith; James M'Curley, Coachmaker; and Archibald Campbell, Silversmith. Like the 'Seven men of Preston,' these six men of Baltimore may be said with one or two exceptions, to have given the Washingtonian movement its formal birth, rather than to have furnished its vital force. They happily borrowed for their Society the name of one whom all Americans were trained to revere as the Father of their country, General Washington; and under the title of 'The Washington Temperance Society,' or, 'The Washingtonians,' these new reformers came forward in a garb that could not fail to recommend them to public favour. The Washingtonian movement, however, did not, any more than Father Mathew's in Ireland, attain immediate distinction and special success. A good Temperance work had long been going on in Maryland, in which Baltimore largely participated, ranking among its principal citizens, Christian Keener, who was also one of the early and most devoted friends of the Temperance reform. So it happened that during the remainder of 1840, the Washington Society formed but one of various agencies in Baltimore; and at the close of the year its members

1840.

UNITED STATES.

amounted to about seven hundred, most of whom were living proofs of the power of sympathy and co-operation, to win men from a degraded life, to higher aims and a nobler course. The Washingtonians appealed to the intemperate only, and this singularity drew to them many of the class for whose reclamation they laboured. A valuable helper was found in John H. W. Hawkins who, in the June of 1840, had become reformed by means of his little daughter, and whose public advocacy from the Washingtonian platform, became one of its most powerful influences and attractions.

Massachusetts.

In most of the States of the Union the Temperance pulse beat with undiminished vigour. In Massachusetts the 'Fifteen-gallon Law' was repealed; but a convention of 1,481 delegates at Boston, proved that the 'Old Bay State' was unshaken in its Temperance purposes and spirit. In New York State, the friends of Temperance were encouraged by the result of the trial in which the Albany brewers sued Mr. E. C. Delavan for Libel, laying their damages at 300,000 dollars. The case (John Taylor *v.* E. C. Delavan) had been postponed from 1835, and the trial which lasted five days (April 21-5) resulted in a verdict for the defendant with costs. The New York State Society employed this year three agents. Rev. A. L. Crandall, Mr. J. P. Coffin, and Mr. O. Scovil, and reported 1,570 societies with a membership of 243,212. No fewer than 300 Churches in the State were using unfermented wine in the Lord's Supper.

Brewers' Suit against Mr. Delavan decided.

Temperance movement among the Irish population.

One effect of the Temperance movement in Ireland, was to stimulate a corresponding movement in America, among the Irish section of the population. In Lowell, Massachusetts, 1,400 out of 2,300 took the pledge; in Philadelphia, 2,000; and similar results were produced in other towns where the Roman Catholic clergy interested themselves in the work. On February 25, the Temperance Medical Society of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, held a meeting, and appointed a representative to Temperance gatherings in Great Britain. The American Temperance Union continued its labours, with Rev. John Marsh as its General Secretary. Statistics showed that in 1831, 12,000,000 of people in the United States consumed 72,000,000 gallons of spirits, while 17,000,000 of people in 1840 consumed 43,000,000 gallons, and no one could question the vast social and moral benefits, represented by such a diminished use of the most potent kinds of alcoholic

Comparison between 1831 and 1840.

1840.

UNITED STATES.

liquors. Among the publications of the year may be named 'The Cold Water Army,' by Rev. T. P. Hunt; 'Intemperance,' a poem by Dr. C. Jewett; and the 'Lament of the Albany Brewers,' by Rev. John Pierpont; 'Bacchus' and 'Anti-Bacchus' were re-published in the United States, and from this and other causes the Bible Wine question received renewed attention.

Publications.

Rev. Robt. Baird's visit to Germany and North Europe.

In the summer of this year Rev. Robert Baird paid another visit to the North of Europe, commencing with Hamburgh, and proceeding to Denmark, Norway, Sweden, and Russia; conversing wherever he went with persons of influence, and giving to the work of Temperance propagandism in these countries, a much needed and highly appreciated assistance. Following an order somewhat different to that of his journey, we may first refer to the condition of the cause in Sweden, where two great Conventions were held, one at Jönköping, where six hundred persons signed the pledge against the brandy-table (setting out brandy upon the side table before dinner); and another at Hudiksvall, attended by 5,000 persons, comprising many of the clergy and upper classes, when Mr. Baird was present. The Diet had appointed a Commission to inquire into the Spirit question, and its report showed that notwithstanding the progress of the Temperance movement, there were computed to be 125,000 stills in the country, yielding about 80,000,000 of kans, or about 50,000,000 gallons of spirits made from rye and potatoes. It is pleasing to notice Mr. Baird's delight at the progress made since his first visit to Stockholm; and from other sources we know that at this time a powerful combination of men of every class existed against the national vice and its social sources. The clergy were particularly active and zealous, and among these most conspicuous stood Rev. P. Wieselgren, Rector of Westerstad. The enrolled members of above 150 Temperance Societies were estimated at 50,000, and two Journals were devoted to the advocacy of the cause.

SWEDEN.

Rev. P. Wieselgren.

At Copenhagen Mr. Baird found a few friends of the cause, including Mr. Graestrup, Director of Police, Rev. Mr. Monster, a Baptist Minister, and Mr. Ryan, American Consul, an Irishman and admirer of Father Mathew. Mr. Baird made arrangements for a translation of his History into Danish, 2,000 copies to be circulated in Denmark. He then proceeded to Christiania, in Norway, where the Societies had increased to 16, and where on

DENMARK.

NORWAY.

1840. Sept. 20 he organised a small Committee; and provided for the distribution to persons of influence of 800 copies of a Danish translation of his History, 200 copies being reserved for sale.

NORWAY.

GERMANY. The Societies in Germany had increased by this time to about 300, with 20,000 members; and five Journals. At Hamburg, Rev. G. Oncken had formed a Society of 250 members in the district near the Elbe; and Mr. Baird took steps to form another Society in the upper part of the city. Mr. Oncken had published five Temperance tracts, of which 200,000 copies had been circulated through Western Germany.

Rev. G. Oncken.

RUSSIA. In the October of this year, Mr. Baird proceeded to St. Petersburg, where he had an interview with the Emperor Nicholas, who received him with much favour, and promised to secure the translation of his History into Russian and Finnish. It was afterwards arranged to issue 10,000 copies in the former language, and 5,000 in the latter. Already the circulation of seven or more tracts on Temperance had induced hundreds of persons to abstain from spirits; and at Hoffungsthal, near Odessa, a Society was formed in the Church by a show of hands, after an earnest address from the Pastor. One landed proprietor (a German), offered to pay the Government the value of the licence fees received from the makers of spirits on his estate, in order to realise the benefit consequent on their exclusion. The tax on Vodka yielded, at this time, a revenue of five millions sterling to the Russian Government; and but little official sympathy could be expected on behalf of the Temperance reform.

Section IV.—1841.

1841.

IRELAND.

The form of Erin, upraised and grateful, still occupied the fore-front of the Temperance scene during 1841. Early in the year, the Apostle of Temperance resumed his active labours, and a record of the first three months' in-gatherings, included the following numbers of pledge-takers—Tipperary, 60,000; Limerick, 10,000; Thurles, 75,000; Ballyshannon, 60,000; Newtown-barry, 33,000; Ballygarris, 20,000; Mount Mellick, 25,000; Gorey, 9,000; Enniscorthy, 15,000; Mallow, 7,000; Cork, 6,000; Castle Dermot, 30,000; Dunlavin, 25,000; Carlow, 100,000; Maryborough, 100,000; Kells, 100,000. Adding a fresh total of 1,147,000 to a previous total of 3,500,000, there was an aggregate of 4,647,000 as the nominal strength of the crusaders under Father Mathew. Later on, his progress in the North continued to be of the same triumphal character. The numbers reported as taking the pledge, were at Carrickmacross, 80,000; Letterkenny, 50,000; Banbridge, over 19,000; Seagoe (near Lurgan), 22,000; Derrytrasna, 20,000. It is quite certain that, before the close of this year, the Roll of the Pledged exceeded five millions. Of course, as in regard to all large numbers, many deductions have to be made; and in the present case, besides errors of enumeration, no doubt, very many having lapsed once, or oftener, again took the pledge from the beloved Father, whom they found it easier to admire than to obey. The Census of 1841 gave to Ireland a population of 8,175,124; and as the pledged abstainers were mostly persons of adultage, it would appear as though nearly the whole population capable of taking the pledge had done so before the close of 1841. If this had been the fact, the consumption of alcoholic drink would have become practically extinct, with all its evil issues. The truth seems to be that, though the distinct persons who had taken and kept the pledge up to this time, were, by no means, as great as the numbers reported, the numerical force of the movement could not be estimated at less than from three to four millions, chiefly belonging to the classes which had been most addicted to habits of drinking, and whose change of habit, brought to themselves and others, benefits entirely unequalled by any social reform of which there is an authentic

Numerical state of the Temperance Reform.

1841.

IRELAND.

Father Mathew's Visit to the North.

record. At a great festival in his honour, in the Newry Temperance Hall, September 29, Father Mathew referred, with much feeling, to the kind reception he had met with from the Protestants, and even Orangemen, of Ulster, in spite of the fears of many as to even his personal safety, if he should venture into that region. One amusing story was that of the issue of bills warning him not to visit a certain place; but it was afterwards discovered that these were put forth by a Roman Catholic publican, whose assumed alarm on Father Mathew's account, could hardly be considered free from a less generous motive. Among the evidences of the powerful hold of the Temperance Reform, was the manner in which St. Patrick's Day (March 17), was celebrated, Temperance processions and peaceful demonstrations taking the place, in most parts, of former exhibitions of drunkenness and disorder. In charging the Grand Jury of the County of Cork, at the March Assizes, Judge Crampton commented on the pleasing fact, hitherto unknown, that the Calendar was free from all charges, arising from faction fights. It was the firmness of one of "Father Mathew's men," as his converts were called, in refusing a glass of hot toddy, which led Dr. Thomas Guthrie, who was on a visit to Ireland this year, to give serious attention to the Temperance question. The faithful car-driver, probably, never knew the impression he had made on the heart of the great Scottish preacher and philanthropist. The excitement of the General Election had no observable evil influence upon the rising tide of national sobriety. Mr. O'Connell was defeated in Dublin, but elected for County Cork; and in a speech delivered in Dublin in July, he made a strong avowal of his teetotalism, saying—"If I lost all the elections that were ever lost or gained, I would not give up teetotalism. I am very proud of it. It is a virtue taught me by the people."* The people themselves learnt the value of this virtue in many ways, one of which is indicated by the statement of Mr. Richard Allen that, in the Savings Bank of Dublin, the balance of payments over withdrawals in January, 1840, was £3000, while in

A sober St. Patrick's Day.

Dr. Thos. Guthrie and the Irish carman.

Mr. D. O'Connell and the General Election.

Savings Bank deposits.

* In this speech, Mr. O'Connell stated that he had once bought in Dublin a Brewery for one of his sons, which had ceased to be of any value owing to the spread of teetotalism; and that a similar fate had befallen a brother of Father Mathew in regard to a Brewery, and a Brother-in-law in respect to a Distillery.

1841.

IRELAND.

January, 1841, it was £5,700, or nearly double. The consumption of spirits was still fast declining. It was 7,401,051 gallons in 1840, and 6,485,443 in 1841. Eight Roman Catholic Bishops had joined the movement, with 700 priests; and, as before remarked, Father Mathew had many zealous co-workers, among whom may be named Rev. Daniel Curoe, who was said to have enrolled 3,300 members in the Barony of Toom. Having returned to Cork from his legal studies in London, Mr. J. F. Maguire published a periodical entitled 'The Cork Total Abstainer.' At Wexford, amidst public rejoicings, the foundation-stone of a Temperance Hall was laid by Sir Francis Le Hunte, September 4. Mr. O'Connell, who was elected Lord Mayor of Dublin this year, addressed a great gathering in the Rotunda, November 3, reiterating his attachment to Total Abstinence, and his experience of benefit from the practice, though he claimed to have always been a moderate drinker. Having, he said, abstained for one day, he found it easy to abstain the next.* It should be added here, that a danger had shown itself in the resort to 'cordials' for supposed medicinal uses. Father Mathew was not slow to raise a warning voice against this subtle peril, and at Grant's-town, where he gave the pledge to 4,000 persons, November 10, he omitted from it the words, "except for medicinal purposes."

Roman Catholic clerical adhesions.

Sir Francis Le Hunte.

Outside the immediate sphere of Father Mathew's work, much effort was put forth. The Belfast Total Abstinence Association held, on Easter Monday, a Demonstration at Cave Hill of 6,000 persons, Mr. J. Alexander and Mr. A. S. Mayne heading the Procession. The Spirit shops in Belfast, which were 802 in 1837, diminished to 634 in 1841—a decrease of 168. The Irish Temperance Union in Dublin exerted a quiet but healthy influence, and, on October 7, held an important meeting, at which Mr. James Haughton presided, when Mr. G. W. Carr gave an earnest and sympathetic address. Mr. Carr, it will be remembered, founded the first Temperance Society in Ireland, at New Ross,

Belfast.

Mr. James Haughton.

* It may be well to compare with these statements, the testimony of a great Irish Political Orator of a preceding generation, the Right Hon. J. P. Curran, who, writing to Mr. L. M'Nally, said, "My health is much better; my breast quite free; the pain gone; my appetite better; sleep not so profound; temper more even. I am a gainer by the abandonment of wine. I have taken only water."

Curran on Abstinence from Wine.

1841.

IRELAND.

and long acted as the Agent of the Societies advocating abstinence from distilled spirits only. He had now seen that the Total Abstinence movement was superior, in its adaptation to the social conditions calling for an effective remedy. Dr. Edgar, though thus deserted by another of his old friends, remained as impervious as ever, to every consideration calculated to win him over to the newer development of the reform he once so ably promoted.

Mr. Robert M'Curdy.

It is interesting to notice, that Mr. Robert M'Curdy, who had done so much for the early nurture of the Total Abstinence cause in Ireland, devoted some time in this year to its further advancement; and the report of a meeting at Lisburn, August 26, brings into notice as one of the speakers, Mrs. Ann Carlile, of Dublin, who was then engaged in Christian and Temperance work, seeking especially to benefit her own sex, and the children for whose welfare she felt a truly maternal yearning. She will hereafter reappear in connection with Temperance work in England, for which the world has become her debtor.

ENGLAND.

In England the Temperance work made some satisfactory advances. The British and Foreign Temp. (Anti-Spirit) Society, which had been long declining, gave further evidence of this fact at its Annual Meeting, May 20, attended by about only 250 persons, when a proposition to constitute Annual subscribers of one guinea, and donors of ten guineas, 'Honorary Members,' without regard to abstinence from distilled spirits, was opposed by one of its oldest friends, Mr. T. Roberts.

New British and Foreign Temperance Society.

The New British and Foreign Temperance Society Exeter Hall Meeting, May 17, was crowded and enthusiastic; and among the speakers was Mr. William Martin, of Cork, whose introduction as the 'Teetotal Father of Father Mathew,' was followed by bursts of applause often repeated. The organs of the Society were now the 'Weekly Journal' and the 'New British and Foreign Temperance Magazine and Monthly Chronicle' (4d.). Its Agency operations were restricted by lack of funds; but Messrs. Holker, Upright, Inwards, Smeeton, and P. H. Davis were occasionally engaged to travel and lecture. Mr. James Balfour assisted Mr. Dunlop in his Anti-Drinking Usage Association in the first months of 1841; and afterwards visited Guernsey and Jersey with much acceptance—the former Society having its membership raised to 500, and the latter to a higher number. A 'Metropolitan Association,' in connection with the New British and Foreign Temperance Society, was

'New British and Foreign Temperance Magazine.'

Anti-Drinking Usage Association.

1841.

ENGLAND.

instituted, November 8, to combine the London local Societies with a view to mutual assistance; but this union was of limited extent. The British and Foreign Society for the Suppression of Intemperance held its Exeter Hall Meeting, May 5, Earl Stanhope presiding. Its Auxiliaries reported 40,000 members, of whom more than 4,000 were reformed drunkards. The 'Intelligencer' became its property, and was issued under its direction, Mr. J. W. Green remaining Editor. The advocates partially engaged by it were Messrs. Cochrane, Crawford, and D. G. Paine—the last named coming into prominence as a thoughtful and earnest speaker. The United Whit-Monday Procession, May 31, though not so large, or brilliant with banners, as that of 1840, made a striking appearance; but the confusion caused by attempts of brewers' men to break the order of the march, led, with other considerations, to the discontinuance of such an annual method of impressing the public mind. Both the chief Societies above named were embarrassed by debt, and further efforts at effecting a reunion were made, the principal being a Conference representing both Societies, May 23, presided over by Rev. James Sherman; but no terms satisfactory to both parties could be agreed upon. Among special events in London, may be noticed the opening of the Royal Standard Theatre as a Temperance Hall, January 16; where during seven months 1,200 signatures were obtained. The conversion of a Theatre in York Street, Westminster, into a Temperance Hall was celebrated by a succession of nightly meetings, commencing March 1. Into many of the districts around London, the Temperance cause had been introduced; and into none with more benefit than West Drayton, where the making of bricks gave employment to a large number of persons. The Rev. D. Katterns and Mr. J. Metters were active friends of the movement there; and the experience of the Total Abstaining workmen afforded strong evidence to other working men, of the utility of the principle. In the season of 1841, the number of bricks made in one of the largest brickfields was 23,764,000; each teetotaler on an average making 795,000, and each non-teetotaler 760,269, the average per man in favour of teetotalism thus being 35,130. The highest number made by a teetotaler was 890,000, by a non-teetotaler 880,000. The lowest number made by a teetotaler was 746,000; by a non-teetotaler 659,000.

British and Foreign Suppression Society.

United Whit-Monday Procession.

Efforts for Union unsuccessful.

West Drayton Brick-makers.

1841.

ENGLAND.

The British Temperance Association at Huddersfield.

Bazaar.

Mr. John Addleshaw.

Mr. John Wade.

Mr. John Bright.

Mr. R. Cobden.

The Annual Conference of the British Temperance Association, took place at Huddersfield, July 20-22, when a successful attempt to augment the funds of the Association, was made by a Bazaar, conducted by the Committee of the Huddersfield Society. Of the 'Advocate and Journal,' 13,000 were printed monthly, a large proportion being gratuitously circulated. The seat of the Committee was fixed at Huddersfield, and Mr. John Andrew, jun., was elected Secretary. The Agents were Mr. James Millington and Mr. John Addleshaw, but, while the former after some time lapsed from the movement, the latter remained until his death in the service of the Association, and was universally esteemed for his character and work. Among the Vice-Presidents of this year was Mr. John Wade, of Hull, a liberal and active supporter of the cause. Another was Mr. John Bright, of Rochdale, who soon became distinguished as one of the ablest advocates of the Anti-Corn Law League, and bore emphatic testimony to the value of Total Abstinence in his arduous labours for that organization. Similar testimony was borne by Mr. Cobden.*

Mr. John Bright's 'Appeal to Christians.'

* It was about this time that Mr. Bright wrote his 'Appeal to Christians,' from which some extracts may be taken. Having pointed out the adverse influence exercised by Strong Drink, "by whatsoever name the demon is styled," on all religious and social reforms, Mr. Bright proceeds, "Are you afraid of being thought less hospitable by those who only value you for your mistaken hospitality? Can you bear to be singular? Can you resign a little paltry gratification of the senses that you may not stand in the way of a great reformation? . . . To drink deeply—to be drunk—is a sin; that is not denied. At what point does the taking of strong drink become a sin? . . . We suppose a man perfectly sober, who has not taken anything which can intoxicate; one glass excites him, and to some extent disturbs the state of sobriety, and so far destroys it; another glass excites him still more. . . . But where does the sin begin? At the first glass—at the first step to complete intoxication, or at the sixth, or seventh, or eighth? Is not every step from the natural state of the system towards the state of stupid intoxication an advance in sin, and a yielding to the unwearied tempter of the soul? Reader, think of this—think of your own danger, for who is so strong that he may not fall? Think of the millions who lie bound in the chains of this 'foul spirit,' and ask yourself 'Are you all doing your duty in discountenancing the cause of so much sin and misery?' If you cannot say 'Yes' with a clear conscience, rise superior to foolish and wicked customs, and join your influence and your example to the efforts of those who have declared war against the causes of the sin of drunkenness, which will only terminate with their extermination from the surface of the earth." The entire Appeal is published as No. 107 of the Norwich Temperance Tracts (Jarrold & Sons).

1841.

ENGLAND.

The General Election of 1841 was not less characterized than its predecessors by scenes of drunkenness and debauchery; and it was only indirectly that the Temperance movement was yet capable of acting upon the electoral and legislative conditions of the national vice. Yet, strong resolutions in favour of legislation, even to the extent of Prohibition, had been passed by Temperance bodies, and just before the dissolution of the Old Parliament (1837-41), a form of petition was recommended by the New British and Foreign Temperance Society, for measures to counteract the public intemperance. One meeting of peculiar interest was held in Chesney's Rooms, Foley Street, London, April 28, Mr. J. S. Buckingham in the chair, when a Petition was adopted for signature by females throughout the United Kingdom, asking that the Liquor Traffic should not be extended, but further restricted, and that it should be entirely stopped during the whole of Sunday.

General Election.

Female Petition against the Liquor Traffic.

Temperance Halls outside London were opened this year at Fleetwood, Whitehaven, and Dunstable; and besides the efforts of many local advocates, special tours were undertaken by men of ability, who still carried on their own business occupations. Of these was Mr. John Hockings, who delivered 278 lectures, resulting in nearly 5,000 pledges, during visits paid to Yorkshire, Lancashire, and the North of England, the success of which was, in his opinion, partly due to the system of charging for admission. In the summer of this year a festival was held in Hartwell Park, near Aylesbury, the seat of Dr. John Lee, a man of somewhat eccentric habits, but of scientific reputation, who had become attached to the Temperance cause, and for many years freely granted the use of his park for festive gatherings in support of Temperance, Peace, and other benevolent objects. The Independent Order of Rechabites, Salford Unity, whose monthly Magazine was begun in 1839, was now making rapid advances in all parts of the Kingdom; and another form of Rechabitism under the name of the 'Southern Counties Brotherhood' began to extend itself in and around the Metropolis. The Medical supporters of the Temperance cause remained firm and active, but their number did not rapidly increase, though in London Mr. Richard Hicks, M.R.C.S., and Dr. John Snow (of scientific reputation), espoused its principles. Mention too should be made of good service rendered by the 'British and Foreign Medical Review,' a quarterly

Temperance Halls opened.

Mr. John Hockings.

First Fête at Hartwell Park.

Dr John Lee.

Rechabites.

Mr. R. Hicks.

Dr. J. Snow.

1841. ENGLAND. Dr. Forbes.

Journal edited by Dr. (Sir) John Forbes, who appreciated the physiological advantages of Total Abstinence, and himself was almost, if not entirely, an abstainer.

Wesleyan Association and the Methodist New Connexion.

The attitude of the Christian Church at this period cannot be pronounced satisfactory, though the Wesleyan Association, and the Methodist New Connexion, gave Official expression to their interest in the movement, and desire for its progress. The Church of England Temperance Society was dissolved, Jan. 19, in favour of the 'Church of England Total Abstinence Society,' but the account of the formation of the latter does not give the names of the officers or Committee, and there are few, if any traces, of its further operations. A remarkable sermon was preached in the parish Church of Cheltenham on the evening of Christmas Day by Rev. Francis Close, afterwards Dean of Carlisle. He stated that he had abstained a year, and emphatically commended the practice of Total Abstinence; but he went on to condemn pledges, and general societies, for the promotion of the practice. Increasing knowledge may have led him to perceive that in seeking to reach "all sorts and conditions of men," there is no wisdom in objecting to most practical and popular methods.

Rev. Francis Close.

Wesleyan Conference.

Of all Christian denominations from no one might more cordial and consistent aid have been expected by Temperance reformers than from the Wesleyan Methodist Society. John Wesley had prohibited the use of drams, and his own life and writings afforded the clearest proof of his opposition to the habitual use of, even the weaker, alcoholic drinks. In the United States the Methodist Churches were foremost in the good work, and when the Temperance Reform was first promulgated in the British Isles, the 'Wesleyan Methodist Magazine,' and eminent Wesleyans had shown a most friendly disposition towards it. The 'Methodist Magazine' for 1834 (p. 382) said: "The greatest discovery for which we are indebted to the philanthropists of America, is, that temperate drinkers are the chief promoters of drunkenness;" and in 1836 (p. 907) it referred to what might be done "by lifting our voice against intemperance, and by exerting our influence to induce the drunkard to reform, and the respectable part of the community, neither to buy nor sell, neither to taste nor touch, the accursed thing." When the movement, however, advanced to the point of abstinence from all intoxicating liquors, a number of the principal

1841.

ENGLAND.

ministers assumed a different tone. Some, indeed, were among the most devoted workers; and the names of Revs. Dr. Joseph Beaumont, W. J. Shrewsbury, Richard Tabraham (who was of great spiritual service to Rev. R. G. Mason in his early life), Joseph Sutcliffe, and G. B. Macdonald, are among the brightest in the Methodism of this period, as well as in Temperance propagandism. The Rev. James Bromley after his discussion with Mr. Lees, wrote a pamphlet against 'Totalism'; and the printed lecture of Rev. W. J. Shrewsbury on 'Alcohol and the Bible,' drew from Rev. (Dr.) George Osborn a 'Letter,' to which Mr. Shrewsbury rejoined in a 'Check to Alcohol Drinkers.' But the controversy thickened when Rev. Jacob Stanley published a pamphlet on 'Teetotalism Calmly Considered,' to which at least a dozen answers were published, Mr. Stanley himself offering 'Remarks' upon the searching criticisms of his opponents. Two admirable productions by Rev. G. B. Macdonald also appeared, 'An Apology for the Disuse of Alcoholic Drinks,' and 'Christian Obligations as to Abstaining from Intoxicating Drinks.' But amidst this clash of pens no one could have anticipated the action of the Wesleyan Conference, which met this year in Manchester. An Address from the British and Foreign Suppression Society, signed by Mr. J. S. Buckingham, on its behalf, was not acknowledged; and a request from the Manchester Temperance Society to send a Deputation was refused. Three resolutions, drafted, it is said, by Mr. Stanley, were submitted and agreed to with but slight opposition; and though they were not published in the official 'Minutes,' their authenticity was fully certified. It was stated that they did not originate in hostility to teetotalism, but in a desire to secure the peace and good order of the Wesleyan Society; a result which was not realised.* Shortly after a 'Wesleyan Temperance Association' was formed, with Rev. Joseph Sutcliffe, M.A., as President, probably as a protest against the action of the Conference. Some ministers of other Denominations had been forward in opposing the Temperance cause; but it was curious to notice that these—Revs. W. H. Medhurst, John Blackburn, and J. Mortlock Daniell (who had a discussion this year, February 4, at Rams-

Rev. Dr. Joseph Beaumont.

Rev. Joseph Sutcliffe.

Rev. G. B. Macdonald.

Wesleyan Conference.

Wesleyan Temperance Association.

* These Resolutions were to the effect—(1) That unfermented wine should not be used in the Lord's Supper; (2) That Wesleyan Chapels should not

1841.

ENGLAND.

gate, with Mr. F. R. Lees), besides Revs. G. Osborn and Jacob Stanley—professed a strong regard for the principle of abstinence from distilled spirits, though every argument in favour of that course was applicable to abstinence from all intoxicants; while their own objections against Total Abstinence were as valid against abstinence from ardent spirits. A contrary line of action was pursued in Sheffield, where a 'Friends' Temperance Association' was initiated by Mr. Edward Smith, whose virtues long procured for him the esteem of Christians of various churches, and whose efforts for the promotion of Temperance in his own Society, and through society generally, were continued with unabated zeal for many years. It may be remarked that the opposition to the Temperance cause assumed forms some of which were of the coarsest description. Not unfrequently, beer and other substances were thrown over the speakers, while in other cases supplies of beer were freely offered to any who would break up a meeting. The assailants did not, however, always come off scathless, and one instance is reported in 1841 of a publican, at Devizes, who, while actively distributing beer in order to excite opposition, was himself jostled by the crowd, and robbed of a valuable watch. The Periodicals of this year, make mention of several who lived to render important service to the cause. Dr. C. H. Lovell, who subsequently contributed much by personal effort to the extension of the Temperance Provident Institution; Rev. W. H. Turner, Vicar of Banwell, near Bath, who entered the lists with Rev. Jacob Stanley; Mrs. Jackson, of Whitehaven, whose platform addresses were interesting and effective; and Mr. Samuel Catton, of Plaistow, whose love for children induced him to devote much time to their Temperance instruction.

Friends' Temperance Association.

Mr. Ed. Smith.

Disorderly Opposition.

Dr. C. H. Lovell.

Rev. W. H. Turner.

Mrs. Jackson.

Mr. Samuel Catton.

SCOTLAND.

While the Temperance cause in Scotland continued to be prosecuted by the officials of the two Unions, and of the various local Societies, it is impossible to refuse to Rev. Robert Gray

be used for Temperance meetings; and (3) That no preacher should publicly advocate teetotalism in another circuit without the consent of its Superintendent minister. The happy revolution of sentiment and practice in the Wesleyan body, which has since occurred, might have seemed to some, a reason for omitting the above painful facts; but the historian must be faithful; and a record is further due in justice to the noble Wesleyans who remained firm under circumstances so adverse.

1841.

SCOTLAND.

Mason the highest credit, for the extent and quality of the work performed by him. During the winter of 1840-1, he visited the Orkney and Shetland Islands, fifty in number, lecturing with such success, that on leaving this region the members had increased to 7,000 in a population of about 60,000. Mr. Mason then laboured in Caithness, with Wick as his head-quarters, and in a population of 9,000, 1,600 became members of the Society. Mr. Mason was presented with the Freedom of Wick, March 27, as a recognition of his public services, especially as a Temperance philanthropist. Another good worker was Rev. James Mitchell, Wesleyan Minister in Dundee, where he had been stationed in 1838. The Temperance organizations of this town, consisted of a general Society, Wesleyan, Scotch Secession, and Roman Catholic Societies, a Sailors' Society, a Chartist Society, two Rechabite Tents, and a Youths' Society. Reports are given of meetings composed of women, and addressed by ladies at Perth, Paisley, &c.; Mrs. Maclannan being one of these acceptable speakers. In the village of Banchory, a remarkable work was in progress. The Society, consisting of 300 members, included four Ministers, five Teachers, and seven Theological Students—Captain Ramsay was President. In Edinburgh and Glasgow, the Roman Catholic Societies were particularly numerous, though, no doubt, the constituents were not so stedfast as could have been desired. By the Edinburgh Roman Catholic Society, and the Scottish Union for the Suppression of Intemperance, a splendid silver medal, itself a masterly artistic production, was presented, by a deputation, to Father Mathew at Newry, September 29. As to the last-named Society, it may be explained, that its pledge-basis differed from that of the Scottish Temperance Societies generally, which were on the Long-pledge principle only (neither to use nor give). The 'Scottish Union for the Suppression of Intemperance' had two pledges, adhesion to either of which entitled to membership. They were, "I agree to abstain from all intoxicating drinks"; or, "I agree to abstain from all intoxicating drinks, and will not give nor offer them to others." Captain Ramsay was President, and Sir Francis Mackenzie, Bart., one of the Patrons.

Orkney and Shetland.

The Freedom of Wick conferred on Rev. R. G. Mason.

Rev. Jas. Mitchell.

Dundee.

Banchory.

The Scottish Union for the suppression of Intemperance.

Captain Ramsay.

Sir F. A. Mackenzie, Bart.

Of those who passed away in 1841, note may be taken of Mr. T. Dimsdale, J.P., of Hadley, near Barnet, May 26; Rev. John Elias, one of the greatest of Welsh preachers, June 8; Rev.

UNITED KINGDOM.

Obituary.

1841. Dr. E. Andrews, of Walworth, a Congregational minister of more than ordinary talent, October 19.

UNITED KINGDOM.

Publications.

Besides the publications already named, the Temperance literature of the year on the Bible Question included 'The Wine Question Settled,' by Rev. B. Parsons, 'History of the Wine Question,' by Mr. F. R. Lees, and 'An Essay on Sacramental Wine,' by Mr. (Dr.) R. Firth; but the palm of originality must be assigned to 'Tirosh lo Yayin' (Tirosh not Yayin), written by Mr. James Stubbin of Birmingham, who ably expounded the theory that the Hebrew word 'Tirosh' does not designate the juice of the grape, but vintage fruit. The Revised Version of the Old Testament contains a partial concession to this position. In 1841 also appeared 'The Garland of Water Flowers,' by Mrs. C. L. Balfour; 'The Farmer's Manual of Teetotalism,' a prize essay, by H. Mudge, M.R.C.S.; 'A Word to Farmers,' by D. G. Paine; 'History of Teetotalism in Devonshire;' 'Scriptural Union,' by Rev. D. Thompson; 'A National Temperance Drama,' by A. Macmillan; 'The Early Friends and the Temperance Cause,' by John Fothergill; 'A Lecture on Digestion,' by Dr. R. D. Thomson; 'The Bristol Hymn-Book.' In 'Family Secrets,' by Mrs. S. Ellis (3 vols.), some powerful delineations of the effects of intoxicating drink were presented. Mrs. Ellis was the wife of Rev. Wm. Ellis, of Madagascar celebrity, and both were of one heart in regard to the Temperance cause. A third and cheap Edition (1s. 6d.) of Mr. Basil Montagu's 'Essay on Fermented Liquors,' and a People's Edition of 'Bacchus,' in Parts, double column, were among the reprints of the year. The New British and Foreign Temperance Society also reprinted the 'American Temperance Documents,' which sold for 4s. The leading Temperance Periodicals were the 'Weekly Journal' and 'Intelligencer' (Weekly). The First Number of the Temperance Lancet,' edited by Mr. Mingaye Syder, appeared Sept. 18 (1d.). It consisted of eight small pages, and had for a motto 'Quality not Quantity.' Besides the 'New British and Foreign Temperance Magazine,' the monthlies were 'The Temperance Advocate and Journal,' 'Bristol Temperance Herald,' 'Temperance Recorder' (Ipswich), 'Cornwall Temperance Journal and Rechabite Magazine,' 'Western Temperance Advocate, and 'Hull Temperance Pioneer.' The only Juvenile periodical was Mr. Cook's 'Children's Temperance Magazine' (Monthly).

The Bible Wine Question.

'Tirosh lo Yayin.'

Periodicals.

1841.

The last number of 'The Teetotaler,' (commenced in 1840), appeared Sept. 11, 1841; and on the same day, and under the same Editorial management, came forth 'The Anti-Teetotaler,' which professed to be the organ of the United Kingdom Anti-Teetotal Society. This Society had never more than a nominal existence, and the 'Anti-Teetotaler' soon expired. The Almanacks for 1842 were two by Mr. Pasco, in placard and pamphlet form. The 'British Temperance (Penny) Almanack,' 16 pages (1d.), and the 'National Temperance Almanack' (6d.) by Mr. T. Cook.

UNITED KINGDOM.

In the East Indies it is to be feared that the Regimental Societies were beginning to decline, owing, in part, to the lack of a central organization; but a number of them were still in a flourishing state; and that a strong Temperance feeling pervaded many of the troops, is evident from a fact related by Sir Hugh Gough, who, referring to military operations near Canton, stated in a despatch, that a number of jars containing sham-shu (rice spirit) which he styles "pernicious liquor," were brought into the camp, and destroyed by a party of the 49th Regiment. The South India Temperance Union held on its way. At Calcutta, April 24, a meeting was called to form a Central Temperance Society, Archdeacon Dealtry presiding; but the rules were of so lax a kind as not to require adhesion to any pledge, even that of abstinence from distilled spirits, and the Society was of comparatively little service. The Rev. Mr. Long and Mr. T. Ellis, who were earnest teetotalers, joined, in the hope of imparting to it a firmer tone. At Port Elizabeth, South Africa, an important meeting was held, Feb. 17; the Total Abstinence Society was revived under Rev. A. Robson, and up to June 16 the enrolled members were 500. A lending library was also instituted.

INDIA.

Sir Hugh Gough.

SOUTH AFRICA.

The New South Wales Total Abstinence Society held its Anniversary at Sydney, Sept. 1, Rev. J. M'Kenny in the chair. The establishment of Societies at Dapto, Maitland, and Parramatta (May), was reported. The Illawarra Roman Catholic Society had then increased to 560 members. The Sydney membership from the commencement numbered 1,842, the great majority remaining firm. In the last year 842 persons had signed. In Sydney there was issued weekly the 'Temperance Advocate and Australasian Commercial and Agricultural Intelligencer,' which, though not the organ of the Total Abstinence Society, inserted papers in favour of its

NEW SOUTH WALES.

1841.

principles. During the two years of its existence, up to the close of 1841, the Adelaide Society, South Australia, had received 350 pledges, and despite withdrawals from various causes, 240 remained on the books. The President was Mr. E. G. Hare, and the Corresponding Secretary, Mr. G. W. Cole. It was in this year that Mr. James Bonwick, then resident in Tasmania, (and afterwards distinguished for his services to Public Education and for his literary productions), gave to the Temperance cause the able assistance continued for succeeding years, in the Australian Colonies and the Mother Country. At Launceston, Tasmania, the society was active, and 300 members were enrolled in one year.

South Australia.

Tasmania.

Mr. J. Bonwick.

In the West Indies some of the missionaries continued to labour in the Temperance field. Prominent among these was Rev. James Cox, who reported from St. Kitts, that all the Wesleyan members (3,000) and officials were total abstainers, and that this was one cause of the churches being self-supporting. In the Bermudas, where a former Society had died out, Rev. Theophilus Pugh, Wesleyan Minister, succeeded in forming a Total Abstinence Society at a meeting, July 29, Mr. T. S. Tizo in the chair; and in a month 170 members were enrolled. Lieut.-Col. Reid, the Governor, subscribed £10 to the funds.

Bermuda.

Rev. T. Pugh.

Gratifying progress was made this year in Canada. At Quebec, Lord Sydenham granted the Hall of the Legislative Assembly for a series of meetings, which were well attended; and the Young Men's Total Abstinence Association was vigorous and successful. A Declaration signed by 17 Physicians and Surgeons of Quebec, affirmed that in their opinion intoxicating liquors were not to be regarded as "necessary, suitable, or nourishing, and that Total Abstinence from them would tend materially to improve the health, amend the morals, and augment the comforts of the community." At Montreal, a visit from Rev. John Caughey, the Religious Revivalist, who powerfully advocated Total Abstinence, resulted in 605 pledges. A Convention of Canadian Total Abstinence Societies was held at Montreal in June, when reports were received from 91 Societies, having a membership of 13,618, among whom were 503 reclaimed drunkards. Of 'Anti-Bacchus' 1,432 copies had been sold. The 74th Regiment had recently arrived, and a Society having been formed, in six weeks it numbered 150 members, who

Canada.

Quebec.

Montreal.

Rev. John Caughey.

Convention.

1841.

CANADA.

Sergeant John Gemley.

NEW BRUNSWICK.

NOVA SCOTIA.

UNITED STATES.

presented to Sergeant John Gemley, Oct. 1, a token of respect. In July a 'Victoria Temperance Society' was formed in imitation of the Washington Temperance Society, specially to rescue the most intemperate and depraved. At Recollect the Teetotalers were said to number 1,300. Throughout New Brunswick the cause made progress, and early in 1841, in the City of St. John, out of a population of 28,000, 2,850 were connected with three Total Abstinence Societies. At Halifax, Nova Scotia, a mission conducted by Rev. Mr. M'Laughlan, led to the adoption of the Total Abstinence pledge by 1,500 persons in a fortnight.

The two principal forms of Temperance agitation in the United States, were the Washingtonian and Irish Roman Catholic movements. In the great cities these were sometimes coincident and even coalescent, but they were distinct in their origin and impulse. The Washington Reform sought specifically the reclamation of hard drinkers and inveterate drunkards—an object which had not been made prominent by the pre-existing Temperance organizations in America, though in Great Britain and Ireland it had been from the first regarded as of peculiar value. Indeed, the popular tendency had been to consider the Temperance Reform as almost entirely intended to reclaim the victims of intemperance, an error which is not yet expelled from some quarters. In America, the preventive power of the Temperance movement had been justly upheld as its chief title to adoption; and the enthusiastic attempt of the Washingtonians to set free the slaves of the bottle had about it a novelty which attracted attention, and a nobility which won general admiration. It may here be premised that, while only drunkards were urged to sign, many others did so under the influence of the speeches, or as a means of inducing intemperate acquaintances to do so. The accounts of the Baltimore meetings, published by Rev. John Marsh in the Journal of the American Temperance Union, led the friends of Temperance in New York to invite a Deputation to visit that city. This request was complied with, and Messrs. Hawkins, Casey, Pollard, Wright, and Shaw made their appearance in New York, March 23, in Greene Street Methodist Church, Mr. A. G. Phelps presiding. Hawkins spoke first, and from the gallery was at length heard a voice asking, "Can I be saved too?" "Yes," was the answer; "come down and sign the pledge." Others followed; and at the twenty-one meetings addressed by this band of drunkards'

The Washingtonians in New York.

1841. UNITED STATES.

friends, upwards of 2,000 avowed bondsmen of strong drink signed the charter of their liberty, 334 doing so on a single occasion. Mr. Marsh forwarded reports of these proceedings to Mr. Sleeper of Boston, and, on April 10, the campaign was opened there. At a crowded meeting in Faneuil Hall, the Ex-Mayor, Hon. T. Lyman, presided, and welcomed the Deputation. Their cause was heartily espoused by Mr. John Tappan, an early and devoted friend of Temperance, who, with his brothers, William and Lewis Tappan, gave the Temperance cause a foremost place in social affairs. The Washington Society in Boston became strong and fruitful, sending out 117 delegates to 160 towns in five different States, to announce the glad news that the worst of drunkards could be saved. In Baltimore, the birthplace of the movement, its first Anniversary was celebrated April 5, when 1,000 reformed drunkards marched in a procession through the city; and the operations of twelve societies, carried on simultaneously, produced a change both of private and public morals, which filled the observers with astonishment and joy. In New York, under the name of the Washington Benevolent Temperance Society, the movement became powerful for good, and provision was made by which the most degraded victims of drink were kept out of danger for longer or shorter periods, while their families were supported. A small weekly paper was issued as the organ of the Society, and a Junior Society was established. Of striking advantage was the Martha Washington Society, in which 300 ladies joined, to rescue intemperate females, and to yield womanly aid to the families of those who were struggling to be free. On October 13, a procession of 3,000 persons took place to and from Central Park, in which a great meeting was held, the speakers standing upon empty rum puncheons, to denounce their subtle foe. The 4th of July celebrations were in many places associated with Temperance demonstrations, one of remarkable interest taking place at Boston, where 7,000 persons were assembled. The Massachusetts Temperance Union held its first Anniversary, May 25, in the Odeon, Boston, Mr. John Tappan presiding. The Third National Convention was opened at Saratoga Springs, July 27, attended by 360 delegates, when the principal subject of congratulation was the spread of the Washingtonian movement. After the Convention had closed, the work of agitation continued, and among those who were most active and

Boston.

Mr. John Tappan.

Washingtonian advocates sent from Boston.

Martha Washington Society.

Third National Convention, Saratoga Springs, July 27.

successful were Messrs. Hawkins, Pollard, Wright, Vickers, and Small, who, with others, travelled into various districts, chiefly the New England States—New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Kentucky, Virginia, Illinois, and the farther West. It is probable that before the end of the year more than 100,000 pledges had been taken by the Washington Societies, and that of this large number at least one-third were men who had previously suffered from intemperate habits. Concerning the Irish Roman Catholic Reform, the numbers affected cannot be given with any precision; but, long before the close of 1841, there were reported to have been —in New York, 10,000; Brooklyn, 3,000; Philadelphia, 6,000; Albany, 3,200; Boston, 6,000; Washington, 400; Providence, 1,000; Louisville, 2,000; Detroit, 1,000; Baltimore, 3,000. At this time there were 25 State Temperance Societies in the United States, but they were far from being in all cases in active operation, even where the local societies might be giving proof of life and earnestness. Where the State Societies employed one or more Agents, much success was attained. Michigan was in this happy condition, and as a consequence the pledge was extensively signed. In many churches of that State all the members were Total Abstainers; and in several towns no intoxicating liquors were sold. Throughout the Union the largest Christian Denominations were strongly sympathetic; and in the labours of the Rev. C. G. Finney, the purest form of religious Revivalism was associated with the warmest advocacy of the Temperance practice.

Irish Temperance movement.

Michigan State Temperance Society.

Rev. C. G. Finney.

While these events were in progress, a strong appeal was made to the educated public by the issue of Dr. Thomas Sewall's 'Pathology of Drunkenness,' with seven coloured drawings of the human stomach, representing the effects of alcohol. Reproductions of these plates on the original, or a reduced scale, were widely circulated in Great Britain. Professor John M'Lean, of Princeton College, adversely reviewed 'Bacchus' and 'Anti-Bacchus,' especially in regard to the Bible Wine Question, and Mr. E. C. Delavan published the 'Enquirer,' in which, while stating both sides, the objections of Professor M'Lean, and others, were carefully considered. Three sermons on Bible Temperance were also published by Joseph Carroll, D.D.; and 'The Moral Principle of the Temperance Movement' was the production of an eloquent and cultivated writer, Rev. Henry Ware, jun. 'The Temperance Hymn-Book and

Issue of Dr. Sewall's Drawings.

Bible Wine Question.

The 'Enquirer.'

1841.

UNITED STATES.

Minstrel,' by Rev. John Marsh, was a contribution to that Service of Song, which has rendered the truths of Temperance acceptable to so many millions of persons of all ages.

Cherokee Indians—Decree of the National Council.

Among the Cherokees, the most civilised of the Indian Tribes, the Temperance movement proved its strength by the passing of the following decree :—" Be it enacted by the National Council that on and after the 1st of January, 1842, the introduction and vending of ardent spirits in this nation shall be unlawful, and any and all persons are prohibited from selling or retailing spirituous liquors within the limits of the nation, under penalty of having the same wasted or destroyed by any lawful officer or person authorised by the sheriff for that purpose."—Tah-le-quah, Cher. Nat. Council, Oct. 25, 1841.

The Continental Temperance movement of this year was of an extending character, but appears to have presented no features of special interest, except the spread of the cause in Prussian Poland. A Society had been formed at Zbonseyn (Beutchen) in the Duchy of Posen, and at the first anniversary meeting, January 27, there were present four Roman Catholic priests, eight Protestant clergymen, and two Jewish Rabbis. The Society then numbered 239 members, of whom 37 were reformed drunkards. Here, as elsewhere, the Temperance principle showed its power of bringing into cordial and benevolent association, men of widely different creeds.

PRUSSIAN POLAND.

Vincent Priessnitz and the 'Water Cure.'

It may be noted that at this time much interest was excited in Germany, and extended to England, in respect to the remarkable cures effected at Graefenberg by a Silesian peasant, Vincent Priessnitz, by the application of water, under the name of 'Hydropathy.' This water system of cure became largely practised in various countries, and Medical men of candour did not fail to admit, and profit by, the evidences afforded of a powerful ally in the abatement and subjugation of disease.

NORWAY.

In Norway, where the Societies numbered 22, a Union was formed, August 8, against Brandy Drinking, under the leadership of Dr. K. N. Andersen, the author of many excellent tracts on the subject; and at Christiania, a Journal was published every fortnight. Bishop J. L. Arup of Christiania, was President of the Central Society, and among the principal supporters were Privy Councillors Holst, J. H. Vogt ; and F. Stang, Professor of Political Economy; A. M. Schweigaard; President, N. C. Hald. Chaplain P. M. Petersen acted as Secretary.

Section V.—1842.

1842.
IRELAND.

Though almost every part of Ireland had been visited by Father Mathew, the labours of the Apostle of Temperance were continued, wherever it seemed desirable that his personal presence should be seen and felt. Accordingly we find that during 1842 the following, among other places, were the scenes of his truly beneficent exertions — Drumcondra (20,000 taking the pledge); Morroe, Nenagh, and Abington (20,000); Enniscorthy, 10,000; Charleville, 10,000; Bansha, Monaghan, Galway, Templeport (County Cavan), 15,000; Graigue, 20,000; Wexford, at least 10,000. On his return from Scotland his entry into Cork, August 25, was attended with overwhelming demonstrations of public respect. At several of Father Mathew's visits, Mr. J. S. Buckingham was present, and received a welcome due to his high position as a Temperance Reformer. Mr. Robert Charleton, of Bristol, also made a tour in the South of Ireland, and in an interesting report of what he beheld, stated that one of the most striking results was the change in the habitations of the poor. In the most inferior parts of Limerick, he found scarcely a cabin without a clean and comfortable bed; many had a good stock of furniture, and earthenware, with a notable absence of rags; and only one small brewery remained in the city. Miss Edgeworth, the distinguished writer, in a letter dated February 28, 1842, addressed to Mr. R. Allen, of Dublin, referred to the good effect in Edgeworthstown, and the joy of the wives of the reformed drunkards, adding:—"Beyond all calculations, beyond all the predictions of experience, and all example from the past, or all analogy, this wonderful crusade against bad habits and sensual tastes of individuals, has succeeded and lasted for above two years. I consider Father Mathew as the greatest benefactor to this country, the most true friend to Irishmen and to Ireland." One striking example of the amazing change which followed the abandonment of whiskey, was furnished by the men employed in the Bonmahon Mines, where out of 1,200 as many as 900 had taken the pledge in three years. Captain Petherick, the Superintendent, described in glowing language the personal and domestic improvement manifested, due to this single cause. It may be observed, that Father Mathew had

Father Mathew's labours.

His return from Glasgow to Cork.

Mr. R. Charleton's testimony.

Miss Edgeworth's testimony.

Improved condition of the Bonmahon Mines.

1842.

IRELAND.

Bands of Music.

wisely associated the Irish love of music with his great Reform; and no fewer than 300 Bands of Music had been formed, the pleasures of which were divorced from the degrading pursuits of the drink-shop. This was a new form of the homage to the Muses, rendered in the old times, without any vinous oblation. Mr. Mainzer's efforts to organize singing classes on a large scale, met with considerable success in various parts of the country. The Excise returns testified to the pervading influence of the movement. The consumption of home made spirits in Ireland, in 1842, was 5,290,650 gallons, while in 1839, it was 10,815,709 gallons, or more than double. The rise of the duty from 2s. 8d. to 3s. 8d. per gallon, after March 11, 1842, may have assisted to reduce the consumption, but this was a comparatively small element in the result.* The extraordinary Revolution thus produced among the Roman Catholic population, was not attended by an equal change among the Protestants of Ireland, though probably, the moral influence of Father Mathew's work imparted an impetus to Temperance operations of all kinds. In Cork itself, the Methodist Total Abstinence Society numbered 300 abstainers.

ENGLAND.

New British and Foreign Temperance Society.

Turning to the state of things in England, we notice a diminished action on the part of the Central societies owing to their financial condition. The New British and Foreign Temperance Society held its annual meeting in Exeter Hall, May 16, and in the same building the Annual Meeting of the British and Foreign Suppression Society took place May 18. It was evident that as terms of union could not be arranged, provision ought to be made for some new organization to take the place of both. Most active in this endeavour, were Mr. Bowly, of Gloucester, Mr. Eaton, of Bristol, and Mr. W. Cash, of London; the issue being that the New British and Foreign Temperance Society was dissolved, November 11, and the Suppression Society, November 23. In their room arose the National Temperance Society, with Mr. G. W. Alexander as Treasurer, Mr. Theodore Compton as Secretary, and Mr. C. T. Harry, as Travelling Secretary. Earl Stanhope declined to join the new Society, although membership required only a pledge

Dissolution of New British and Foreign Temperance Society; and of the British and Foreign Suppression Society.

* Owing to the increased rate of duty, in 1842 the reduction of Revenue in 1842, as compared with 1839 was only 28 per cent., though the reduction in consumption was 51 per cent.

1842.

ENGLAND.

of personal abstinence, with an annual subscription of one guinea, or a donation of ten guineas. Temperance Associations could appoint corresponding members who were personally qualified; and assistance was promised in forming or promoting local and district societies. One of the modes of action laid down by the Constitution was that of "watching the proceedings of Parliament in questions connected with intemperance, and taking every suitable opportunity of bringing the subject under the notice of the legislature." The Committee also opened a fund for defraying the debts of the two Societies dissolved in November. Meanwhile, the need of some combination among the London Societies was strongly felt, and at a meeting attended by 50 delegates, June 22, presided over by Mr. F. Grosjean, the Metropolitan Total Abstinence Association was formed, which held its inaugural meeting at the Mechanics' Institute, Holborn, July 11, with Mr. J. S. Buckingham in the chair. Mr. J. W. Green acted as Secretary of this Association. On Easter Monday, March 28, a new Temperance Hall, erected by the zeal of the Stamford Street and New Cut Temperance Society, was opened in the Waterloo Road, and during every evening in this same week crowded meetings were held.

Formation of the National Temperance Society.

Metropolitan Total Abstinence Association formed.

The Annual Conference of the British Temperance Association took place at Rochdale, July 5-7, when Mr. John Bright was elected President. Mr. John Andrew continued Secretary, and the Association, though inadequately supported, was accomplishing a good work. Its organ—'The Advocate and Herald'—was circulated throughout the whole Kingdom.

The British Temperance Association at Rochdale—Mr. John Bright, President.

At the beginning of 1842, the Rechabite Order (Salford Unity) was reported to have 573 tents, with a membership of 25,000, and these numbers were augmented as the months passed away.

The Rechabite Order.

One pleasing incident was the passing, by the South Midland Baptist Association, of a Resolution recommending the support of Temperance Societies to the Churches within its limits. Some discussion was excited by a remark of the Bishop of Norwich at the Annual Meeting of the British and Foreign Temperance (Anti-Spirit) Society, held at its offices in Aldine Chambers, Paternoster Row, May 17. The good Bishop then, as at all times, avowed the most friendly feeling towards Total Abstinence Associations, but observed that those who "profess to abstain from everything

South Midland Baptist Association.

1842.

ENGLAND.

Alcohol not in Sugar.

containing alcohol proved themselves very bad chemists, for in that case they ought to abstain from sugar." It was in truth, the Bishop who proved himself a "a very bad chemist," or he would have known that the same elements combined in different proportions constituted very different substances, and that alcohol is no more found in sugar, than sugar is found in alcohol. But this strange fallacy, is a specimen of the curious objections which have been brought against the Total Abstinence principle, by presumably 'educated' persons.

Mr. Mainzer's Musical classes.

Mr. Mainzer, a German professor of music, visited London and other places this year, with the desire of imparting instruction in singing to great masses of the people. He was a Total Abstainer, and the friends of Temperance rendered him considerable aid in an enterprise, not only laudable in itself, but conducive to the spread of a refinement of character, both lending aid to, and deriving support from, the sobriety of the people.

Hydropathy.

The public interest awakened by the system of Hydropathy continued unabated; and a society was formed, March 17, with the view of diffusing information upon this method of medical treatment.

Attack on Mr. Batchelor, M.R.C.S.

A painful illustration was afforded about this time of the force of prejudice in an attack upon Mr. William Batchelor, M.R.C.S., of Dunstable, the Medical Officer of the Luton Poor Law Union. Mr. Batchelor was an earnest abstainer, and being convinced that intoxicating liquors were generally prescribed with injury rather than benefit to the sick, he very seldom ordered them in the discharge of his official duty. Not only was this course attended with saving to the rates, but the results were such as proved the wisdom of the practice pursued; yet the Guardians went so far as to address the Poor Law Commissioners on the subject, from whose Secretary, Mr. Edwin Chadwick, they received a reply, stating that the Board could not interfere with the treatment complained of. Such, however, was the ignorance and violence of Mr. Batchelor's opponents, that he was not re-elected to the office; his only resource being, the publication of a pamphlet entitled, 'The Trial and Persecution of a Teetotal Surgeon,' in which he not only vindicated his practice, but showed that it was in accordance with the expressed opinions of a chain of eminent Medical authorities. In contrast with such pseudo-Guardian folly, the Temperance Life Insurance Office at the end of two years (November 20, 1842), had issued 575 policies; 255 in

1842.

ENGLAND.

the first year, and 320 in the second. In the latter year but one member had died, insured for £100. Mr. R. Walkden, of Pinner Park, having removed to Tenby, resigned his post of Chairman of the Board. The name of the Office was changed to 'The Temperance Provident Institution.' The Rev. P. Penson, M.A., of Durham, and Rev. W. W. Robinson, M.A., of Yeovil (who in 1846 removed to London), had previously been abstainers, but were now more frequently mentioned in connection with the public advocacy of the cause; thus setting an example to ministers of the Church of England which, if universally carried out, would have gone far to exterminate the 'National vice.'

Rev. P. Penson.

Rev. W. W. Robinson.

SCOTLAND.

The Western Temperance Union.

The Western Scottish Temperance Union continued its operations, and its monthly 'Journal' was still ably edited by Mr. Robt. Kettle. The principal Societies were well sustained. Ayr reported 1,581 members (of whom 665 had joined the previous year); Galashiels, 500; Arbroath, 1,200. Mr. D. G. Paine of England lectured with acceptance in various towns; and at Paisley, Nov. 1, a soiree was held in honour of Mr. Edward Grubb. In the month of October, a procession took place, in which the Rechabite Tents and other Temperance bodies of Forres, Nairn, and Elgin, were represented, headed by Mr. H. Robertson of Newton, who was an influential friend of the cause. But the great event of the year was the visit of Father Mathew, who was escorted into Glasgow, August 16, by a large procession, and administered the pledge to 10,000 persons on the Green. The same evening he was entertained at a Banquet in the City Hall by the Western Scottish Temperance Union, Mr. Edward Anderson presiding. Before he left the city 40,000 persons, many of whom had arrived from surrounding and even distant places, received the pledge at his hands. The moral effects, especially upon the Irish population of Glasgow, were visible upon all hands. Mr. Logan, who was a City Missionary, mentions that a 'close' off High Street, which contained eighty families, was formerly a constant scene of uproar; but most of the people having taken the pledge from Father Mathew, so marked was the result that, up to the time when Mr. Logan left the district, he did not know of a quieter close in the whole city. A Post Office Temperance Society had been formed in Edinburgh three years previously, and with such benefit that but six officials were discharged in those three years, whereas ninety-three were discharged

Father Mathew's visit to Glasgow.

Post Office Temperance Society.

1842.

SCOTLAND.

in the preceding nine years. It is lamentable to note, that the Christian ministry in Scotland was at this time in very partial sympathy with the Temperance Reform. Dr. Chalmers, indeed, was privately friendly, but did not raise his powerful voice in its favour; while Dr. Wardlaw went so far as to preach a sermon, April 3, which could only be regarded as an attack upon it. His discourse, with 'Notes' in reply, was published in Glasgow at the office of the Western Temperance Union.* About a month later. when the Secession Synod was requested to adopt a motion approving of Temperance Societies, the only member who voted in its favour was the mover, indomitable Dr. John Ritchie; the Synod, though containing a number of abstainers, contenting itself with passing a Resolution, moved by Dr. Andrew Thomson, recommending stricter discipline in regard to Intemperance. The labours of Rev. R. G. Mason were continued with unabated energy, and with considerable success.

UNITED KINGDOM.

Obituary.

Mr. R. M'Curdy.

Rev. Francis Beardsall.

The movement suffered two great losses this year by the deaths of Mr. Robert M'Curdy and Rev. Francis Beardsall. Mr. M'Curdy, who died February 5, was an advocate of no ordinary ability, and, if it cannot be said that he introduced Total Abstinence into Ireland (an honour due to Mr. John Finch), it may be claimed that, more than any other man before Father Mathew, he spread in that country the principles of this great Reform. Mr. Beardsall was seeking a new home in the United States, but a long and stormy voyage exhausted a delicate constitution, and he died at sea, June 25. To this General Baptist Minister the Temperance Reform was indebted for a laborious devotion above all praise.

Publications.

Among the publications of 1842 was one entitled 'The Drunkard,' a poem by John O'Neill, a working-man, whose vigorous descriptions were accompanied with four illustrations by George Cruikshank, which were worthy of his graphic pencil, and manifested his readiness to use his pre-eminent gifts in the service of a cause with which, a few years later, he became permanently united. Other publications were the 'Crack Club,' second series, by Rev.

* Five years later (1847) Dr. Wardlaw said, "It cannot be denied that Abstinence societies have done immense good, and I would be the last to interfere with their beneficent operations." This was a friendlier spirit; but Dr. Wardlaw might have rendered the good more immense, and the operations more beneficent, by his personal co-operation.

1842.

UNITED KINGDOM.

J. Collinson; 'The Temperance Mother and Nurse' (second edition), by John Fothergill, M.R.C.S.; 'Temperance Lays and Poems,' by D. G. Paine; Nos. 1 and 2 of the 'Teetotaler's Pocket Library,' edited by T. Cook; 'Prize Essay on Deut. xiv. 25, 26,' and 'The Strong Drink Question,' by Dr. F. R. Lees; 'Wines for the Lord's Table not to be corrupted by Fermentation,' by Rev. R. Shuckburgh, M.A., Rector of Aldborough; 'Sacramental Wines' (Second Edition), by Rev. A. Gilmour; 'A Concise Introduction to Teetotalism, intended for the Young,' by Teetotalinus.

Periodicals.

The periodicals included the 'Journal' of the New British and Foreign Temperance Society,' and the 'Intelligencer' (weekly). The leading monthlies were the 'National Temperance Advocate and Herald' (edited by Dr. Lees), with Supplements, 'The Temperance Recorder,' the 'Bristol Herald,' 'Cornwall Temperance Journal, the 'Hull Temperance Pioneer,' and the 'Children's Temperance Magazine.' Mr. Cook published the 'National Temperance Almanack for 1843' (3d.), probably the best of its kind which had hitherto appeared in England.

INDIA.

The Societies in the East Indies persevered in their work, though, it is to be feared, that the War with Afghanistan had done much to weaken the Temperance fidelity of many who had joined the Regimental Societies.

The Jellalabad Garrison.

Sergeant Godfrey's letter.

The 13th Light Infantry had been shut up in Jellalabad during the winter of 1841, and Spring of 1842; and Sergeant G. Godfrey, writing June 12, states—"The work that was done by our men from November to April, in and about the fort, was surprising, even to themselves; the duty was very severe, and the rations inferior, and at times short of the full allowance. During that time no spirits were served out. There were no court martials, and never was the regiment in such good health that I can remember. The effect of abstinence from intoxicating liquors was plainly seen, and acknowledged by officers and men." The South India Temperance Union received an important accession in Dr. A. Judson, the distinguished Baptist missionary in Burmah, where the church of which he was the pastor carried out strictly the Temperance principles. The Missionaries in India, and elsewhere, began to receive this year copies of the 'Journal of the American Temperance Union,' which did much to excite, or increase, an interest in Temperance work among the Missionaries themselves.

Rev. Dr. A. Judson.

1842.

South Africa.

From South Africa, the reports uniformly testified to the good results of Total Abstinence. The Port Elizabeth Society, at the beginning of 1842, numbered 500 members, 150 of whom were Europeans. At Uitenhage, natives who had formerly been dressed in dirty sheep skins, became respectably clothed, and so changed as scarcely to be recognised as the same men.

New South Wales.

The Australian Total Abstinence Society held its fourth Anniversary at Sydney, in September, in the Victoria Theatre, the tea and public meeting being very largely attended. The Governor, Sir G. Gipps, had written a letter expressing his wish that the principles of the Society would universally prevail. The Rev. M. T. Adams rendered able service to the Society, whose organ, 'The Teetotaler and General Newspaper,' appeared weekly, in place of the 'Temperance Advocate.' Mr. Thomas Hockings, formerly of London, was also very active, and established in Sydney a Youths' Society, and one for females. The St. Patrick Total Abstinence Society, promoted by Very Rev. F. Murphy, Roman Catholic Vicar General, did a good work among the Irish population, and a Sermon in its behalf was preached in July, in St. Mary's Cathedral, by Father Farrelly. Drunkenness was, however, very rife in Sydney, since, in a population of 35,000, 117 persons were arrested by the police in a single week, though none but disorderly drunkards were taken in charge. There was thus good reason for an appeal by Rev. John Saunders, that the ratepayers should elect to the Town Council men opposed to the causes of intemperance. In various parts of New South Wales, the principle spread rapidly. At Windsor, 102 persons signed on one evening; and the moral condition of Sackville, underwent a complete change. At Port Philip (Melbourne), Mr. Richard Heales, afterwards the Premier of Victoria, instituted a Rechabite Tent of the Southern Brotherhood. He and his father also formed a Total Abstinence Society, which soon numbered 195 members. Progress was made in Tasmania. The Launceston Total Abstinence Society numbered about 600, and one at Hobart Town, with Mr. G. W. Walker as President, and Mr. J. Bonwick as Secretary, had increased to about 200 before the end of 1842.

Rev. M. T. Adams.

Mr. Richard Heales.

New Zealand.

In New Zealand, the Total Abstinence Reform took root. Mr. John Harding, who landed at Port Nicholson, Wellington, March 2, called a meeting of about twenty teetotalers at his own house, at

Mr. John Harding.

1842.

NEW ZEALAND.

the latter end of May, when it was agreed to form the Port Nicholson Total Abstinence Society. Much drinking prevailed even then in Wellington, though it was but a small place. The public meeting was broken up by the publicans; but at a second meeting, July 25, the pledge was signed by twenty-one persons, and a few days later the Society was organised, with Mr. J. Woodward as Secretary. Mr. Harding rendered valuable service to the young Society. At Auckland, a Total Abstinence Society was organised, July 10, and at New Plymouth, according to a letter written in September, half the population were teetotalers, and at a recent public holiday scarcely a drunken person was seen. About this time, a Society was also established at Nelson; and here, somewhat later, the first Rechabite Tent in New Zealand was opened.

Wellington.

Auckland.

New Plymouth.

Nelson.

BERMUDAS.

In the Bermudas a great decrease of crime was attributed to the Temperance Reform; the imports of intoxicants had much diminished, and the spirit shops had decreased from 70 in 1841, to 61 in 1842. About 1,000 persons had signed the pledge, the great majority of whom remained firm. In Hayti, a movement in favour of Temperance originated in an appeal by one of its citizens, M. L'Instant, who had seen in Ireland the effects of Father Mathew's labours.

HAYTI.

CANADA.

The Montreal Temperance Society served as a centre of Temperance agency for the benefit of the whole of Canada; and much success had attended the labours of Rev. J. Saul, and Mr. James M'Donald, its Travelling Agents. Mr. Wadsworth was its Recording Secretary. The Victoria Society of Montreal (akin to the Washingtonian Society), sent out a Delegation in the Spring, which visited 90 places, and secured 2,759 members. The Societies in the Niagara district had an Agent of their own, whose labours, and those of others, resulted in the formation of 47 societies, with 7,000 members.

Niagara District.

NOVA SCOTIA.

Living at this time in Nova Scotia was Hon. John G. Marshall, a man of high character, active disposition, resolute will, and hardy frame, who had retired from the Bench, after about eighteen years' service, as resident Judge in the island of Cape Breton. In his 'Personal Narratives' (1866), Judge Marshall states that he had abstained from ardent spirits since 1824, and that having, in 1831 or 1832, read Dr. Beecher's 'Six Sermons' on Intemperance, he began, with the aid of some friends, a Temperance Society. Sub-

Judge J.G. Marshall.

1842.

NOVA SCOTIA.

sequently he became a Total Abstainer; and in 1841, when about fifty-five years of age, he was induced to enter upon the platform advocacy of the principle. So much was he interested in the work, that he arranged a long Temperance tour in the Spring of 1842; and, starting from home in March, he traversed on horseback rough roads in stormy weather to keep his appointments, which were scattered over nine counties, with the result of addressing 38 meetings, reviving and forming societies, and enrolling 685 members. It should be added, that he repeated these journeys for four years, and extended them to adjoining Provinces, using a carriage of his own designing, in which he could travel leisurely, free from needless exposure to the weather. As will be seen, Judge Marshall visited the United Kingdom, and continued, after his eightieth year, to take a lively and practical interest in the Temperance movement, which never had a truer or firmer friend.

UNITED STATES.

In the United States there was no slackening in the efforts of the friends of Temperance. A movement among the Fire Companies of New York City, resulted in an immense meeting, January 15. In New York, five Companies, and in Brooklyn two, had joined the cause. The Merchants' Temperance Society of New York was ably addressed, Jan. 27, by the Hon. T. Frelinghuysen, Chancellor of the New York State University, a leading Senator in Congress, and an earnest Temperance advocate. The New York City Temperance Society lost this year by resignation Mr. R. M. Hartley, who had been one of its Secretaries for 13 years, during which time he had rendered important services, the members received having been 179,624. At a State Temperance Convention at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, attended by 250 delegates, Jan. 14, the Legislature of Pennsylvania took their seats in a body as honorary members, led by the Governor and Heads of Departments; and in July Rev. (Dr.) Albert Barnes preached before the Howard Benevolent Society of Philadelphia on the connection between Temperance and Religion. This sermon was published by the American Tract Society.

New York Fire Companies.

Merchants' T. Society.

Convention at Harrisburg attended by the State Legislature.

The Congressional Society was re-formed, on the Total Abstinence basis, under peculiar circumstances. The Hon. T. F. Marshall, considered the most eloquent member of Congress, had contracted intemperate habits, but suddenly resolved to sign the pledge; a circumstance which excited so much attention, that advantage was

Congressional T. Society re-formed.

The Hon. T. F. Marshall.

taken of it to reconstitute the Congressional Society; a purpose carried out, February 9, when 80 Members of Congress joined together under the presidency of Hon. George N. Briggs. A Temperance Society was also formed for the Executive Department at Washington. On February 25, at a crowded meeting in the Hall of Representatives, Mr. Marshall delivered a brilliant address. He afterwards attended a series of meetings in New York, in connection with the anniversary of the American Temperance Union, but, unfortunately, there becoming involved in political disputes, he was induced to fight a duel, and thence was lost to the cause to which he had pledged himself with the most earnest resolution. Later on, a Temperance Society consisting of Members of the New York Legislature was formed at Albany.

American T. Union.

The American Temperance Union, at its Annual Meeting, May 4, reported that during the year it had published 10,000 copies of the 'Journal' monthly, 45,000 of the 'Youth's Temperance Advocate' monthly, 40,000 of the Almanac for 1842—and that altogether 700,000 publications had issued from its Office. The Washingtonian Reform was maintained and extended, and may be said to have attained its highest point during this year. At Boston, in May, a large Convention of its supporters was held, which displayed an unreasoning confidence in the power of what was termed "moral suasion" to achieve the complete triumph of the Temperance cause. This mistaken estimate of the power of enthusiasm, to cope with the silent and subtle temptations of the liquor traffic, stamped with the license of the law, brought with it a speedy and bitter retribution. An equally unwise effort on the part of some of its leaders, to disconnect it from all religious alliances, alienated great numbers of those who would otherwise have proved its stablest friends. The good effected by it, however, was for the time enormous, and it may not be an exaggerated estimate that it brought about the reformation, more or less enduring, of a quarter of a million of men given to drinking habits.

The Washingtonian Convention at Boston.

Sons of Temperance organised September 29.

Springing out of the Washingtonian movement, the Order of Sons of Temperance was organised in New York, September 29, by sixteen persons, the object being to unite the friends of Temperance in a fraternal Society, with pecuniary contributions from each member, and corresponding benefits in case of sickness and death. New York Division I. arranged in December for the

1842. UNITED STATES.

issue of Charters to other divisions; and on January 9, 1843, the representatives of four divisions instituted the grand division of New York, Mr. Daniel H. Sands being elected Grand Worthy Patriarch. The pledge of the Order, as originally adopted, is: "I will neither make, buy, sell, nor use as a beverage any spirituous or malt liquors, wine, or cider."

This year also saw the rise of 'Cold Water Armies,' composed of children, who met in large numbers, hearing addresses, and singing Temperance hymns and melodies. Perhaps the principal promoter of this great Juvenile movement was Rev. Charles J. Warren, while another devoted friend of the young, Mr. T. B. Segur, sought to connect Sunday School teaching everywhere, with an inculcation of Temperance principles. The Temperance question was agitated among the crews of the United States Navy, and, besides other results, 200 seamen of the 'Columbus' and 300 of the 'Columbia' renounced their grog, and signed the pledge. Much of the literature took its form and colouring from the movements of the day; and in 'Six Nights with the Washingtonians,' and a Second Series of 'Tales,' both by Mr. T. S. Arthur, a writer of singular power became known as an impressive teacher of Temperance truth. Mrs. Dana published a volume of 'Temperance Lyrics,' and the Rev. C. J. Warren issued the 'Temperance Harp and Dialogues' for the use of Cold Water Armies. Other poetical compilations were the 'Washingtonian Harp' and 'Crystal Temperance Melodies.' The Bible Wine Question was further discussed in Mr. Delavan's 'Enquirer,' to which the opposite side rejoined in the the pages of the 'Respondent.'

United States Navy.

T. S. Arthur—'Six Nights with the Washingtonians.'

One event calls for record. On Sunday evening, October 30, a young man, only 25 years of age, yet the victim of strong drink, was passing along a street in Worcester, Massachusetts, when he was tapped upon the shoulder by a friendly stranger, who kindly referred to his condition, and asked him to sign the pledge. The young man declined to do so that night, but promised to attend a Temperance meeting the following night. This he did (Oct. 31), and after addressing the audience, signed the pledge with a trembling hand. This young man was Mr. John B. Gough, and the friendly stranger was Mr. Joel Stratton, who obeyed the compassionate impulse to try and save one fast drifting down to ruin. Mr. Gough (born at Sandgate in Kent, August 23, 1817), was

Mr. J. B. Gough.

working as a Bookbinder in America, but had become a slave of the drinking appetite. The Washingtonian Reform had not drawn him within its beneficent circle ; but direct individual effort rescued a perishing brother, and added a remarkable personality to the forces of Temperance in the New World and the Old. That two lapses occurred, (early in 1843, and in the summer of 1845), showed the virulence of the drink disease, but the succeeding consistency of forty years, lends hope to even the most sunken, who seek strength from One who is 'mighty to save.' 1842. UNITED STATES.

In order to urge on the cause of Temperance in the Sandwich Islands, the King Kamehamehah III. signed the pledge, April 26, in company with the great body of the chiefs. The Mother of Lemuel thus found disciples among a lately savage people as to the abstinence to be observed by kings and princes. SANDWICH ISLANDS.

At Copenhagen, the capital of Denmark, a Temperance Society was instituted in January, by the efforts of Rev. Dean Wisby, Professor Otto, M.D., Assessor Muller, Hother Hage, and others, but it appears to have had a brief existence. DENMARK.

A Temperance Society is said to have been formed in Friesland, in 1830; but of its history nothing is recorded. This year, however, Holland openly took its place in the Temperance ranks, by the formation of the 'Netherlands Association for the Abolition of Strong Drinks' (distilled liquors). This was effected, Sept. 12, at a meeting at Leyden, of six friends of Temperance, who thus united into one Central Society certain clubs for the promotion of thrift and sobriety, which had previously existed at Amsterdam, Rotterdam, Groningen, &c. Those chiefly engaged in this work were Dr. W. Egeling, of Haarlem; Rev. Dr. F. C. R. Huydecooper, Pastor at the Hague; the Landowner, J. Stoort, at Velsen, near Haarlem; and Dr. W. F. Herckenrath, a physician of Amsterdam. The pledge of the new Society was, "I hereby declare that I will abstain from all spirituous liquors (medicinal use excepted), and promise to discountenance their use wherever I can. If, at any time, I wish to release myself from being a member of this Society, I will notify the fact to the Secretary of the Committee." HOLLAND. National Society formed Sept. 12. Pledge.

1826-1842.

REVIEW of the Temperance Reform—1826-1842.

On the last day of 1842 the Temperance Reform had not quite completed its seventeenth year; but within that short space of time, it had taken a foremost place among the organised and civilising Forces of Modern Society. It had spread over all the lands of English-speaking peoples, or subject to English influence. It had made its benefits felt by Scandinavians, Germans, Russians, and Poles, and by aboriginal races in America, New Zealand, and Polynesia. It had reclaimed hundreds of thousands from a vice once deemed hopeless, and it had enlisted millions of men, women, and children, in thousands of voluntary Societies. It had transformed Ireland into the soberest of European countries. It had, particularly in America, imposed legislative restraints on the devastating Liquor Traffic. It had dispelled much error and prejudice by the light of science, and had roused Christian Churches to some active sense of their responsibilities. It had displayed once more the harmony of Natural and Moral Law, and pointed out the path of safety to all. It had given strength to the arms, and larger domains to the conquests, of Philanthropy. It had driven back despair, and opened a new door of hope to the future of mankind. If it had not done even greater things, human apathy, obstruction, and opposition were accountable; but all this, and much more, it had done, within the seventeen years which separated the dawn of 1826 from the close of 1842.

PART II.

1843-1861.

CHAPTER VI.

1843-1846.

THE IRISH TEMPERANCE REFORM — NATIONAL TEMPERANCE SOCIETY —FATHER MATHEW'S VISIT TO ENGLAND — SCOTTISH TEMPERANCE LEAGUE—THE WORLD'S TEMPERANCE CONVENTION — PROGRESS IN THE UNITED STATES, THE BRITISH COLONIES, INDIA, AND EUROPE.

Section I.—1843.

1843.

IRELAND.

THE eyes of Temperance Reformers continued to be fixed, with the greatest complacency, upon the Irish movement, though but little remained to be done in the way of great public demonstrations. Indeed, the Repeal agitation, under Mr. O'Connell, had now assumed those numerical proportions which provoked the alarm of the Government, and led to the instituting of legal proceedings against him. Father Mathew carefully abstained from all political partisanship, but he did not scruple, in his private correspondence, to state his strong disapproval of language calculated to excite animosity between Ireland and England. The charges made, both then and subsequently, against the Irish Temperance leader and his mission, because the Temperance Societies' brass bands were present at political meetings, were wholly unfounded. Nothing could have prevented the use of music at the great Repeal gatherings, but it ought to be remembered that the hundreds of thousands there collected were sober men; and it is not too much to claim for the work of Father Mathew, that it did more than all other means combined, to secure the absence of turbulence and bloodshed, at a period of almost unequalled political excitement. In regard to Father Mathew himself, a feeling had been widely diffused, that some National Testimonial should be raised in honour of his stupendous moral enterprise. A requisition was accordingly drawn up for convening

The bearing of the Temperance Reform on the Repeal agitation.

The restraining influence of the Temperance Reform.

Proposed National Testimonial to Father Mathew.

1843.
IRELAND.

a meeting in Dublin to consider this proposal, and was signed by two Dukes, four Marquesses, nineteen Earls, ten Viscounts and Barons, four Roman Catholic Bishops, forty Baronets, thirty Members of Parliament, and a great body of magistrates and clergy of all denominations. The main mover in this laudable effort was Alderman Purcell of Dublin. The meeting was held January 26, in the Theatre Royal, Dublin, which was crowded by an assembly representative of all that was best in Irish society. The Duke of Leinster presided, and among the speakers were the Marquesses of Headfort, Clanricarde, and Kildare, Ex-Judge Moore, Mr. Smith O'Brien, M.P., and Mr. O'Connell. A Committee was appointed, but the financial results were wholly inadequate to the object; the largest subscriptions announced, even at this enthusiastic meeting, being 100 guineas from the Duke of Leinster, and a like sum (a really liberal contribution) from Alderman Purcell. A visit paid by Father Mathew, in the Spring, to the North of Ireland (Fermanagh, Enniskillen, Clones), was attended with the old success, and the most earnest Protestants went, in tens of thousands, to honour one who himself was free from the smallest trace of religious intolerance.

Great meeting in Dublin, January 26.

Easter Procession at Cork.

On Easter Monday, April 17, a vast procession, in which sixty bands bore a part, filled the streets of Cork, and at the subsequent meeting, Alderman Lyons presided. The labours of Father Mathew in England excited the deepest interest among his followers in Ireland, especially those residing in Cork; and this interest was further quickened when it was reported that he had landed at Kingstown, September 16. On the 17th he preached in Dublin, and on the 18th he administered the pledge at Kingstown to 6,000 persons. An invitation to visit Dublin Castle from Lord Eliot, Chief Secretary of the Irish Government, was courteously declined by Father Mathew; but that it should have been forwarded, was clear evidence of the conviction, that the Temperance movement was not related to any Party political organisation. On September 25, Father Mathew returned to Cork, where, though he had discountenanced an intended demonstration in his honour, an immense assemblage escorted him to his house, in sign of their fidelity to the cause of which he was the beloved representative. So impressed was Mr. William O'Connor, a merchant tailor of Cork, with the reception he had seen accorded to Father Mathew in England,

Father Mathew in Dublin.

1843.

IRELAND.

Mr. O'Connor's Tower.

that, on his return, he determined to commemorate that event by the erection of a Tower, the foundation-stone of which was laid by Mr. William Martin, October 30, and which, known as the 'Mathew Tower,' forms a picturesque hillside object on the Glanmire bank of the Lee.

The Irish Temperance Union, and other Societies, prosecuted their work among classes of the people who were less influenced than others by Father Mathew's movement. The Excise Returns for the year showed a consumption of 5,546,483 gallons, being an increase of 255,833 gallons on 1842.

ENGLAND.

Father Mathew's visit.

After repeated delays, Father Mathew was able, this year, to extend the range of his Temperance Apostleship to portions of English soil. Father Mathew, being just upon fifty-three years of age, was now in the fulness of his vigour and his fame. A private letter thus describes him, "He is of fair height, with a good chest, and an open manly bearing and walk. His face is very like the portraits—oval shaped, prominent nose, grey eyes, rather full and dark eyelashes, which at first make the eyes look dark; a mouth of smiling good humour, and an agreeable something which the French would call *bonhommie*. His complexion is naturally fair, though much bronzed with exposure to the weather."

To Liverpool.

To Manchester.

To York.

On his arrival at Liverpool, Saturday, July 1, he was met by a deputation from the British Temperance Association, and having given the pledge to numbers in Manchester on Sunday, reached York on Monday, 3rd, when the Conference of the British Association had opened. A Bazaar was held next day, and many open-air speeches were delivered by advocates and delegates. On the 5th, a great procession took place, followed by a meeting addressed by Father Mathew. On the 6th, he addressed 1,200 persons in the Concert Room, and on the 7th, he was present at a Juvenile Tea-party, succeeded by a Public Meeting. At Leeds, on Sunday, July 9, he preached and administered the pledge. On the 10th, he was entertained at a Public Breakfast presided over by Mr. E. Baines. On the 11th, he finished his work in Leeds, and proceeded to Bradford, where he was met by a great public procession, and spoke in the Temperance Hall, Mr. T. Beaumont, M.R.C.S., in the chair. On the 12th, he proceeded to Huddersfield, where another public procession awaited him. A public meeting, over which Mr. T.

To Leeds.

To Bradford.

To Huddersfield.

1843.

ENGLAND.

To Halifax.

To Wakefield.

To Liverpool.

To Manchester.

Wrigley presided, was followed by a second meeting in the evening. On the 13th, he entered Halifax, and was welcomed with triumphal acclamations. On the 14th, he visited Wakefield; and returning to Liverpool on 16th, prosecuted his mission there up to the 18th, inclusive, administering the pledge to 40,000 persons. On Wednesday, 19th, he commenced his labours in Manchester, and continued there for a week, during which it was estimated that from 50,000 to 60,000 persons had received the pledge.

To London.

Father Mathew left Manchester on Wednesday, 26th, and on Friday, 28th, he arrived in London, and took up his residence at Hart's Temperance Hotel, Aldersgate Street, where he was waited upon by many of the principal friends of Temperance in the Metropolis. The Committee of the National Temperance Society, and other helpers, had made arrangements for Father Mathew's work, though these were in some cases less complete than was desirable. On Monday, July 31, he opened his humane campaign in Commercial Road, East, and continued his labours in the same place on August 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, until 20,000 persons had taken the pledge. On August 7, 8, 9, he was at Kennington Common, and administered the pledge to 10,000 persons; on 10th, at Fulham, to 900; on the 11th and 12th, in Hall's Riding School, Albany Street, to 2,500; on 13th, in Cumberland Market, to 3,730; on the 14th, in the Britannia Fields, Islington, to 3,720; on the 16th, at Paddington, to 930; on the 17th, at Enfield, to 280; on the 18th, 19th and 20th, in St. Giles', to 4,324; on the 21st, at Blackheath, to 453; on the 22nd, at Deptford, to 244; on the 23rd and 24th, at Westminster to 2,020; on the 25th and 26th, at Bermondsey, to 943; on 27th, at Stratford, near Bow, to 502; on the 28th, at Hackney, to 360; on the 29th, in Rosemary Lane, to 2,121; on the 30th, in Somers' Town, to 763; on the 31st, at Golden Lane, Barbican, to 850; on Sept. 1, at Chelsea, to 1,000; Sept. 2, at Golden Lane, Barbican, to 800; Sept. 3, Commercial Road, East, to 2,000; Sept. 4, in Orchard Street, Manchester Square, to 2,500. These figures give a total of 60,940. During his visit to London, Father Mathew received many visitors of all ranks, and at the Breakfast table of the Marquis of Lansdowne, he met the Duke of Wellington, Lord Brougham, and other eminent men. Among those who received

Breakfast with Duke of Wellington, &c.

the pledge at his hands were Earl Stanhope and many old abstainers, some of whom addressed the multitudes gathered round the great Reformer. Prominent among these, was Mr. James Teare, who accompanied Father Mathew during his Northern tour up to London. The converts of the great pledge-taker included not a few children, while at the other end of life, stood an old woman of 102 years. Several Roman Catholics of title took this opportunity of receiving the pledge, among whom was the Earl of Arundel and Surrey, who afterwards became the Duke of Norfolk. Unfortunately, the Earl, some years later, yielded to strong medical importunity to resume the use of wine, and both himself and the cause were losers, from his want of an intelligent acquaintance with the relation of alcohol to the human system.

Earl of Arundel and Surrey.

Father Mathew arrived at Norwich, September 6th, and on the 7th was present at a great assembly in St. Andrew's Hall, presided over in succession by Mr. Joseph John Gurney, and the Mayor. The Bishop of Norwich, who had written a very cordial invitation to Father Mathew, was present, and in the course of a characteristic speech, shook Father Mathew by the hand, and said, "I meet you here as a man like myself, as a Christian brother, on neutral ground, where Christians of all denominations like to congregate." Father Mathew administered the pledge on Friday, 8th, in Norwich, and on the 9th, proceeded to Birmingham, where, on the 11th, he was entertained at Breakfast, the Mayor (Mr. J. James) in the chair. Father Mathew administered the pledge during the day, and at an evening meeting the Mayor again presided. On the 12th a Breakfast was given to Father Mathew by his co-religionists, the celebrated Dr. Wiseman (afterwards Cardinal) in the chair. During this day, and the 13th, Father Mathew continued his labours, the pledge having been administered to about 3,000 persons in all. He then left for Liverpool, where, on the morning of the 14th, he was entertained at breakfast, Mr. W. Rathbone in the chair. This was followed by a visit to Edgehill, and an evening meeting in the Nelson Assembly Rooms, Mr. L. Heyworth presiding, addressed by Sir A. J. Knight, M.D., and others. On Friday, 15th, the good work was continued, about 2,000 persons having taken the pledge during this second visit to Liverpool.

To Norwich.

To Birmingham.

To Liverpool.

1843. ENGLAND. Results.

Thus concluded the memorable visit of the Apostle of Temperance to England. A great number of Addresses had been presented to him in the course of his journeyings, and it may be estimated that 200,000 persons received the pledge at his hands, the great majority being new adherents. Mr. J. F. Maguire in his Biography of Father Mathew says, "It was computed that 600,000 persons had taken the pledge during his brief but successful campaign." It is difficult to imagine how this computation was arrived at. The Temperance publications gave for York, 2,000 pledges, Leeds, 5,000, Bradford, 7,000, Huddersfield a great number (say 5,000), Halifax a great number (say 5,000), Wakefield, say 3,000, Liverpool, 45,000, Manchester, 55,000, Norwich a great number (say 5,000), Birmingham, 3,000. These give a total number of 137,000 pledges in the provinces, and adding 60,940 for London, we have an aggregate of 197,940. These figures by no means indicate the full result of Father Mathew's English Mission, the moral influence of which was eminently striking, while it brought into the strongest relief those noble qualities which distinguished the central actor. That he, or any other man, should have endured the physical and mental strain of such incessant exertion was, in itself, a powerful testimony in favour of the principles he enjoined.* The comments of the Provincial and Metropolitan Press were generally friendly, and in some cases cordially sympathetic. *Punch* put kindly humour into 'A Sonnet by a Medalsome Mathewite;' and in a double cartoon, presenting a moral microscopic view of 'A Drop of Gin,' and 'A Drop of Water,' Temperance truths were vividly pourtrayed. A graphic poem upon the 'Gin Drop,' which thus begun,

"Gin! Gin! A Drop of Gin!
What magnified monsters circle therein,"

* In recording Father Mathew's visit to the North of England, three Temperance periodicals placed it a week later than the actual date. Mr. Maguire states that Father Mathew was strongly averse to being entertained by private persons; and he tells the story of a Quaker at Wakefield who, in order to secure him as a guest, had a sign board put up describing his house as a Temperance Hotel. The name of this Quaker was Holdsworth; but the rule referred to was not invariable, since Father Mathew, during his visit to London, stayed one night at the house of Rev. (Dr.) Jabez Burns, a Baptist minister, although he had been invited to be the guest of the Priests at the neighbouring R. C. Chapel in St. John's Wood. This was true catholicity.

would have been pronounced fanatical, had it appeared in a Temperance journal.

Exeter Hall Meeting.

The National Temperance Society held its first public meeting in Exeter Hall, January 23, Mr. B. Rotch, J.P., in the chair. The attendance was large, though the time was 11 A.M., and the speakers were apparently chosen to represent the union of various Christian bodies in the same benevolent cause—Mr. S. Bowly, Mr. G. W. Alexander, Rev. Thomas Spencer, Mr. J. S. Buckingham, Rev. Charles Stovel, Rev. G. B. Macdonald, Rev. James Sherman. In April, the Committee issued an 'Address' of twenty-four pages composed by Mr. Samuel Bowly, and embodying many leading facts and arguments; and of this document 50,000 copies were disposed of in three years. The Committee also reprinted, and widely circulated, the tracts of the New British and Foreign Temperance Society. A new series of Tracts was also commenced. At a meeting of members, June 3, the Committee presented their First Report, and on June 21, they gave a social Reception to a number of American and other friends then in London; among whom were Mr. Lewis Tappan, Rev. Joshua Leavitt, and Professor Walker. A second meeting was held in the Hall of Commerce, June 27, which was well attended. The 'National Temperance Chronicle' (2d.) appeared in July as the monthly organ of the Society.

Soiree, June 21.

'National Temperance Chronicle.'

It was scarcely to be expected that the old feeling, as to the Pledge question, should at once subside; and on March 8, a new Society, under the name of the 'True Teetotal Union,' was formed, with the special object of advocating what was held to be necessary to perfect consistency, in principle and practice. Mr. John Dunlop was elected President, Dr. C. H. Lovell, Treasurer, and Mr. W. West, Secretary. Mr. West was an active and generous supporter of the Temperance cause, and continued so for many years. Owing to the dissolution of the New British and Foreign and Suppression Societies, the two weekly London periodicals ceased to be their organs. The 'Temperance Weekly Journal,' edited by Rev. Jabez Burns, was adopted by the True Teetotal Union as its organ, while the 'Intelligencer,' under the title of the 'Metropolitan Temperance Intelligencer and Journal,' represented the Metropolitan Total Abstinence Association, whose property it became, Mr. J. W. Green remaining Editor. On December 13,

'True Teetotal Union.'

Dr. C. H. Lovell.

Mr. W. West.

1843.

ENGLAND.

Temperance Institute formed.

Presentations.

King's Lynn Temperance Hall opened.

Discussion—Dr. F. R. Lees and Mr. W. Jeaffreson.

Barnstaple Temperance Hall opened.

Leeds.

British Temperance Association at York.

Central Temperance Association formed—Mr. G. S. Kenrick.

Bath Juvenile Temperance Society.

the Temperance Institute was formed at Hart's Temperance Hotel, with the view of training its members in the knowledge and advocacy of Temperance principles. Presentations were made to Mr. W. H. Freemantle and Mr. J. R. Macarthur, the latter of whom was the chief promoter and Secretary of the Temperance Benefit Building Association. The opening of the King's Lynn Temperance Hall was celebrated by sermons and meetings, February 5-10. A two nights' discussion was held (March 29, 30), between Dr. F. R. Lees and Mr. W. Jeaffreson, M.R.C.S., at Framlingham, on the Medical question. At the first anniversary of the Berkshire Temperance Association, May 16, a Timepiece was presented to Mr. J. Faulkner. The Barnstaple Temperance Hall was opened on Whit-Monday, June 5, amidst great local rejoicings. In the town of Leeds a marked revival occurred in the month of March, when many signatures were obtained. The Annual Conference of the British Temperance Association was held in York, so as to coincide with Father Mathew's visit, July 3, on the evening of which a large meeting was held, addressed by Messrs. G. Lomax, E. Chrimes, J. Addleshaw, &c. The Central Temperance Association was organised, January 1, having as its founder and President, Mr. G. S. Kenrick, of West Bromwich, who is said to have expended upwards of £300 yearly for Temperance purposes. The 'Central Temperance Gazette' became the organ of this Association, which in a few years comprehended all the Midland Counties. The Bath Juvenile Temperance Society held its fifth anniversary, June 5, Mr. John Brumby, President, in the chair; the members being reported at 1,720, of whom 408 had joined in the past year.

A very inadequate conception of Temperance activity, at this period, would be formed, unless account were taken of the body of Agents, some of whom made their own arrangements, while others were attached, for certain periods, to Temperance Associations. A list of accredited Agents appeared in the 'National Temperance Chronicle' monthly, the December No. giving the following:—Messrs. D. G. Paine, Ralph Holker, T. A. Smith, W. Biscombe, W. Gawthorpe, J. H. Donaldson, Thomas Hudson, J. M'Bain, J. Kemp, Isaac Phelps, M. W. Crawford, W. H. Buchanan, B. Glover, George Lucas, and Wm. Edwards. Some of these Agents were engaged for specified periods by District and Local Associations, and in this way Mr. Joseph Bormond was serving

1843.

ENGLAND.

the Northern Counties Association, and Mr. James Crake the Leeds and Wakefield District Union. To these should be added the veterans Messrs. James Teare, Edward Grubb, Thomas Whittaker, and Rev. R. G. Mason. Mr. Mason, having left Scotland, commenced, in December, his English Temperance career in Cambridgeshire, with his usual success. Mr. Joseph Harding represented a very useful class of speakers, who connected Temperance advocacy with other work, whether of a professional or philanthropic character. Many of the most respected and influential members of the Society of Friends were in sympathy with the Temperance cause; and, at the close of the Yearly Meeting, a conference was held, June 2, at which a Committee was chosen, who drew up an admirable Address to Friends on the subject of Total Abstinence. It is interesting to find that, in the early part of this year, Mr. Richard Cobden, M.P., who had already earned a high name for political ability and integrity, wrote to a correspondent—"I have found it necessary every year, with an increasing pressure of mental labours, to diminish constantly the quantity of alcoholic and fermented beverages, which I consumed, until, at last, I am by habit a Total Abstainer; and this not from the principles which actuate your bodies, but simply as a means of enabling me to do more work."

Mr. Joseph Harding.

Society of Friends—Conference.

Testimony of Mr. R. Cobden, M.P.

Obituary.

The death of Mr. Batchelor, M.R.C.S., of Dunstable, February 25, so soon after the persecution before noticed (page 212), excited general regret. Very different was the age of Mr. W. Dupe, born January 1, 1749, who, dying September 23, had nearly attained his ninety-fifth year. His father and grandfather both belonged to the class of "Water-drinkers,"—the old English name for Teetotalers—and Mr. Dupe was the gainer, both by his parentage, and by his imitation of so good an example.

Mr. W. Batchelor, M.R.C.S.

Mr. W. Dupe.

SCOTLAND.

In many parts of Scotland the New Year was celebrated by Temperance soirees, which were in some cases very numerously attended. One of special interest was convened in Edinburgh by the Youths' Branch of the Abstinence Union, of which Mr. W. Maclean was Hon. Secretary, who described it in eulogistic terms. The President of the Eastern Scottish Union, Rev. H. Wight, having relinquished his ministerial charge, the Committee of the Union presented him with a 'Farewell Address,' testifying to the great services rendered by him to the Temperance cause. This Address was presented, February 28, by a deputation consisting of

New Year Soirees.

Rev. H. Wight, Eastern Temperance Union.

1843.

SCOTLAND.

Western Temperance Union.

Mr. James Mitchell.

Sir F. A. Mackenzie, Bart.

Farewell Meetings to Rev. R. G. Mason.

Messrs. W. Menzies and John Burn, Surgeons; A. D. Campbell, Gordon Stuart, Fairgrieve, Hamilton, Aitken, Nelson, Ballantyne, and James Ballantyne, Student. The Western Union held its Fourth Annual Meeting at Glasgow, July 12, sixty delegates being present. The chair was occupied by Mr. James Mitchell, whose devotion to the cause, and practical ability, were thus honourably recognised. The Scottish movement was deprived by death, this year, of Sir F. A. Mackenzie, Bart., whose social position, genial qualities, and acknowledged talents, would have served, had his life been spared, to render him a more than ordinary benefactor to the cause of Total Abstinence. He had been previously connected with the old Temperance Society. In the departure from Scotland of Rev. R. G. Mason, the Temperance Reform in that country suffered another serious loss. During the seven years of his residence there, Mr. Mason had been so constantly and successfully engaged in Temperance work, that he estimated his public addresses and sermons at 5,000, delivered in 1,300 places. A number of farewell soirees were held—the principal being in the New Temperance Hall, Aberdeen, November 15, Mr. George Maitland presiding; and at all of these, Scotchmen joined in doing honour to a man, who, more than any other, had earned the title of the 'Father Mathew of Scotland.'

UNITED KINGDOM.

Publications.

'Standard Temperance Library.'

'The Illustrated History of Alcohol.'

Among the publications of this year, the first rank must be assigned to the 'Standard Temperance Library,' or 'British Permanent Temperance Documents,' issued by Dr. F. R. Lees, which included valuable Medical, Historical, and Critical papers (reprinted and original); also 'The Illustrated History of Alcohol,' reproducing the pathological plates of Dr. Sewall, and discussing the theories of Baron Liebig, with the view of showing that they did not, (as was contended by some), conflict with the Temperance doctrine of the injurious action of alcohol. A report of Dr. Lees' Discussion with Mr. Jeaffreson was also issued. Mr. A. C. Isaacs, a Cornish gentleman of ripe intelligence, wrote a pamphlet entitled 'No Alcohol in Sugar.' Mr. Higginbottom, F.R.S., penned two admirable Dialogues—'Mothers, Doctors, and Nurses,' and 'Obesity, Paralysis, and Apoplexy.' Mr. John Dyer conveyed sound information in his 'Influence of Alcohol on the Human System.' 'The Pathology of Drunkenness,' from the pen of Mr. J. Russom, brought into greater notice a writer who, for a number of years,

1843.

UNITED KINGDOM.

especially in connection with the Bristol Temperance Press, rendered efficient service to the cause. A 'Norfolk Farmer' produced 'Teetotal Facts for Anti-Teetotal Farmers;' 'A Word to People of Common-Sense,' proceeded from 'A Member of the University of Cambridge,' Mr. W. Wight, M.A. There also appeared 'The Second Prize Essay on Deut. xiv. 25, 26,' by Rev. C. J. Kennedy; and 'A Voice from the Vintage,' by Mrs. Ellis. The 'Juvenile Abstainer' was at first published in half-penny Numbers, each containing a chapter on some Temperance topic, designed for the instruction of young abstainers, the whole forming a small but valuable volume. The authoress, Mrs. C. L. Balfour, succeeded so well in this effort, that, in an enlarged form, and under the title of 'Morning Dew-Drops,' this work afterwards passed through several large editions; and has never been surpassed for the adaptation of its style to juvenile readers. 'The Rhyming Temperance Advocate' was produced by Mr. Thomas Featherstone. Mrs. Paxton, in 'The Veil Lifted;' Mr. John King, in an Ode (with music) 'A Voice from the Wilderness;' Mr. H. H. Horton, in 'The Pleasures of Temperance;' and Mr. B. F. Grist, in 'The Temperance Harmonist' (monthly Numbers), brought to the service of Temperance the charms of fiction and song. Mr. Thomas Cook was editor and publisher of 'The Beauties of Father Mathew;' and Rev. Franklin Howorth, of Bury, replied to 'Popular Objections to Teetotalism,' with a suavity and ability which marked all his productions. Besides the periodicals already named, the 'Northern Temperance Advocate' was the organ of the Union which comprised the Societies of the more Northerly Counties. Of Almanacs for 1844, there appeared Cook's 'Penny,' and the 'National Temperance Almanac,' and the 'British Temperance Book Almanack.'

INDIA.

The Temperance Societies in the various Presidencies of India continued their exertions; and an interesting report was furnished of a long and arduous march by the 25th Regiment to Cannamore, when scarcely one half of the men drew any spirit rations, and the value of Total Abstinence was tested in a manner convincing to all candid observers. The Annual Meeting of the Bombay Temperance Society was held, March 25, and the first Temperance tract printed in the Vernacular was published at the General Assembly's Institution in Calcutta. It cannot, however, be overlooked, that

First tract in Vernacular.

1843.

INDIA.

Government encouragement of drinking in India.

even at this time, the drinking habits so prevalent amongst Englishmen were exerting a baneful effect upon the native population, sober, as it generally was, from the combined influences of instinct, custom, and religion. From Siam, the American missionaries reported a great increase of drunkenness owing to the licensed distilleries, the taxes on which were devoted by the Government to the adornment of the temples. Some tracts by Dr. Bradley against intoxicating liquors were published by the missionaries in the native language. The cession of the island of Hong-Kong by the Chinese, having led to its occupation by the British, the Hong-Kong Temperance Union was formed this year.

NEW SOUTH WALES.

In the Australian colonies the principle of Total Abstinence had so far spread, that societies on the narrow anti-spirit basis had almost, if not entirely, ceased to exist. New South Wales was passing this year through a great financial crisis, which had a very depressing effect upon the Temperance cause, and led to the discontinuance of the 'Teetotaler.' One of the principal friends of the Australian Total Abstinence Society (in Sydney), was Dr. Fullerton. Mr. Fitzgerald, J.P., reputed the wealthiest landowner in the colony, testified, at a meeting in Sydney, to the advantages of Total Abstinence among the 200 men employed at his sheep stations, most of whom were teetotalers. In Adelaide, South Australia, the Society made some progress, but a division arose as to the means to be used, some wishing these to be of a strictly religious nature, and others desiring entertainments of a gay and popular character. The population of the colony had increased from 14,610 in 1840, to 17,366 in 1843, but the public-houses in Adelaide had decreased from 74 to 34, and in other parts from 37 to 33. Hobart Town, the capital of Tasmania, had now a Temperance Hall, opened by a tea-meeting attended by 300 persons. The Launceston Society was reported to number 1,000 members.

SOUTH AUSTRALIA.

TASMANIA.

NEW ZEALAND.

At Wellington, New Zealand, the Temperance friends held their first festival, January 23, presided over by Rev. Mr. Aldred, Wesleyan minister, on which day the anniversary of the Settlement was celebrated. Along with this news came the too familar statement, 'Drunkenness is the curse of the Colony.' From Auckland, Mr. P. Henessy, Secretary of the Total Abstinence Society, reported progress, and the arrival of Captain Fitzroy, R.N., as Governor, was welcomed, as the late acting Governor, Hon. Mr. Shortland, had

1843.

been unfriendly, and had refused to confirm the grant of land for a Temperance Hall, promised by Governor Hobson, who had been a cordial friend. There was also a St. Patrick's R. C. Society, with a juvenile branch. A hopeful Temperance movement had sprung up among the Maories, who did not hide their contempt for the Missionaries who used *Kakena te waperu* (stinking water), the name applied by the natives to intoxicating liquors. NEW ZEALAND.

British Guiana, on the South American Coast, contained a considerable coloured population, and after they had received their freedom, attempts were made, as elsewhere, to reduce them to the slavery of rum, and the missionaries intervened to save them and their own work from destruction. All the missionaries of the London Missionary Society, except one, had now become Total Abstainers, and the plague of drink was greatly abated. In Berbice, one of the three districts of this colony, it was computed that there were about 2,000 adult abstainers at the end of this year. Concerning Demerara, another division of British Guiana, Rev. C. Rattray made a cheering report as to the missionaries and churches, and said that the arrival of a missionary who was not a total abstainer, would be regarded not as a blessing, but a curse. BRITISH GUIANA.

In the West Indies, among the prominent workers were Rev. James Cox, Rev. Mr. Leggatt, and Mr. R. Challenger. The Christmas holidays were in Jamaica distinguished for a general sobriety, which witnessed to the effects of the Temperance Reform. In the Bermudas, a strong Temperance influence pervaded the troops. In the Bahamas, a good work was carried on by Rev. Mr. Capern, of the Baptist Missionary Society, who from March 8 to June 1 obtained 700 signatures to the pledge. On Ragged Island, a Temperance Society was joined by all the members of the Church but one. JAMAICA. BERMUDAS BAHAMAS.

In Canada, the principle of Total Abstinence had taken deep root, and was spreading more rapidly. It was estimated that, in the middle of 1843, there were in Eastern or Lower Canada, 120 Societies, with 40,000 members; and in Western or Upper Canada, 386 Societies, with 60,000 members. The eighth anniversary of the Montreal Temperance Society was celebrated by public meetings, February 28 and March 2. An important Memorial to British Underwriters, &c., was signed by a large body of the merchants of Montreal, asking that a preference should be given, both as regards insurance and freightage, to ships sailing on the CANADA.

1843.

CANADA.

Temperance principle. In Kingston, the licences had fallen from 130 to 66. It was said that the Methodist Episcopal Conference of Upper Canada now consisted entirely of Total Abstainers.

American Indians.

The Indian population, which had been so deeply cursed by the 'fire waters,' had begun to feel that the white man could be a true friend, by leading them in a better path; and at St. Regis, the Indians, after walking in a procession with banners, July 12, attended a religious service, and listened to a Temperance discourse in the Iroquois language from Rev. Mr. Marcoux.

NOVA SCOTIA. NEW BRUNSWICK. NEWFOUNDLAND.

In Nova Scotia, Judge Marshall made his second general tour, and also addressed meetings in New Brunswick. In Newfoundland the cause had received great aid from Mr. John MacAusland, who had left Greenock in 1839; and not a little good followed the efforts of Father Walsh among the Roman Catholic population. The condition of the fishermen was strikingly improved, and the importation of spirits largely reduced.

UNITED STATES. Hon. R. H. Walworth.

The United States continued to present a wide sphere of Temperance activity. At the anniversary of the American Temperance Union, in May, the Hon. Reuben H. Walworth, Chancellor of the State of New York, was elected President on the retirement of General Cocke; and a powerful speech was delivered by Hon. G. S. Catlin, Member of Congress for Connecticut, who had been reclaimed from intemperance. On this occasion, also, the Hutchinson Family first became widely known for those musical abilities, which secured for them a great reputation. It is significant of the enormous use of the Press in the American Temperance movement, that the New York State Temperance Society, during the fourteen years of its existence, had circulated 15,974,000 copies of publications; and to this distribution of printed truth must be, in large part, ascribed that gratifying state of the public mind which, in June, induced the Corporation of New York to entertain the President of the United States (Mr. Tyler), without any intoxicating drink. In the same month, a great Bunker Hill ceremony was conducted at Boston, without any provision of liquors once deemed necessary at all public rejoicings. A foreshadowing of the later Women's Crusade against drink-selling occurred this year, when 1,300 women of Nantucket, signed a request to the liquor sellers of that island to abandon their business. A Committee of five ladies was appointed to carry round this document, but all the spirit-vendors

President of United States entertained by New York Corporation without strong drink.

Nantucket Women's appeal to drink-sellers.

1843.

UNITED STATES.

protested that they were only selling for medicinal uses! Both legal suasion and personal persuasion were employed to exclude the drink traffic from many places. An action for libel against Mr. T. Adams, late editor of the 'Maine Temperance Herald' for having described a rum-seller's shop as 'polluted,' resulted in a verdict for the defendant, for whom Judge Goodman summed up strongly.

Liquor-vendor's action for libel failing.

Many petitions were presented to the Legislature of New York State, asking for a Law to enable towns to restrain the issue of Licenses; and a Washington State Convention, in Connecticut, adopted a Resolution in support of the principle of what is now known as Local Option—the option of localities to prohibit the sale of strong drink. Even in South Carolina, the district of Laurens was reported to contain but one dealer in ardent spirits. The New York College of Physicians and Surgeons' Temperance Society, which had existed for ten years, held its Anniversary, Feb. 15, the number of students who had joined it having been, in all, 200. A Temperance Convention of Free Coloured people from the States of Delaware, New Jersey, Maryland, and Pennsylvania, and the district of Columbia, met in the State of Delaware. A very useful Temperance work was carried on this year among American seamen in the various ports, and 1,200 were said to have signed the pledge in the single port of Charleston, South Carolina. Several of Mr. Sargent's admirable 'Tales' appeared this year, as did 'Hannah Hawkins, the Reformed Drunkard's Daughter,' by Rev. John Marsh, (which had a very large circulation); 'Trial of Alcohol,' 'Temperance Dialogues,' and No. 2 of Mr. Delavan's 'Enquirer.' The Great Chief of the Choctaws, who had been removed to Arkansas, sent, Sept. 23, a touching letter to Colonel Loomis, of Fort Towson, describing the evil effects of ardent spirits upon the tribe, and asking that they should be excluded from the United States forts of that region, in order to prevent their introduction among his people. Eachi Hopaii, thus avowed his own position and resolution: "I am wholly a Temperance man. I have taken the pledge, and I must keep it sacred. My tongue is not forked. I must be true to the best interests of my people. I stand as a leader, a guardian, a father to my people. Whiskey is my enemy. It is their enemy. I must overcome it if I can; I will destroy it before it destroys my people."

Agitation for Local Option in New York State.

South Carolina.

New York Medical College Temperance Society.

Convention of Free Coloured people.

Good work among seamen.

Publications.

Letter from the Choctaw Chief.

In the Sandwich Islands the anniversary of signing the pledge

SANDWICH ISLANDS.

1843. by the King and chiefs, April 26, was celebrated joyfully, and a quantity of spirits which had remained in the cellars of the King was, at his suggestion, poured into the sea. At Honolulu, the chief port, 'The Temperance Advocate and Seamen's Friend' was published by the American missionaries.

SANDWICH ISLANDS.

GERMANY. The Temperance movement in Germany was both represented and forwarded by the holding of the First National Convention at Hamburg, on August 6-9, when it was found that the Societies had increased to 500, with a membership of 40,000, and eleven journals. The Rev. J. H. Böttcher, to whom this gathering was largely due, states that it resulted in the adoption of a general basis of action among the Societies, and their co-operation in the work. They had never advanced beyond the principle of abstinence from distilled liquors ; and Professor Kranichfeld, of Berlin, had even propounded the untenable theory, that the Alcohol of distillation was specifically different from the Alcohol of fermentation. The news of Father Mathew's labours in England excited much interest at the Hamburg Convention, and one of the foremost German Temperance Reformers, Rev. Mr. Seling, of Osnabrück, visited England that he might confer with the Irish Temperance Apostle.

First National Temperance Convention.

The King of Bavaria published a Decree, calling upon the Municipal magistrates to put themselves at the head of the Temperance movement, and induce their fellow citizens to follow them. The Government of Mecklenburgh issued two Proclamations ; one limiting the number of spirit shops, and the other affixing penalties of fine and imprisonment to persons guilty of illegal acts when intoxicated. In Hamburg, besides a Society of 600, one consisting of females was also established ; and in May the first whaling ship (The 'Hanseat') which had sailed from that port, did so without ardent spirits, except in the medicine chest.

The King of Bavaria's decree.

HOLLAND. In Holland the Society made slow progress, the members numbering 160 at the end of the first year (September, 1843) ; but the leading friends went firmly and perseveringly on.

SWEDEN. NORWAY. In Sweden the Royal sanction was continued, and the former advance was sustained. At Stavanger, in Norway, a Total Abstinence Society was set on foot chiefly through English Tracts given by Mr. G. Richardson, of Newcastle-on-Tyne, to Endre Dahl, a Norwegian Friend, when on a visit to England. By about the close of this year, 30 members were enrolled in this Society. The Norwegian Societies on the anti-spirit principle now numbered 26.

Section II.—1844.

1844.
—
IRELAND.

The quantity of Home-made spirits charged duty in Ireland, in 1844, was 6,451,137 gallons. This quantity was 904,654 gallons more than in 1843, and 1,160,487 gallons more than in 1842, a result in part due, probably, to the reduction of the duty from 3s. 8d. to 2s. 8d. per gallon; but compelling the conclusion, that the Temperance Reform in Ireland, had, for the time being, passed its zenith. Yet it is probable that, allowing for all causes of decline, there were living in Ireland, at the close of 1844, three millions of people faithfully abstaining; and we may fitly regard with astonishment such a triumph of a great moral principle, over one of the most inveterate habits and enslaving passions to which human nature can be subject. The labours of Father Mathew, during 1844, were not suspended, but the numbers enrolled were small, compared with those of previous years; and access to some districts was barred to him by the opposition of Archbishop M'Hale, who took up the position, that he and his clergy were quite equal to the task of training their flocks in the practice of sobriety, as well as of other virtues. Dr. M'Hale would have made a better defence if he could have shown that he was carrying out Father Mathew's method, or that his own was of equal efficiency.

Trials of Father Mathew.

To Father Mathew himself, this year was one of peculiar trial. He had been exposed to the slanderous imputation of making money out of his benevolent mission; and if shame could redden the cheeks of his calumniators, such an effect must have been produced, when it became known, that, while administering the pledge in Dublin, a Sheriff's officer, in the guise of a postulant, had served a writ upon the Benefactor of the Irish people. This was a crisis to which Father Mathew had looked forward, and he met it with manly fortitude. He had hoped that the brilliant gathering, in Dublin, on Jan. 26, 1843, and the exertions of the Committee then appointed, would have realised a sum which, after providing for a visible monumental Testimonial, would have left a surplus sufficient to discharge all his liabilities; but all that was thus raised did not exceed £2,118, 8s., while the costs of collection were not less than £968, 8s., leaving a pitiful balance of £1,150.

Mr. Maguire, in his Biography of Father Mathew, has shown

1844.

IRELAND.

Calumnies refuted of the Irish movement.

that the debts of the latter principally arose from the enormous expenses involved in his missionary work, which were those of a large Society, without the resources provided by a body of subscribers. Father Mathew had also been profuse in his gifts—both of money and medals—an error, if it were one, which a more calculating disposition would have avoided. As to the sale of medals, from which his detractors insinuated that he was making vast profits, it is sufficient to remark, that those of silver were mostly given as presents; but great numbers of others were distributed gratis to children and the poor, and that consignments were often made to parties from whom no payment was ever received. The sale of medals did not take place till the movement had considerably advanced, and was urged upon him by his staff of assistants. According to Mr. Maguire, the idea of selling medals was derived from what had been already done in this way by Mr. John Hockings (the Birmingham Blacksmith), who had already opened up a considerable business of this kind with the Total Abstinence Societies in Ireland. The circulation of Father Mathew's medals was, no doubt, attended with much good, but it was to him a source of trouble rather than of profit. His own income as a priest, which was considerable, was entirely absorbed in the expenses of the Movement; yet that he did not act from a reckless impulse, even of generosity, is shown by the evidence that he had the strongest reason to expect an ample legacy from Lady Elizabeth Mathew, who had been his devoted friend from his childhood, and who had repeatedly assured him of a provision under her Will. She, however, neglected to carry out her intentions, and her sudden death left him face to face with a situation peculiarly painful to a highly sensitive and honourable man. Two compensations alone were his; first, that the charges of a mercenary nature, which might otherwise have hung about his memory, were at once and for ever refuted; secondly, that a scope was provided for the intervention of those who were glad thus to manifest their admiration and affection.

Expected legacy from Lady Elizabeth Mathew.

The Mathew Fund opened.

On November 11, a committee was formed at Cork, and a statement, drawn up by Mr. J. F. Maguire, being widely circulated, measures were taken, in many parts of the United Kingdom, to open subscription lists to meet the pressing emergency. Anticipating here what rather belongs to 1845, it is sufficient to state, that

1844.

IRELAND.

these combined efforts resulted in raising £8,300. One suggestion, to raise a penny subscription from all abstainers, was inadmissible; but, had a shilling subscription been initiated, the proceeds might not only have released Father Mathew from pecuniary difficulty, but have enabled him to extend his labours to many portions of the United Kingdom. The Revenue Returns prove that, by means of Father Mathew's mission, millions of pounds had been saved from whiskey, thus wonderfully increasing the welfare of the community. A voluntary tax of one per cent. upon these rescued millions would have been a Thank-offering, small but grateful, and would not merely have been a most soothing balm to the heart of the illustrious recipient, but would have armed him with new resources for the benefit of a people whom he had served with the ardour of a patriot, and the tenderness of a saint. In respect to the one point, of the diminution of crime, the Official Report showed that, while in 1839 the committals were 26,392, they had sunk to 19,448 in 1844, a decrease of 6,944; but the increasing consumption of whiskey since 1842 was showing itself in the increase of cases of drunkenness, which rose from 20,402 in 1843, to 24,362 in 1844.

Whatever recession there might be in some places, there is pleasing testimony to the fidelity of the great bulk of the Temperance converts. The Irish Temperance Union collected and published testimonies to this effect. In one district, out of 4,000 abstainers, not ten were known to have gone back; and of the Arklow fishermen it was affirmed, that the entire 700 stood firm without an exception. In Dublin, besides the efforts of the Irish Temperance Union, whose leaders, Messrs. Richard Allen, James Haughton, and others, were Protestants, the Temperance cause found in Rev. Dr. John Spratt a powerful and devoted labourer, whose influence with his co-religionists in Dublin, was second only to that of Father Mathew. The influence of the cause had extended to the troops stationed in Ireland; and, at Longford, a Regimental Order by Major-General Sir Guy Campbell, in reference to the 4th Dragoon Guards, stated "with what pleasure he had received the Return of so many having taken the pledge—an example so worthy of imitation."

ENGLAND. National Temperance Society.

The National Temperance Society, London, pursued a useful career, issuing its monthly 'Chronicle,' and circulating Literature of an instructive kind. Its Annual Meeting, in Exeter Hall, May 20, was presided over by Mr. G. W. Alexander, one of the speakers

1844. ENGLAND.

being Mr. Joseph John Gurney, who had recently joined the movement, and whose great influence among, and beyond, the Society of Friends, made his adhesion highly prized. The National Temperance Society raised a special Agency Fund, which was chiefly devoted to the formation of a Metropolitan Temperance Mission, on the plan of the London City Mission. This was begun July 22, and the Statistical Return up to April, 1845, showed that 1,003 drunkards had been spoken to in the streets and accompanied home; 547 drunkards visited at home; 11,371 families visited; 5,283 revisits to persons and places; 577 signatures of drunkards, and 1,376 of others, received. The Districts were eleven, under the charge of nine missionaries—viz., Messrs. J. S. Warren, J. Gutteridge, J. Balfour, R. Hodgson, W. Stoneman, F. Collins, J. H. Donaldson, W. Drummond, and W. Claridge. The Hon. Superintendent, Mr. John Meredith, gave to his task a degree of minute and laborious attention which few would have bestowed.

Metropolitan Temperance Mission.

The National Temperance Society also opened a subscription in aid of Father Mathew, which furnished £758 to the General Fund. For this object it called a public meeting in Exeter Hall, December 19, when the chair was filled by Right Hon. Lord John Russell, M.P., who referred to Father Mathew's work as a "moral miracle," and as "having effected a change in Ireland which was surprising to the whole civilised world." He likewise said—"I am convinced that there is no cause more likely to elevate the people of this country in every respect, whether as regards religion, whether as regards political importance, or whether as regards literary and moral cultivation, than this great question of Temperance." The Committee of the National Temperance Society also took an interest in the condition of the Railway Labourers, whose numbers were rapidly increasing, and who were largely exposed to the debasing effects of drinking habits and usages, some of which were virtually compulsory. The Committee petitioned Parliament for such legislation as would prevent the payment of wages in public-houses, and ensure to the workmen the precise amount of their wages. They also addressed a Memorial to Mr. Gladstone, then President of the Board of Trade, and requested him to receive a Deputation; but the correspondence which ensued led to no practical result, and the poor 'navvies' were left a prey to preventable evils. The National Temperance Society's Register of accredited Agents was increased by the

Lord John Russell in Exeter Hall.

State of Railway labourers.

Means for their protection.

Mr. Gladstone appealed to.

names of Messrs. E. Cherry, G. Verney, R. Gamble, A. W. Heritage, W. G. Osborn, J. M'Kenna, W. Rutledge, and Revs. G. Best, and Evan Davies of North Wales. Some of these received small salaries from the National Temperance Society for occasional services as speakers, and for visitation work in their several districts. The National Temperance Society procured and issued Statistical Returns from many Societies, showing that, in a population of 1,860,677, the Abstainers were estimated at 107,712, including 9,900 reclaimed persons; the abstaining Ministers of Religion numbered 437, and the Medical men 52. As not a few societies gave imperfect returns, these figures certainly fell short of the true numbers; but if they afforded—a point difficult to determine—a fair ratio for the whole of Great Britain, the abstainers at this time amounted to a million, inclusive of 100,000 reformed drunkards. Probably, it would be safe to reckon the enrolled abstainers at half-a-million, and the reclaimed at 30,000. Ireland was, of course, excluded from this calculation.

Numerical estimates.

The British Temperance Association held its Annual Conference, July 9 to 11, at Manchester, when the Presidency, vacated by Mr. John Bright, M.P., was conferred upon Mr. John Wade of Hull. York was then made the seat of the Executive of eleven, six of whom resided in York, and five elsewhere. The Agents were Messrs. J. Millington, J. Addleshaw, and T. B. Thompson. Mr. John Andrew was Travelling Secretary, and Mr. Frederick Hopwood, Hon. and Financial Secretary. Mr. James Backhouse was the Treasurer. It was resolved, at this Conference, to enter upon an agitation for the suppression of the Sunday Traffic in Intoxicating Liquors, and to this object much effort was devoted by the British Temperance Association in succeeding years. The Temperance cause continued to be indebted for its progress to the District and County Unions which were formed throughout the country, and to the Agents who were frequently engaged for specified times by these Unions and other lesser Associations. The South Midland Temperance Union engaged Mr. Simeon Smithard, who became so widely appreciated for his musical entertainments. Mr. B. Glover was the Agent of the Rochdale Union; and Mr. George E. Lomax, as the Agent of the Manchester and Salford Union, travelled in 12 months 5,000 miles, delivered 250 lectures, and obtained 4,000 signatures. As illustrating the efficient manner in

British Temperance Association Conference at Manchester.

First steps for suppressing the sale of Intoxicating drinks on Sunday.

Mr. S. Smithard.

Mr. B. Glover.

Mr. G. E. Lomax.

1844.

ENGLAND.

Manchester and Salford Temperance Union.

which some of the local organizations were conducted, it may be added, that the Manchester and Salford Union consisted of 25 Societies, which held forty meetings weekly, whose Committees numbered 500 persons, of whom 400 were reclaimed men, 200 of the latter being connected with Christian churches. The distribution of 4,000 tracts was effected every Sunday. In Newcastle-on-Tyne a successful Temperance Bazaar was held October 10 to 12. Early in October, the firm of C. & J. Sturge, of Birmingham, issued a notice that they could not continue to supply barley for malting. For a long time before they had ceased to sell malt, or to supply grain to distilleries.

Though both in the North and South of England there were great fluctuations of interest and effort, the general aspect was, undoubtedly, one of cheerfulness and hope. It must, however, be remembered, that the social condition of the people, as revealed by the labours of Lord Ashley, (Earl of Shaftesbury), was in many respects of a sad and sickening character, and the abuses arising out of the attempted reform of paying the men in the Dowlais Iron Works on Friday—resulting in their aggravated drunkenness, and the destitution of their families—afforded but one evidence, among many, of the low moral state of great multitudes, whose industrial occupations ought to have rendered them and their families happy and prosperous.

Dr. Grindrod. Lectures and drawings.

In the Spring of 1844, Dr. Grindrod entered upon a lecturing tour of much interest and importance. He carried with him a valuable collection of physiological drawings, which were used in the illustration of his lectures, and were on view to the public at other times. Commencing at Liverpool, he proceeded northward, visiting the principal towns, returning by way of Lincolnshire. These lectures attracted large assemblages, and tended to popularise the leading topics connected with the physical advantages of Total Abstinence. Among other Agencies employed, were the

Temperance Institutes.

Temperance Institute in London, and the Rotherham Temperance Institute, a development of the 'Rotherham Temperance Association' of 1839. Mr. Edward Grubb, and other friends of the cause in that district, being anxious to supply the means of a thorough Temperance and general education to the people at large by means of classes, lectures, copious library, etc., sought to render the Rotherham Temperance Institute subservient to these important ends. Mr. E. Chrimes and Mr. John Guest, who resided at Rother-

1844.

ENGLAND.

ham, were not only among the leading friends of the cause in that town, but exercised a powerful influence throughout the district. Mr. Thomas Beggs appeared at this time as a lecturer on the reciprocal relations of Temperance and Education, and Mr. (Rev.) Edwin Paxton Hood, who had composed a number of Temperance Melodies, some of which were deservedly very popular, and still continue so, was now travelling in many places, lecturing, and singing his own melodies with the liveliest effect. Mrs. Jackson was frequently engaged in addressing meetings, with considerable advantage to the cause. Among strictly working-class advocates, a prominent place was taken this year by Mr. James Mellings, of St. Helens, a glass blower, whose speeches at Sheffield resulted in 300 signatures to the pledge.

Mr. T. Beggs.

Mr. E. Paxton Hood.

The Licensing System could not but attract the attention of Temperance reformers. In Birmingham, where the magistrates in 1843 had decided to grant no new spirit licenses, a numerously signed Memorial was presented to the Bench by an influential deputation, August 30, 1844, asking that the same course should be pursued, and the licenses of disorderly houses withdrawn. Out of twenty-seven new applications one only was granted.

Progress was made, though but slowly, among Christian churches. The names of Rev. W. B. Flower (by whom mainly the 'Cheshire Temperance Union' was formed), Rev. W. H. Gwyther of Yardley, and Rev. (Dr.) William M'Kerrow, Manchester, are specially associated with the work of the year. The Welsh Calvinistic Methodists were conspicuous for their general adoption of Total Abstinence; and of their members in Liverpool alone, 4,688 were said to be faithful to the pledge. In London, the National Temperance Society, the True Teetotal Union, and the Metropolitan Temperance Association, were actively engaged. The 'Sons of the Phœnix,' a working-men's Friendly Benefit Temperance Society, was formed in London, September 22.

Christian Workers.

The attitude of the Public Press remained as before, but a London newspaper, the 'Sentinel,' took an advanced position, and showed how truly the welfare of the people was bound up with the Temperance cause. In 'Blackwood's Magazine' for July, a rhyming attack upon Teetotalism appeared, entitled 'Hydro-Bacchus'; and 'Fraser's Magazine' followed in a plea for wine and malt liquors, rather than for ardent spirits Mr. John Dunlop

The 'Sentinel' newspaper.

1844. drew up a new form of Medical Certificate, to which 120 signatures were obtained in this and the following year.

SCOTLAND. Though deprived of the able services of Rev. R. G. Mason, the Temperance cause in Scotland was sustained, and in some places carried forward, by men of like-minded earnestness and zeal. The Eastern Temperance Union was practically extinct, but the Western Temperance Union possessed some of the sinews of war, and not a few of its trophies. A Conference, attended by between forty and fifty delegates, was held in Glasgow, December 26, Mr. Ronald Wright presiding. It was stated that, within the last few months, £700 had been raised, and over 700 lectures delivered. Mr. Ed. Grubb and Mr. T. A. Smith had been engaged as Agents of the Union.

Western Temperance Union.

Formation of the Scottish Temperance League, November 5.

An event pregnant with great results to the Temperance Reform in Scotland, occurred November 5, when the Scottish Temperance League was formed at Falkirk. The chief originators of this new Association were Messrs. James Mitchell, Andrew M'Lean, and Robert Reid. The persons present at its formation were—Messrs. James Ballantyne, A. D. Campbell, James A. Johnston, George M'Whirter, William Menzies, M.D. (Edinburgh), Andrew H. Maclean, Robert Reid, William T. Templeton, and William Logan.

Glasgow Coffee Houses.

Rev. Patrick Brewster.

At this time the Coffee-houses of Glasgow, conducted on strict Temperance principles, and provided with news-rooms, &c., were in some respects much superior to the coffee taverns and palaces of the present day. In Paisley, Rev. Patrick Brewster, a man of noble impulses and extraordinary energy, was a leader of the cause; and a 'Good Samaritan Society' for the reformation and preservation of drunkards was there in useful operation. The Rev. Dr. John Ritchie, of Edinburgh, quaint, original, and enthusiastic, published a sermon entitled 'The Vine and its Clusters,' in which he set an example of faithful pulpit exposition. Several editors of newspapers were said to be abstainers, special mention being made of Mr. R. Somers, of the 'Scottish Weekly Herald.'

Abstaining Editors.

UNITED KINGDOM. Cook's 'National Temperance Magazine.'

The two weekly Temperance periodicals were the 'Temperance Weekly Journal and Rechabite Intelligencer,' and the 'Metropolitan Temperance Intelligencer.' A new monthly, the 'National Temperance Magazine' (40 pages), was published and edited by Mr. Thomas Cook of Leicester. As the organ of the British

1844.

UNITED KINGDOM.

Temperance Association, and the Irish Temperance Union, the 'Temperance Advocate and Herald' entered upon a new series, June, 1844, as the 'National Temperance Advocate,' the editorship and proprietary being united in Dr. Lees. The 'Knutsford (Cheshire) Temperance Advocate and Review' (1d.) was started, but expired within the year. The 'Temperance Post Magazine' (1d.) monthly, which was issued in April, contained several pages of Temperance matter, with others left blank for correspondence. The plan was borrowed from the 'Post Magazine,' but did not receive the support necessary to defray the cost. Mr. Dunlop's standard work on 'Drinking Usages' passed into a seventh Edition. The first prize essay on Sacramental Wine, was by Dr. F. R. Lees, who adopted the name of 'Flavius Raphall de Linde.' 'Tirosh,' and 'Sacramental Wine,' by Rev. Peter Mearns, displayed critical acumen and research. 'The Hovel, the House, and the Palace' was an ingenious Allegory by Mr. Thomas Smeeton. A third Edition appeared of Beardsall's 'Trial of John Barleycorn, *alias* Strong Drink;' 'The Christian Advocacy of Total Abstinence,' by Rev. James Cox; and 'A Drinking Education,' by Mr. T. Hudson, were thoughtful productions. 'The Juvenile Temperance Discussion' was a dramatic effusion by Mr. T. Featherstone; 'The Youths' Temperance Hymn Book' was edited by Mr. T. Cook, of Leicester; 'Temperance Melodies' flowed from the fertile brain of Mr. E. P. Hood. Mrs. Paxton published a volume of tales under the title of 'Life as it is;' and a lithograph called 'The Spirit Dragon' was issued by Messrs. R. S. Groom and C. Dennis. Of Almanacks, the principal was 'The National Temperance Almanack' for 1845, by Mr. T. Cook. Active centres of Temperance literature existed in London, controlled by the National Temperance Society; Bristol, directed by Mr. Joseph Eaton; Douglas, Isle of Man, supplied by Dr. F. R. Lees; Leicester, under the management of Mr. Thomas Cook; Ipswich, conducted by Mr. R. D. Alexander; Newcastle-on-Tyne, promoted by Mr. James Rewcastle. An influential ally entered the field in the person of Rev. Dr. John Campbell, Editor of the 'Christian Witness,' a religious magazine having a circulation of 30,000 monthly. Dr. Campbell took up the question with his peculiar energy, but his attacks upon those whose advocacy was based on a greater knowledge of the subject than his own, detracted from the value of his assistance. The Rev. (Dr.) W. H. Rule's

'Temperance Post Magazine.'

Publications in 1844.

Rev. Dr. John Campbell.

1844. 'Brief Enquiry respecting wine, and its use in the Eucharist,' was ably answered by Temperance critics, who were not slow to point out its errors both of reasoning and of fact.

CANADA. Our American Colonies did not show any decline in Temperance activity. The Montreal Temperance Society presented a Memorial to Sir C. T. Metcalfe, the Governor-General of Canada, requesting that no new licenses should be issued, and that the illegal sale of liquor should be suppressed. In his reply he stated that he was "fully sensible of the great blessing conferred upon the inhabitants of any country by abstaining from the use of intoxicating drinks, and would gladly, as far as depended on him, encourage the adoption of means calculated to secure so very desirable an object." The 'Temperance Telegraph,' of Halifax, Nova Scotia, reported great progress in many parts of Nova Scotia, especially in Queen's and King's Counties.

Sir C. T. Metcalfe, Governor-General.

NOVA SCOTIA.

JAMAICA. In Jamaica, at a meeting of Missionaries, May 20, it was resolved to form an auxiliary to the National Temperance Society of England, with Rev. Mr. Baxter as Treasurer, Rev. Mr. Wheeler as Minute-Secretary, and Rev. Mr. Rouse as Corresponding-Secretary. The Rev. James Cox reported from Dominica, that nearly all the Wesleyan ministers and members were abstainers, and that the Chief Justice had resolved to manufacture no more rum. One of the Newspapers gave a column of Temperance matter weekly. The Roman Catholic Priests had also begun a strong Temperance movement, which unhappily they allowed soon after to lapse.

DOMINICA.

SIERRA LEONE. At Sierra Leone, on the West Coast of Africa, Rev. J. H. Schön, of the Church Missionary Society, was engaged in Temperance work with advantage to himself and the natives. There, as elsewhere in Africa, rum was the bane of the people.

INDIA. In British India, the 'Temperance Advocate' appeared at Bombay in October. The cause also received support from the 'Bombay Witness,' and from articles appearing in the 'Courier' and 'Gentleman's Magazine;' while the 'South India Temperance Journal' continued to appear monthly from the American Mission Press at Madras. Mr. George Drago, Aqueduct Sergeant, Poona, issued to British Soldiers an Address, several thousands of which were circulated. He also composed an interesting work of seventy-two pages, entitled 'John Hobbs; a Tale of British India,' sold both at Calcutta and Bombay. Among the leading friends of

Mr. G. Drago.

1844.

INDIA.

Calcutta. Madras. Bombay.

Regimental Societies.

Temperance were the following:—At Calcutta, Rev. R. Eteson, Garrison Chaplain; at Madras, Rev. Dr. Scudder, and Revs. Messrs. Hay, Scudder, and Hunt (of the American Mission), and Major Brett; at Bombay, Archdeacon Jeffreys, Messrs. J. P. Larkins, D. O. Allen, Hume, R. T. Webb, and Mr. E. H. Townsend, Secretary to Government. A list of Regimental and other societies gave an aggregate of 3,551 members, including 390 men of the 25th; 210 of the 94th; 497 of the 84th; 336 of the 9th; 300 of the 4th; and 180 of the 22nd. At Loodiana, August 8, the right wing of the 2nd Bengal European Regiment consisted of 467 men, 202 of whom were Temperance members. There was also a Mission Temperance Society.

NEW SOUTH WALES.

From New South Wales came tidings of a great wave of Temperance influence among the Irish Roman Catholics. Some of the priests were excellent followers of Father Mathew, and their Temperance converts were computed to number 10,000. A correspondence took place, in November, between the Committee of the Australian Total Abstinence Society and Dr. W. G. Broughton, Bishop of Australia, who, though courteous in his language, neither assisted the Society nor adopted any measures of his own for the removal of the greatest curse of New South Wales.

NEW ZEALAND.

At Wellington, New Zealand, a Rechabite Tent was opened this year by Mr. Alfred Saunders, of Nelson, who was applying the Temperance lessons acquired in the Mother Country.

UNITED STATES.

Congressional Temperance Society reorganised.

Hon. G. N. Briggs.

The United States Congressional Temperance Society was reconstituted this year with Hon. C. Hudson, of Massachusetts, as President; and the House of Representatives resolved, by a large majority, to exclude intoxicating liquors from its precincts. The Hon. G. N. Briggs, having become Governor of Massachusetts, used his official influence without stint to forward the Temperance cause in that State; and, on May 28, at a great Washingtonian demonstration on Boston Common, attended by upwards of 20,000 persons, the Governor headed a procession from the State House, his carriage being drawn by four white horses. As many as 120 towns of Massachusetts were said to be free, this year, from the Liquor traffic, by the refusal of Licenses. In some other States and districts, the number of Licenses had also been greatly reduced; as in Providence, Rhode Island, where the Licenses, which were 209 in 1828, were only 41 in 1844. Since signing the pledge in October,

Diminution of licenses in Massachusetts and Rhode Island.

1844.

UNITED STATES.

Mr. Moses Grant.

Mr. John B. Gough.

1842, Mr. J. B. Gough had been engaged in the New England States addressing meetings in schools and prisons, and had found a generous friend in Mr. Moses Grant, (commonly called Deacon Grant), of Boston; and at the eighth anniversary of the American Temperance Union, held in May, in the Broadway Tabernacle, New York, Mr. Gough, who had been invited by Rev. John Marsh, first addressed an audience in that city. Such a vivid impression was produced that Mr. Marsh arranged for a course of thirty meetings in the leading towns of New York State. The success of this arrangement led to another for a series of meetings in the winter of 1844-5, in the States of New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and as far south as Washington and Virginia. With regard to the New York State Society, it may be observed that Mr. Delavan's retirement from the Chairmanship of the Committee had been followed by a considerable relaxation in organised activity; and the 'Temperance Recorder,' the long and able organ of the State Society, ceased to appear, its place being partially taken by the 'Journal of the American Temperance Union.' The work among seamen continued to advance, and it was reported that a thousand of them had signed the pledge in the port of Boston. The officers and crews of several of the United States' ships-of-war were also enthusiastic abstainers. The 'Brandywine' performed a long cruise in the Eastern Seas without any strong drink being used, and Commodore Jones issued an Address to the United States' Squadron in the Pacific, urging upon officers and men the adoption of Total Abstinence. The National Division of the Sons of Temperance, comprising six Grand Divisions and seventy-one Subordinate Divisions, with about 6,000 members, was formed, June 17, 1844, with Mr. Daniel H. Sands as Chief Officer of the Order. The Washingtonian movement had spent its chief propagandist force, but its results had, to a large extent, become permanently embodied in the general Temperance movement. The effect of the Presidential election, which fell this year, was feared by the friends of Temperance, but the results were not specially hurtful where the cause had attained great power. The successful candidate, Hon. James K. Polk, had himself been engaged in the advocacy of Temperance principles, in the district where he resided. The wide circulation of Dr. Sewall's Drawings of the Human Stomach, as affected by the use of Alcohol, gave rise

New York State Society.

Temperance among sailors, and in United States' ships-of-war.

Sons of Temperance.

President Polk.

1844.

UNITED STATES.

to a controversy in which Dr. Hun, Registrar of the Albany Medical College, impuned the accuracy of Plate No. 2, contending that the stomach of the moderate drinker was free from any such injury as was there depicted. Mr. Delavan, in his 'Enquirer,' No. 3, published, and replied to, the strictures of Dr. Hun, and quoted the testimonies of eminent Medical authorities in support of the Drawings.

Discussion on the Sewall Drawings.

Cherokee and Tuscarora Indians.

The Temperance Society among the Cherokee Indians, formed in 1836, was said to have enrolled 2,200 members, up to the middle of 1844, who were governed by a President and nine Vice-Presidents. Some progress had also been made among the Tuscarora Indians; a Temperance celebration of the New Year (1844) marking a change in the habits acquired by intercourse with the White man.

SANDWICH ISLANDS.

One of the Sandwich Islands, Lahaina Mani, witnessed a remarkable transaction. Owing to a Treaty with France, the Government did not feel able to suppress all licenses, but, having put up one license for sale, it was bought by Messrs. Peck & Co., who gave for it 1,300 dollars (£260), in order that by making no use of it they might prevent any sale of ardent spirits in the district. Besides the 'Friend of Temperance,' the 'Hawaiian Cascade,' published at Honolulu, advocated Total Abstinence; and that port was said to have been strikingly improved by the efforts of Temperance Reformers. A procession of 1,800 juvenile abstainers took place, August 11, to the Stone Church, where they were addressed by the King and others. The Government were about this time seeking to get the Governments of France and England to allow the sixth clause of the Treaty of 1839 to be abrogated, by which the subjects of those countries were allowed to import intoxicating liquors into the Sandwich Islands. In the new Treaty with Great Britain was a clause consenting to such action, if also agreed to by France.

TAHITI.

At Tahiti, in the South Seas, great evils arose this year from the re-introduction of ardent spirits by the French, who were assuming the Protectorate of the Island against the wishes of the natives.

SWEDEN AND NORWAY.

Upon the Continent of Europe some events of special interest occurred. One of these was the death of Charles XIV. (Charles John), of Sweden, who had been the earnest friend of the Temperance movement; but his son and successor, Oscar I., had been, if

1844.

possible, more zealous than his father, so that the cause did not materially suffer. The Temperance societies in Norway increased to 41 from 26 in 1843.

PRUSSIA.

In Upper Silesia, in Prussia, a Revolution transpired which, in proportion to population, exceeded even that effected in Ireland.

Archdeacon Fietzack.

Archdeacon Fietzack, of Deutch-Picker, on Candlemas Day, February 2, entered upon a crusade against spirituous liquors. Fired by his eloquence and example, all the Roman Catholic Clergy joined in this holy war, and with such success that their people, who were mostly of Slavonic race, assembled in their churches and took the vow of Temperance in multitudes. Another eminent

Rev. S. Bezazawski.

worker in this good cause was Rev. Stephen Bezazawski, who was incited by the example of Rev. Mr. Seling of Osnabrück. It is noteworthy that in one district, Oppelu, out of a population of 900,000, it was computed that 500,000 had renounced all use of ardent spirits. The spread of this reformation throughout Upper Silesia was productive of the greatest benefits to the people, especially those of the labouring classes. A Government inquiry was instituted, the Report of which will be noticed in the following Section. As one consequence, 18 distilleries were closed, and 108 ceased working. The production of spirits had declined by 450,000 hogsheads, and the Revenue by 254,489 thalers (£37,113).

GERMANY. Rev. D. Seling.

In another part of Germany, Rev. D. Seling, then about forty-eight years of age, was carrying on a great work among the Roman Catholics of many parishes, and receiving tens of thousands of pledges. Mr. Seling, who was the son of a farmer, was a man of such simple and ardent piety, that his title of 'The Father Mathew of Germany,' was in every respect well deserved, by one who, like his prototype, endeared himself to Protestants and Roman Catholics alike.

German Temperance Societies.

The Temperance societies in Germany this year were reported at 775, the chief increase having been in Prussia, from 146 in 1843, to 288 in 1844; and in Hanover, from 261 in 1843, to 314 in 1844. The German Temperance Reform began, however, to be

Counteracting agitations.

weakened by the two concurrent Ecclesiastical movements of Rongé among the Roman Catholics, and of Rapp and others among the Protestants. These diverted public attention from the social issues involved in the Temperance movement. A singular attempt was made to enforce, by law, the union of eating with drinking in

1844.

GERMANY.

the city of Heidelberg, in the Grand Duchy of Baden. Any workman found in a public-house, except at meal times, was to be fined a sum equal to half-a-crown for the first offence, and to be imprisoned three days for a second offence. Keepers of public-houses were subject to heavy penalties for supplying any workman with wines or spirits except at meals, and even employers, neglecting to report absent workmen, were to be fined ten shillings for each omission. A Hamburg brig, 'Julia,' sailed without spirits, in lieu of which the crew received coffee, tea, and ginger tea, and Captain Penhallow declared that he had never known a stronger or healthier crew.

At Heidelberg workmen not to visit public-houses except at meal times.

In Russian Poland, to which the Temperance influence had been communicated, any decided advance became impossible from the Government prohibition of Temperance Societies, a step prompted, no doubt, by a fear of a diminished revenue, and of their being made a cloak for Political combinations.

RUSSIAN POLAND.

Temperance Societies in Holland were established in forty or fifty towns and villages in the middle of 1844. That of Amsterdam numbered 300 members, Haarlem about the same, Rotterdam 500; only a few societies admitted female members. Not many Ministers or Medical men had joined, but among the latter was Dr. Herckenrath, the author of a valuable treatise on Ardent Spirits, for which he was awarded a gold medal by a learned society in Utrecht. At Twolle, Dr. Schaapman had established the first Temperance Hotel in Holland in connection with superior Medical Baths. The fishing village of Tandaooth, which had long been known for its wretchedness, became strikingly altered by the general rejection of ardent spirits. In some places beer began to be sold apart from ardent spirits. The Governor of one Province, South Holland, officially recommended the cause to the favour and co-operation of the several Municipalities.

HOLLAND.

Section III.—1845.

1845.

IRELAND.

Fore-shadow of famine.

The year 1845 will always be mournfully associated with Ireland, as the year of the failure of the potato crop, the precursor of that dreadful famine which wasted so many homes, and dislocated so many parts of the social fabric. The potato failure exerted an influence strongly adverse to sober habits; as, among a people so impulsive as the Irish, the tendency to drown trouble in drink is peculiarly strong. The consumption of ardent spirits rose to 7,605,196 gallons, an increase of 1,154,059 gallons over that of 1844, and 2,314,546 gallons over that of 1842. There could be no question as to the meaning of these figures; yet even this augmented consumption was 4,691,146 gallons less than in 1838, and 3,210,513 less than in 1839. It may be inferred that the increased use of spirits was not equally distributed, and that in not a few districts the better condition of things was maintained. In Cork, a Literary Institute was opened, July 7, and the 'Cork Examiner' of July 28 declared, "the city is almost devoid of crime." The County of Cork was very much the same, since at the Assizes there were only 40 cases for trial.

Rising of the fire-waters.

Father Mathew invited to dinner by a child.

On Dec. 26 a meeting of Temperance Societies in Cork was addressed by Father Mathew, who told a touching story to the effect that, during that Christmas time, when he had seen but little drunkenness in the city, he was recognised by a little girl walking with her father, the child inviting him home to dinner, and saying that they could now give him pork and a leg of mutton! It was the joy of the good Father Mathew's heart to know, that tens of thousands of such happy children, and comfortable homes, were the result of his patriotic labours.

The potato failure caused universal and deep anxiety, and had the Government at once declared its intention to prohibit distillation, a course adopted several times when there was a scarcity of grain, much evil would have been averted. At a Town's meeting in Belfast, Dr. Edgar, speaking with his old fire, proposed a resolution to this effect, which was unanimously adopted; and Father Mathew observed upon this subject,—"Oats would supply the want of potatoes. There are oats enough in Ireland to feed the whole population until the next harvest. If Landlords would

Father Mathew on the prevention of famine.

1845.

IRELAND.

allow their tenants to thrash their oats, and postpone their demand for rent, and let distillation from grain be prohibited, all anxiety and fear lest there should be a famine would vanish. The distillers can manufacture rotten potatoes into brandy, and leave grain, the merciful gift of a good God, to be used for the purpose designed by Divine Providence." Such enlightened counsels did not, however, prevail, and both Ireland and the Empire suffered fearfully from the neglect.

ENGLAND.

Metropolitan Temperance Mission.

The work of the National Temperance Society in England continued to embrace the Metropolitan Mission, Mr. J. Williamson becoming one of the staff, which consisted of nine men, who had the charge of 36 districts, and who, in the year ending April 1, 1846, spoke to 13,846 persons, or groups, in the streets; paid 32,624 visits; and obtained 3,512 fresh signatures, or renewals. The tracts distributed were 46,707. The Exeter Hall meeting, May 19, was of great interest, and was presided over by Mr. Joseph John Gurney. A small Temperance Society composed of English residents at Rouen, having requested, through Mr. R. A. Mack, that some mission work might be done for the benefit especially of the English navvies employed on the Paris and Rouen Railway, two Agents, Mr. James Balfour and Mr. J. H. Donaldson, were sent out successively, for thirteen weeks in all, during which time they visited 83 ships, addressed 75 meetings, and took 301 pledges, 87 of which were those of drunkards. Much good was thus done, followed by considerable activity among the small abstinent band. The National Temperance Committee also formed a Surrey and Sussex Association at Brighton, Mr. Thomas Compton being President, Mr. Burwood Godlee, Treasurer, Dr. J. C. Ferrier, Hon. Secretary, and Mr. Wm. Gawthorpe, Agent. In various parts of both counties there were ardent and active friends, among whom was Mr. Thomas Cramp, of East Grinstead, where, chiefly by his efforts, a Temperance Society was formed, Feb. 6, 1838, of which he was the devoted Secretary for nearly fifty years. The condition of the Railway Labourers became one of still greater urgency, owing to the rapid extension of the Railway system at this time, and the Directors of the leading Companies were invited to engage Temperance missionaries upon their lines. At the suggestion of Mr. John Cassell, who had commenced business in London, and was a member of the National Temperance Society

Mission to English navvies in France.

Surrey and Sussex Association.

Dr. J. C. Ferrier.

Mr. T. Cramp.

1845.

ENGLAND.

Advertising plan.

Committee, a plan of Advertising in magazines and newspapers was entered upon, in order to bring well-written papers before the attention of the readers of such publications. A small fund was raised, and during some months in 1845 and 1846, sixteen articles were thus published in ten religious periodicals. A prize of £5, offered for the best Essay to Young Men, was awarded to Mr. Thomas Smeeton, and this Essay was published in a neat pamphlet form.

Mr. J. R. Wilson.

Mr. J. R. Wilson was engaged to conduct what was termed a "Great Mission Movement," the design being to establish, in each town, a system of loan tract distribution, so that every family might be brought under regular Temperance teaching through the Press. The scheme was carefully matured, and, if universally adopted, would have been of the greatest value. Mr. (Dr.) Dawson Burns became, in February, Assistant Secretary and co-Editor of the 'National Temperance Chronicle.'

British Temperance Conference at Hull.

The British Temperance Association held its Annual Conference at Hull, July 8 and 9, when 37 Societies were represented by 53 delegates. In addition to its Travelling Agency, this Association was prosecuting, with much vigour, the agitation for procuring a general reduction, or extinction, of the Sunday Traffic in strong drink.

Sunday-Closing agitation.

Liverpool and Manchester had obtained Improvement Acts, by which drinking shops were closed during the first half of the Lord's Day, as in London; and the benefits arising therefrom gave force to the appeal, that the rest of the country should enjoy similar blessings, and that these should be extended to the whole of Sunday. With the co-operation of various Temperance Societies, 899 Petitions bearing 198,803 signatures, were sent to Parliament on this question in the Session of 1845.

County and other District Unions were sustained, but in some cases the interest felt in such associated action diminished rather than increased.

Bristol and Somerset Temperance Association.

The Bristol and Somerset Association, which held its Eighth Annual Conference at Taunton, July 15, was attended by 21 delegates, representing 13 Societies, and many other Societies were doing excellent service.

Hall at Leighton Buzzard.

At Leighton Buzzard, on December 17, a Temperance Hall was opened at a cost, to Mr. J. D. Bassett and Mrs. Hannah Grant, of about £1450.

Temperance Town Missionaries.

In Newcastle-on-Tyne, Rochdale, and Hull, etc., Temperance Missionaries were employed with marked advantage. All over the Kingdom might be found towns of whose population a considerable propor-

1845.

ENGLAND.

tion was enrolled in the Temperance ranks. An example was afforded by Cockermouth, which, with a population of 5,000, reported a Temperance membership of 550, comprising 150 reclaimed drunkards. Not a few Fetes of an extensive character were arranged, and an engraving of one near Chelmsford, June 16, appeared in the 'Pictorial Times.' Much activity prevailed in some parts of North Wales, and at Merthyr Tydvil a series of four meetings was attended by thousands of earnest adherents. The popular Medical lectures of Dr. Grindrod were continued throughout this year, special addresses being delivered in many places to children, who were generally present in large numbers. Upwards of 30,000 persons were said to have signed the pledge after Dr. Grindrod's Lectures; and the fact that not a few of these were young people, did not detract from the importance of the result. Endeavours were sometimes made to form these children into Societies, but this was too seldom attempted. In the early part of the year, Dr. Grindrod was involved in a very interesting discussion, arising out of a printed statement by Mr. Edwin Morris, a surgeon of Spalding, to the effect that Malaria, or Fen-Fever, "makes horrible havoc amongst the Total Abstinence party." Dr. Grindrod challenged Mr. M. to discuss this question in public; and though the latter did not consent, Dr. Grindrod addressed a crowded meeting in Spalding, April 8, demonstrating the fallacy of the original assertion. Dr. Eden of Liverpool, and Dr. E. Johnson, had published answers to Mr. Morris; and a report of Dr. Grindrod's exhaustive reply occupied nearly the whole of the May Number of Mr. Cook's 'National Temperance Magazine.' A public discussion took place at Market Drayton, September 9, between Dr. F. R. Lees and Rev. J. H. Barrow; and Mr. Barrow published, in October, a pamphlet of 79 pages on 'Temperance and Teetotalism,' to which replies were issued by Rev. E. Paxton Hood, and others.

Cockermouth.

Fete at Chelmsford.

NORTH WALES.

Dr. Grindrod's lectures.

Reply of Dr. Grindrod to Mr. E. Morris on Teetotalism and Fen-fever.

Discussion, Dr. F. R. Lees and Rev. J. H. Barrow.

London was visited in April by Mrs. Ann Jane Carlile, of Dublin, where she had long laboured for the welfare of women and children. She came on the invitation of Rev. Jabez Burns, whose guest she was. She addressed a number of schools and mothers' meetings, and a preparation was thus made for future and longer visits. Among the Sunday Schools attached to Surrey Chapel, where Rev. James Sherman delivered this year an Annual Temp-

First visit of Mrs. Carlile to London.

Sunday Schoolsand Temperance.

1845.

ENGLAND.

United Military Temperance Society.

erance Sermon, was a school in Justin Street, the teachers of which unanimously passed a resolution, July 29, to hold occasional Temperance meetings for parents and children. A United Military Temperance Society, formed in London, soon numbered 100 members, which evidenced a desire on the part of some intelligent men to do battle with the soldier's greatest foe—Strong drink.

Temperance Provident Institution.

The Temperance Provident Institution, established for insuring the lives of Total Abstainers, completed its fifth year in November, 1845, and a statement showed, that while three of the most prosperous Insurance Offices had had a mortality of 19 per 1,000, the Temperance Provident had lost but 12 deaths in 1,600 insurances, or at the rate of 7½ per 1,000.

SCOTLAND.

First Members' Meeting of the Scottish Temperance League.

The Scottish Temperance League became fully organised at a general meeting of its members, March 16, when Rev. Wm. Reid, was elected President, Dr. W. Menzies, Treasurer, and Mr. W. T. Templeton, Secretary. Mr. W. Melvin, Mr. R. Rae, and Mr. A. H. Maclean, were among its most active friends. Its first lecturer, Mr. H. Vincent, commenced his labours from July 1. Mr. Vincent had been connected with the Chartist movement, but had always opposed the doctrine of physical force, advocated by some of its leaders. A brilliant speech at the Mathew meeting in Exeter Hall, December 19, 1844, had brought him prominently before the Temperance public; and his engagement by the Scottish Temperance League was in every way contributive to the desired result. The League began, with October, a monthly publication, the 'Scottish Temperance Review,' which at once assumed a high place in Temperance periodical Literature. Meanwhile, the Western Scottish Temperance Union held on its way, and at its Annual Meeting, July 17, Dr. John Ritchie presiding, 53 delegates represented 43 Societies. Reports from 74 Societies, in a population of 600,000, gave a membership of 40,000, or 1 in 15, and in these districts, 1 Minister in 8, and 1 Medical man in 40, were Total Abstainers. The addition of 10,000 members since May 1, 1844, was reported by 55 Societies. Of 71 Societies, 42 were advancing, 16 were stationary, and 13 were declining. A circulation of 140,000 tracts had been effected by 55 Societies. The Edinburgh Total Abstinence Society, of which Mr. George Johnston was the President, enrolled in 1845 no fewer than 3,288

Western Scottish Temperance Union.

Statistics of Societies.

Edinburgh Total Abstinence Society.

1845.

persons, making a total of 7,000 members. The name of Rev. (Dr.) John Kirk began now to appear frequently in connection with public Temperance work. Known in after years more familiarly as Professor Kirk, the cause found in him one who, being fully acquainted with its evidences, distinguished himself as one of its ablest and most persuasive advocates. The Personal Abstinence Society of United Presbyterian Ministers, Elders, and Students, was formed May 7—the first of many similar associations in the United Kingdom.

SCOTLAND. Professor Kirk.

United Presbyterian Personal Abstinence Society.

Mr. Thomas De Quincey wrote in 'Tait's Edinburgh Magazine,' for October, a paper on 'The Temperance Movement of Modern Times,' which displayed a sagacious appreciation of the great principles embodied in the Temperance reform.* Another distinguished man of letters, Sir E. Bulwer Lytton (Earl Lytton), writing to Mr. Theodore Compton, said—"I agree in the main in the principles of the Temperance Society, and heartily wish it success, as having already done much good, and being calculated to do much more." On February 21, there passed away a man celebrated, far and wide, for his wit and wisdom—Rev. Sydney Smith; but it was not till the publication of his 'Memoirs and Correspondence' by his daughter, Lady Holland (the wife of Sir Henry Holland), that it became known how entirely this eminent man had been in accord with the views and practice of Temperance Reformers. Sydney Smith showed, like Edmund Waller, that wit need pay no toll to Bacchus. When living in Somersetshire, he had issued sound advice to his parishioners on the subject of Strong drink; and he narrated an affecting case of reclamation, before the existence of Temperance Societies. In letters to his friends, he describes his favourable experience of total abstinence from all intoxicating drinks.†

UNITED KINGDOM.

Mr. T. De Quincey.

Sir E. Bulwer Lytton.

Rev. Sydney Smith.

* This article appears in Mr. De Quincey's 'Collected Works,' Vol. xi., under the title of "National Temperance Movements."

† As early as June 25, 1814, he wrote to Lady Holland (the wife of Lord Holland)—"I like London better than ever I liked it before, and chiefly, I believe, from water drinking. Without this, London is stupefaction and inflammation." Again (December, 1828), writing to the same lady, he gives a jocular account of the advantages of abstinence from fermented liquors, adding—"Pray leave off wine; the stomach quite at rest; no heart-burn, no pain, no distention." To Sir G. Phillips (December 22, 1836), he writes—"By eating little, and drinking only water, I keep body and mind in a serene

Extracts from Sydney Smith's Letters.

1845.

UNITED KINGDOM.

Publications.

The issue of tracts continued to be very extensive, and among other publications may be noticed 'The Churches and Intemperance,' by Mr. Tregaskis; 'Alcoholic Wines,' by Ven. Archdeacon Jeffreys, with Notes by Mr. W. C. Walters; 'Philosophy of the Temperance Reformation,' a reprint of an American £20 Prize Essay by Dr. R. T. Trall; 'An Appeal to the Pious in favour of Total Abstinence,' by Rev. R. Tabraham (two editions in one year); 'The Principles of Teetotalism briefly stated,' by Rev. S. Minton, M.A. Two additions to the Temperance periodical press were 'The Christian Temperance Sabbath School Magazine,' and 'The Long-Pledge Teetotaler,' edited by Rev. John Stamp.

CANADA.

Hon. R. B. Sullivan.

In Upper Canada, the Temperance cause derived much aid from the Hon. R. B. Sullivan, an eminent Lawyer and Statesman, who was also President of the Toronto Temperance Society, which numbered 2,500 members. At Montreal, where Mr. John Dougall was the leading spirit, the Temperance Committee memorialised the Magistrates to restrict, as much as possible, the Drink traffic, the licensing of which, at all, the Memorialists guarded themselves from being supposed to approve. Mr. G. W. Bungay was a successful Agent at this time; and the accession of Rev. Dr. W. Burns, (son of Dr. W. Burns of Kilsyth), an eminent Presbyterian minister, was an encouragement to many. Of one reclaimed man it is reported that he managed his own farm without help, and had succeeded in inducing 4,000 persons to sign the pledge in Talbot district, where he resided.

Mr. G. W. Bungay.

Dr. W. Burns.

ANTIGUA.

JAMAICA.

The West Indies continued to be the scene of much earnest labour; but from Antigua, and other islands, came the cry of increasing drunkenness and crime, because of licensed temptations to the coloured population. In Antigua, Hon. H. M'Donald Grant instituted a Society, which soon increased to 250 members. The island of Jamaica furnished a convincing illustration of the benefit of abstinence in hot climates, since of 50 English navvies employed in constructing the first Railway, not one died, despite their necessary exposure to the intense heat, this immunity being universally ascribed to the abstinence from Strong drink imposed upon them.

---

state, and spare the great toe." His advice, "If you wish to keep the mind clear and body healthy, abstain from all fermented liquors," is such as no body of men would more profit by, if adopted, than the brain-workers of the world.

1845.

In the three districts of British Guiana (Berbice, Demerara, and Essequibo), the abstainers were estimated at 10,000; and Rev. T. Henderson stated that, in the Mission Churches, few, if any, of the members used intoxicating drinks. BRITISH GUIANA.

At Cape Colony the cause continued to spread among the natives; and from Kat River, Rev. J. Read, sen., wrote stating, that of 4000 persons under Missionary instruction, not more than three or four families were known to use intoxicating liquor. Hundreds of children were growing up without any visible knowledge of its existence. SOUTH AFRICA.

India still supplied new evidence of the value of abstinence. The 10th Regiment, on its march from Fort-William to Meerut, a distance of 900 miles, was so effectually impressed with the pernicious effects of ardent spirits that 350 men renounced their use altogether, and the canteen was converted into a coffee-shop. INDIA.

In New South Wales, an estimated population of 165,541, including 30,000 in Sydney, consumed a vast amount of alcoholic liquor, with the usual consequences of misery and vice; but the presence and practice of 10,000 abstainers, formed a salutary contrast, and applied a powerful moral restraint. NEW SOUTH WALES.

The abstainers of Hobart Town, the capital of Tasmania, were said to number 1,500, a large proportion of whom had been redeemed from the slavery of intemperate habits. TASMANIA.

In the United States, especially in New England, the anti-License agitation proceeded with much vigour. In the State of Massachusetts, County Commissioners opposed to License were generally elected; and in the State of Connecticut, out of 220 towns, nearly 200 chose Town Commissioners who would not grant any licenses. In the Counties of Fairfield, Windham, and New London, with a population equal to one-third of that of the entire State, the elections went unanimously for anti-License. In Rhode Island, 21 towns voted for No License. In Vermont and Michigan, a strong and energetic movement against License was carried on; and in some States high license fees were imposed, as in Huntsville, Alabama, where no one could get a License for a dram-shop without paying 2,500 dollars (£500). UNITED STATES. Anti-License agitation.

In the State of New York, the Legislature passed an Act of great importance, not however until, owing to resistance in the Senate, the City of New York had been excluded from its opera-

1845. UNITED STATES.

The Local Option Law of New York.

tion. It was, in fact, a perfect Local Option and Direct Veto Law. The First Section ran thus:—"On Tuesday next preceding the first Monday in the month of May next, the electors of the several towns and cities in this State (New York City excepted), shall determine by ballot whether the Board of Excise in their respective towns and cities shall, or shall not, grant licenses for the sale of intoxicating liquors." And according to Section 3:—"If at such meetings or elections a majority of such electors in such town or city shall cast their votes for 'No License,' it shall not, at any time thereafter, be lawful for the Board of Excise of said town or city to grant to any person whatever, any license to sell intoxicating or spirituous liquors, or wines, in such town or city, until such determination shall have been reversed by vote as hereinafter provided." In order to stir up the people of the State to take advantage of this Act, a Convention was held at Rochester, October 22, when it was agreed to print 500,000 copies of an Address, strongly urging the electors to cast their votes for "No License."

Work among the Tars.

In the Report of the American Temperance Union, submitted to the Annual Meeting, May 9, it was said that State Societies had been formed during the year in Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois. The number of sailors who were reported to have signed the Pledge, was estimated at 40,000; of whom 8,000 had signed within the year. The Marine Temperance Society of New York had enrolled in all 17,000 seamen. On the Flagship, 'Columbia,' 445 out of a crew of 450 had renounced their grog.

The Southern States.

The Temperance cause in the Southern States was not so prosperous as in the North; but a State Convention was held at Columbia, South Carolina, Nov. 26, when the Hon. J. B. O'Neall was re-elected President of the State Society. A visit from Mr. John H. W. Hawkins to New Orleans, and other towns in the South, was productive of much good.

Opening of the Delavan House, Albany.

The 'Delavan House,' at Albany, which had cost 130,000 dollars (£26,000), was opened by a banquet; but the hopes entertained that this example would be widely followed, were not realised; and Delavan House, passing into other hands, afterwards fell from its Temperance integrity.

While the Christian Churches of the United States were usually in sympathy with the Temperance Reform, the Protestant Episcopal Church had shown less of this feeling than other

1845.

UNITED STATES.

denominations; but nowhere was a firmer supporter of Temperance principles to be found than in Professor Alonzo Potter, who, this year, was chosen Protestant Episcopal Bishop of Pennsylvania. A new Temperance Order was instituted, December 5, in New York, by the opening of Marshall Temple of Honor, No. 1. Mr. John Murphy was the first Worthy Chief Templar. This Order of 'The Temple of Honor and Temperance,' was at first composed only of Sons of Temperance, but this restriction was speedily removed. A visit from Rev. Thomas Spencer, of England, was attended with advantage to the cause, in the places where he was able to address meetings on behalf of Temperance. A legacy by Mr. John Parker of 4,000 dollars (£800), led to the incorporation and reorganisation of the Massachusetts Temperance Society, Dr. J. C. Warren being President, Mr. Moses Grant, Treasurer, and Mr. Charles Bowen, Councillor. Death took from the ranks of respected workers, the Hon. Roger M. Sherman, of Connecticut; but the greatest loss of this kind was the decease, on April 10, of Dr. Thomas Sewall, of Washington. His Anatomical Drawings had formed a great teaching power on behalf of Temperance, not only in America, but in Europe and the East. Writing from Oroomiah, in Persia, Rev. A. H. Wright had stated, that the sight of these drawings had filled many renegade Mohammedans, and drinking Nestorian Christians, with alarm, while consistent Mohammedans had rejoiced to find that the science of the West confirmed the wisdom of the Prohibition of the use of intoxicating drinks contained in the Koran. Among the Temperance periodicals of ability and influence may be named, the 'Journal of the American Temperance Union,' 'The New York Organ'; 'The Fountain'; 'The Cataract'; and 'The Dew Drop.' Of publications issued within the year, besides an Autobiography of John B. Gough, of which 20,000 copies were sold within a year, note may be taken of Dr. Trall's Prize Essay (100 dollars — £20) on the 'Philosophy of the Temperance Reform'; 'The Youths' National Temperance Class Book,' by Rev. C. J. Warren; and the 'Autobiography of a Reformed Drunkard,' by Dr. Hooker.

Professor (Bishop) A. Potter.

The Temple of Honor and Temperance.

Publications.

The Swedish Reform made progress under the cordial favour of King Oscar, who had banished the making of spirits from his own Estates, and who uttered the noble declaration—"I would gladly

SWEDEN.

King Oscar I.

1845. give away the most costly jewel of my Crown, if I could free my brave people from the cruel thraldom of alcohol!"

NORWAY. In Norway, on February 24, a new 'Union against Brandy-drinking' was formed with a Central Committee of seven, at Christiania, led by Bishop Arup, and the other eminent men who had joined in similar previous associations. The Temperance Societies, which were 16 in 1840, increased in 1845 to 68. The Swedish Government assisted this movement by a grant of £170, to enable an Agent to travel through the provinces, assisting societies and forming new ones.

DENMARK. The leader of the Temperance cause in Denmark was Dr. C. Otto, Professor of Medicine in the University at Copenhagen. Few in the upper ranks would join the Society, which was chiefly supported by members of the trading classes. For some months a Travelling Agent was employed, with some success. Mr. Gjodwad, the Editor of the 'Fredrelandet,' advocated Temperance in his influential Journal.

GERMANY. The great Temperance event of the year in Germany, was the holding of the Second National Convention at Berlin, August 17—20, over which Rev. J. H. Böttcher presided. The Temperance Societies were said to number 700, with 60,000 members, and eleven periodicals; but the same authority (Pastor Böttcher) gives another aggregate of 832 Societies, thus made up:—in Prussia 310; in Hanover, 336; in Oldenburg, 64; and in other German States, 122. In some districts, a deep Temperance influence prevailed, which promised a complete change of social custom. In the town of Osnaburgh, the enrolled members were 6,600, out of a population of 18,500, and of the rest of the adults, only the inveterate drinkers continued using ardent spirits habitually. The above statistics do not include the Prussian provinces of Silesia and Posen, the Temperance members in which were computed at 260,000 and 92,000 respectively. Nor do they embrace the Austrian provinces of Silesia with 25,000, in Moravia 50,000, and the Tyrol 50,000 members. These figures give a total of 477,000 members, nearly all of whom were male adults, and without reckoning the numbers comprised in their various families. The Rev. D. Seling continued his own special labours with so much activity, that up to the Spring of 1845, it was estimated that he had enrolled 70,000 members; nor must mention be omitted of Dr. La Roche,

Second National Convention.

Societies and members.

Temperance members in Prussian Silesia and in the Provinces of Austria.

Rev. D. Seling.

Dr. La Roche.

1845.

GERMANY.

The Prussian Army.

Medical Declarations.

who used his medical influence in Posen for the advancement of the cause. An important Reform was introduced into the Prussian Army, mainly by the influence of the King, by substituting money for the spirit ration, a change which called forth the thanks of the soldiers. Medical testimonies in favour of abstinence from ardent spirits, continued to increase; and besides 125 separate opinions to this effect, a General Declaration was signed by 1,055 Medical practitioners.

Section IV.—1846.

1846.

ENGLAND.

First World's Temperance Convention, August 4-8.

The World's Temperance Convention met in the City of London Literary Institution, Aldersgate Street, on Tuesday, August 4, and closed on Saturday 8th. It was called together by the National Temperance Society, all the arrangements devolving upon a 'Convention Committee,' presided over by Mr. Richard Potter, who was afterwards Chairman of the Great Western Railway Company. The members of the Convention numbered 305, of whom twenty-eight were from the United States, including Mr. W. L. Garrison, and Mr. Frederick Douglass. Although several Colonial Societies had appointed delegates, none of these were present, except Mr. R. Hutchinson of Montreal, Canada, and Mr. H. M. Grant, St. Vincent, West Indies. The Rev. W. Morton, missionary, and Mr. H. R. Wilson, of Calcutta, represented our great Indian dependency. The Western Scottish Union, the Scottish Temperance League, the Irish Temperance Union, the Channel Islands, and the English Temperance Society at Rouen, were represented. In one respect this Temperance Convention was unlike any other held in any place, and at any time, for it was the first and only deliberative Assembly, in which so many of the earliest Temperance Reformers in America, took counsel with so many of the earliest and foremost promoters of the cause in the British Isles. The Rev. Dr. Beecher, Rev. John Marsh, Dr. Reuben Mussey, Rev. E. N. Kirk, and Rev. Dr. Patton, sat and voted with Mr. Dunlop, Mr. Buckingham, Dr. Grindrod, Mr. Beaumont, Mr. Teare, and others. Early Preston Teetotalism was also represented by Mr. T. Swindlehurst, Mr. R. Turner, and Mr. W. Howarth. Mr. Eaton, Mr. Charleton, and many other influential members of the Society of Friends, were also present. A considerable number of Temperance Societies in England and Scotland had appointed Delegates. Mr. Samuel Bowly was elected President, but in his absence, on Friday and Saturday, the chair was occupied by Mr. William Cash, Chairman of the National Temperance Society's Committee. Of the subjects discussed, two were of special interest. The first was a proposal contained in a letter from Mr. E. C. Delavan, that a World's Temperance Union should be formed, with its headquarters in London; but this suggestion did not gain the assent of

Members of the Convention.

A World's Temperance Union proposed.

1846.

ENGLAND.

a majority of the members. The other topic was a Declaration of 'Truths,' which it was deemed desirable "should be spread throughout the world." This Declaration was adopted with but one dissentient. Its Principles were the following :—

A Declaration of Principles adopted.

"That alcohol, the intoxicating principle, is a subtle poison, at war with the physical, intellectual, social, and religious interests of men. That it is generated by the process of fermentation, and is the same, though existing in different degrees, in cider, wine, and malt liquors, as in distilled spirits. That it is a perpetual fountain of disease, poverty, crime, temporal and spiritual death, never needful or useful to men in health, in any clime, or any employment. That total abstinence from it as a beverage, is the only true principle of the Temperance reformation, the only hope for the drunkard, and security for others. That the whole manufacture and sale of intoxicating drink as a beverage, though a source of revenue to Governments, is a manufacture of human misery, and highly injurious to the souls and bodies of men, and should not be licensed more than other moral evils by human governments. That the Word of God often prescribes total abstinence to avoid existing evils, and that the spirit of Christian love directs us to shun wine, or anything whereby our brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak. That a voice comes up from every part of the globe, calling upon kings and all who are in authority, upon reflecting and influential men of all climes, upon parents, teachers of youth, medical men, ministers of religion, and all who love their race, to put forth the hand and stay the plague which is filling our world with woe, and, unless checked, will continue to sweep down thousands of succeeding generations prematurely and wretchedly to eternity."

Papers prepared

Valuable papers were prepared for the Convention by Mr. John Dunlop, Mr. Thomas Beggs, Rev. B. Parsons, Mrs. C. L. Balfour, Mr. John Fothergill, M.R.C.S., and Mr. William Logan. An Address to the Wesleyan Conference was adopted. This was read to the Conference, and in the letter of acknowledgment from Dr. R. Newton, it was said, "The subject to which it refers will receive due attention." A Report of the Proceedings of the Convention, with an Introduction by Mr. Elihu Burritt, who was present, was issued in volume form. On Thursday, August 6, a Breakfast was given, and in the evening a Soiree was held in the

1846. ENGLAND.

Great meeting in Covent Garden Theatre.

Freemasons' Hall. On Friday evening, August 7, Covent Garden Theatre was densely crowded, and presented a spectacle unequalled in its own history, or that of the Temperance Reform in England. Mr. G. W. Alexander presided, and sixteen addresses were delivered by American and British men of Temperance mark. Sermons were preached by several of the ministerial visitors on Sundays 9th and 16th. A number of special meetings were also held in and around London, addressed by the American delegates and others, and at one of these, in Exeter Hall, August 24, Dr. Lyman Beecher presided.

National Temperance Society.

Besides preparing for the World's Convention, the National Temperance Society conducted various useful operations. Its annual meeting, May 21, was presided over by the Earl of Arundel and Surrey, and among the audience the uniforms of many soldiers contrasted with the white smocks of a body of coal-porters, who well represented the advantages to be derived by the Army of Industry from abstinence habits. The Metropolitan Mission was, for want of funds, reduced to three Missionaries, employed in special work, but the statistics for the year ending April 1, 1847, showed that 32,982 visits and revisits had been paid; 2679 signatures and resignatures obtained; and 27,274 tracts distributed. The Organisation and Loan-tract Mission, under Mr. J. R. Wilson, was prosecuted with vigour in the North and West of England, but was not continued beyond the summer. Messrs. Theodore Compton and Dawson Burns, who were Joint-Secretaries, having resigned at the end of June, Mr. Thomas Beggs was appointed sole Secretary; and besides its Visiting Agents, the National Temperance Society employed some other Agents to form or assist local Unions during portions of this year. Mr. Jabez Inwards was also engaged to lecture on the waste of grain in making Strong drink. Mr. Mark Moore, (who gave valuable evidence before Mr. Buckingham's Select Committee in 1834), was Cash Agent, and Mr. David Doeg, Collector.

Metropolitan Mission.

Mr. T. Beggs.

Lectures by Mr. Jabez Inwards on waste of grain.

The True Teetotal Union had not survived, and the Metropolitan Total Abstinence Association had become so weakened as to call for its reorganisation, which was celebrated by a public meeting in Cowper Street, City Road, Feb. 24, when Mr. J. S. Buckingham was elected President, and Mr. John Cassell, Treasurer. Under the name of the 'Metropolitan Temperance Association,' the revived society held a number of special meetings, and arranged for a central

meeting weekly at the Aldersgate Street Chapel, but before long it became extinct. A course of lectures was delivered by Dr. Grindrod, in March, at the Literary Institution at Greenwich. At a meeting held in Exeter Hall, April 22, to recoup Dr. Oxley for money advanced as Treasurer of the late 'Suppression Society,' Mr. Daniel O'Connell, M.P., filled the chair, and as his death occurred the following year, it may be interesting to quote some words from what was probably his last public utterance upon the Temperance subject—"Next to religion, Temperance is the greatest blessing God can confer upon mankind. There is no vice which it does not discourage, there is no virtue which it does not foster." In September, a 'Christian Temperance Union' was formed in the North-West. It was designed to embrace Christians of various churches and denominations, but its membership was always exceedingly limited.

Mr. D. O'Connell in Exeter Hall.

A not unnatural desire has often been felt by Working men, that their own class should be made prominent in the public exhibition and advocacy of a Movement from which they have derived, and to which they have contributed, so much benefit. With this view, a Committee arranged for a Whit-Monday Procession, which numbered some thousands; and a Working Men's Demonstration took place in Exeter Hall, Nov. 9, when Dr. Oxley presided, and men of various trades gave convincing testimony in favour of Total Abstinence. An Address to Lord John Russell, then Prime Minister, against the use of food in the manufacture of Strong drink, was adopted. In both these efforts, Mr. W. Rendall took an active part. A 'Metropolitan Drapers' Total Abstinence Society' was formed in June, with the object of influencing young men living in large houses of business in the City; an effort which does not seem to have prospered, but was a laudable anticipation of later and more successful endeavours. Besides the Rechabite Tents, and the Sons of the Phœnix, which were both Temperance Benefit Orders, some local societies embraced similar objects; and in the Peter's Society, Bishopsgate Street, consisting of 1800 members, 1000 of these belonged to a Benefit Fund.

Whit-Monday Procession.

Working Men's Meeting in Exeter Hall.

Metropolitan Drapers' Total Abstinence Society.

Benefit Societies.

Several interesting meetings were held for the promotion of Temperance in Sunday Schools, and various plans were adopted to gain access to the young, whose importance to the Temperance cause was universally recognised. In one case, that of Rosemary

Temperance in Sunday Schools.

1846. ENGLAND.

Lane, in the East of London, a Sunday School was formed in connection with the Temperance Society, which had been joined by 800 members in three months. In the summer of this year, Mrs. Carlile, of Dublin, again visited London, after having held meetings in Liverpool, Crewe, &c.—mothers and children being the special objects of her care. On September 29, Dr. Oxley gave, at his residence at Hackney, one of his annual entertainments to the Juvenile Teetotalers of London, many of whom were present. Mr. R. D. Alexander, of Ipswich, republished several chapters from the 'Juvenile Abstainer' in an attractive tract form, for circulation among young persons. At Rochdale, Dec. 3, Mr. John Cassell lectured on the claims of Temperance upon Sunday School Teachers.

New Medical Temperance Declaration.

A part of the surplus of the World's Convention Fund was assigned to Mr. John Dunlop, to assist in procuring signatures to a National Medical Declaration, which had been recommended, and probably prepared, by three eminent medical men, Dr. (Sir) John Forbes, Dr. W. B. Carpenter, and Dr. W. Guy. Many signatures were obtained in 1846, but the document was not made public till 1847. Early in 1846, Mr. B. Rotch, one of the Middlesex Visiting Justices of Coldbath Fields House of Correction, addressed one body of the prisoners, and after time for reflection had been given, and reasons required for the course adopted, out of seventy-five prisoners, seventy-one signed the pledge of Total Abstinence. Among those who began to be more widely known at this time for their Temperance advocacy, were Mr. William Spriggs, and Mr. J. Passmore Edwards. The latter was engaged in connection with the Central Temperance Association, not a few of his addresses being specially designed for children. The Rev. R. G. Mason conducted, in various parts of Yorkshire, meetings of a highly useful character; and Mr. R. W. Philp's lectures on Temperance and Physiology aroused much interest in some districts. At Liverpool a 'Wesleyan Total Abstinence Union' was instituted; and at Ipswich a Ladies' Association was formed, by which 5,000 visits were paid to the homes of the people. Several largely attended Fêtes took place this year. At Bradford, June 1 and 2, 15,000 people were present; at Leeds, on Whit-Tuesday, 40,000; and at Moor Park, near Watford, July 13, several thousands. At Bradford, December 9, the Hall of the Long-Pledge Society was opened.

Mr. B. Rotch, J.P., addresses the inmates of Coldbath Fields' Prison.

Mr. W. Spriggs.

Mr. J. P. Edwards.

Fêtes.

Opening of Halls at Bradford and Cirencester.

1846.

ENGLAND.

At Cirencester a Temperance Hall, the gift of Mr. Christopher Bowly, costing him £1,500, was devoted to its intended object by large meetings, December 15 and 16. A disused brewery was removed to make room for this building, the floor of which was mainly composed of the staves of broken-up beer barrels. Dr. Grindrod's lectures on Temperance Physiology were continued in this year, and in the Channel Islands twenty addresses were delivered by him to numerous audiences. In the September Number of the 'Provincial Medical and Surgical Journal,' an article appeared from the pen of Dr. R. Chambers, Physician to the Essex and Colchester Hospital, in which two cases of "Dilatation of the Heart," were said to have been "consequent on Teetotalism." Dr. Grindrod proceeded to Colchester to investigate these cases, and satisfied himself that in neither case was there any disease of the heart at all. At York, a Working-Men's Demonstration, which excited much interest, was held in December. The North Wales Temperance Association held its anniversary meetings at Denbigh, June 3 and 4.

Dr. Grindrod's Lectures continued.

Interesting information concerning the membership of Temperance Societies was contained in papers addressed to the World's Temperance Convention, figures from which may be adduced:—Newcastle-on-Tyne, 2,500 adult, and 1,000 juveniles ($\frac{1}{20}$ of population); North Shields, 540 adults, and 540 juveniles; Sunderland, 2,000; Halifax and three branches, 1,541 adults, and 1,106 juveniles; Huddersfield, 1,700 ($\frac{1}{15}$ of population); Keighley, 945 adults, 338 juveniles ($\frac{1}{7}$ of population); Bolton, 3,500, of whom 350 were reclaimed drunkards. The West Norfolk Union reported 3,359 adults, and 393 juveniles; reclaimed drunkards, 443. The Suffolk Union reported 2,800, with 260 reclaimed drunkards. Several Societies in Cornwall made cheering returns:—Truro, 700 adults, and 350 juveniles; Marazion, 265 adults and juveniles ($\frac{1}{6}$ of population); Penzance, 1,500 adults, and 300 juveniles ($\frac{1}{5}$ of population); St. Just, 2,600 ($\frac{1}{3}$ of population). Other Societies in the West reporting were:—Lyncombe and Widcombe, 400; Shepton Mallet, 693 ($\frac{1}{8}$ of population); Cirencester, 240 adults, and 155 juveniles ($\frac{1}{15}$ of population); Exeter, 1,900 ($\frac{1}{20}$ of population); Devizes, 400 adults, and 70 juveniles ($\frac{1}{14}$ of population). The Bristol Society reported 6,000 members, while at the annual meeting, December 28, it was stated that 45,000 copies of the 'Bristol

Statistics of Societies.

1846. ENGLAND.

Temperance Herald,' and 30,000 copies of the Bristol tracts, had been circulated during the year, chiefly by the Bristol Society. In the last year the signatures had been 2,000. There was also a Juvenile Society of above 3,000 members, consisting of the Teachers and Scholars of Sunday and British Schools. The Bath Juvenile Temperance Society reported 2,500 members; there was also a Sunday School Temperance Union, and, except in one instance, all public gifts of strong drink to children had been abolished. The Monmouth and Glamorgan Association reported 3,188 members, or $\frac{1}{28}$ of the population of the district.

Appeals to Licensing Benches.

Bolton.

Mr. J. H. Raper.

In some places public appeals were made to the Magistrates, to grant no new Licenses; and at Bolton, where Mr. J. Taylor, the Coroner, represented the Memorialists, the Bench complied with this request. At Bolton, also, where a Town's meeting was held in November, to petition for opening the ports, Mr. James H. Raper, who had already become known as an able and popular speaker, submitted a Resolution, which was unanimously adopted, affirming that the meeting considered it desirable to discontinue the use of all intoxicating liquors made from grain and potatoes.

The British Temperance Association at Bradford.

At the Annual Conference of the British Temperance Association, held at Bradford, July 14-15, Mr. William Morris, of Manchester, was elected President, and Mr. Frederick Hopwood, Secretary. The receipts of the year were £670. Six Agents were on the staff of the Association, being engaged more or less fully by various societies. The Association had continued the Sunday Closing agitation, and by its means, with the help of other bodies, a considerable number of Petitions had been forwarded to Parliament, in the Session of 1846. On June 4, the Bishop of Norwich presented sixty petitions, bearing 50,000 signatures. Parliamentary Elections were almost invariably the scene of rampant dissipation, and it was to the honour of Mr. L. Heyworth, that when standing as a candidate for Stafford, and finding that he was required to provide money for drink, he retired from the contest, and protested against such measures of corruption.

Sunday closing petitions.

Mr. L. Heyworth declining to remain a candidate for Stafford.

Shipwrecks and Strong drink.

In a Parliamentary Report on Shipwrecks, it was stated, that in six years, 2,905 vessels had been lost, with property valued at fourteen millions sterling; that drunkenness was a frequent cause of such losses; that the use of spirits was conducive to much

evil; and that their absence in many American and British ships, had been attended with great advantages.

Obituary.

Mr. William Biscombe died in London, October 11, and needful aid was extended to his family. Once a drunkard in Halifax, but becoming reformed, and cultivating his natural abilities, he was acceptably engaged for some years as a Temperance Agent by various societies. He was esteemed for his sterling character, and the solid quality of his public addresses. Mr. Richard Turner, ('Dickey'), who had attended the World's Temperance Convention, died at Preston, October 27. He was a reclaimed drunkard, and, as a Temperance speaker, was liked for a certain quaintness of style, and practical good sense. His use of the word 'Teetotal' in 1833, made him for ever famous.

Mr. Biscombe.

Mr. Turner.

Publications.

In addition to the Report of the World's Temperance Convention, there were published this year a pamphlet by Mr. James Teare, on the 'Origin and Success of the Advocacy of the Principle of Total Abstinence;' several special tractates by Dr. Lees, No. 3 being on 'Barley, Malt, and Beer;' the 'People's Temperance Library, or Miscellany of Philanthropy,' and an Engraving by Mr. W. B. Scott, of Newcastle-on-Tyne, presenting views of the homes of the sober and intemperate. Mr. Peter Burne commenced the issue, in Parts, of the 'Teetotaler's Companion.' A second edition of Mrs. Ellis' 'Family Secrets' appeared. Some changes occurred in Temperance periodical literature. The Rev. Jabez Burns ceased to edit the 'Temperance Weekly Journal,' and commenced in May the issue of the 'Temperance News,' which embraced various philanthropic questions; but, though Mrs. C. L. Balfour was united in its management, eight Numbers only appeared, the four weekly and four monthly, May—September. In place of the 'Temperance Weekly Journal' the publisher, Mr. J. H. Starie, brought out 'The People's Weekly Temperance Journal,' edited by Mr. James Buckle. Mr. J. W. Green, who had long edited the 'Intelligencer,' issued as a weekly substitute the 'London Teetotaler,' but its publication did not extend beyond 1846. The organ of the National Temperance Society was enlarged to 24 pages, absorbing 'The Temperance Recorder,' and taking the title of 'The Temperance Chronicle and Recorder,' (1½d.) monthly. Mr. John Cassell commenced, with March, the publication of 'The Teetotal Times, and Monthly Temperance Messenger,' (1d.), which, for a time, obtained a very large

1846. ENGLAND. circulation. Mr. Cassell also offered five prizes of £10 each, for the best essays on specific phases of the Temperance question, their publication taking place the following year. Mr. Cook's 'National Temperance Magazine' was discontinued during the year. The sixteen monthly Temperance Journals of this year included some of specially district circulation, such as 'The British Temperance Herald,' 'Central Temperance Gazette,' 'The Cornwall and Devon Temperance Journal,' 'Hull Temperance Pioneer,' 'Northern Counties Temperance Journal,' 'York Temperance Visitor,' and 'Malton Temperance Advocate.' The 'Rechabite Magazine' was the organ of the Order so named. The 'Truth Tester,' at first edited by Dr. Lees, (a new series of which began July 13, with Mr. W. Horsell as editor), discussed also other topics. 'The Christian Temperance Sabbath School Magazine' was intended for teachers and senior scholars. For young Teetotalers there were Cook's 'Children's Temperance Magazine,' the 'Northern Counties Temperance Magazine,' the 'Youths' National Temperance Advocate,' (½d.), and the 'Temperance Reciter.'

SCOTLAND. Scottish Temperance League. Mr. R. Rae, Secretary. The Scottish Temperance League was making its influence still more widely felt, and this was increased by the appointment, in November, of Mr. Robert Rae as Secretary. Its monthly organ was the 'Scottish Temperance Review'; and during the earlier months of the year, Mr. Thomas Beggs succeeded Mr. Vincent as the Lecturer of the League. The 'Scottish Temperance Journal,' still appeared as the organ of the Western Scottish Temperance Union. The 'Juvenile Temperance Messenger' was edited by Mr. J. Ballantyne, who also wrote the 'Children's Temperance Catechism,' and several tracts for the young. An important Juvenile Temperance movement in Edinburgh was commenced in October, under the name of the "British League of Juvenile Abstainers." It was a local organisation, carried on at the expense of Mr. John Hope, and was joined by 2,000 children in two months. The Edinburgh Temperance Society published, under one cover, 25 prizes and other Temperance Songs; and from the Office of the 'Journal' there was issued a 3d. reprint of the 'Autobiography of Mr. J. B. Gough.' In Edinburgh and Glasgow, much vigorous Temperance work was in progress. A soiree in the latter City, February 19, was particularly successful, and a

British League of Juvenile Abstainers. Mr. John Hope.

commercial Abstinence Society was established for the benefit and co-operation of men of business in Temperance work.

1846.

IRELAND.

Increasing distress.

No alleviation to the agricultural distress of Ireland, was realised in 1846, the crop failure of the previous year being repeated in an aggravated form. Some events, however, of brighter interest were not absent. On Easter Monday, one of the finest Temperance processions ever seen in Cork took place. The Mayor, Alderman Roche, himself an abstainer, was present, and the ships in the river were decorated with flags. Father Mathew also made a triumphal visit to Limerick, the scene of his first great Mission outside Cork; and at the public banquet, the chair was occupied by Mr. John O'Brien, M.P. In September, a visit to Kilflyn, renewed the memory of the vast accessions of an earlier time, for it was estimated that no fewer than 60,000 persons received the pledge from his hands. The completion of the remarkable Tower built by Mr. O'Connor in honour of Father Mathew's reception in England, in 1843, was publicly celebrated, October 30, by the hoisting of the Union Jack. But while the advancing shadow of famine filled all hearts with dismay, Father Mathew exerted himself to cheer his countrymen, and it was one of the bitterest trials of this great patriot, that the funds, furnished by Parliament for the relief of the suffering people, were made to contribute to their moral degradation. Writing, Nov. 20, to Mr. (afterwards Sir) Charles Trevelyan, who was then engaged on official duty in Ireland, Father Mathew observed: "Wherever these benevolent works are commenced, public-houses are immediately opened, the magistrates, with a culpable facility, granting licenses. The overseers and pay-clerks generally hold their offices in these pestiferous erections; even some of these officers have a pecuniary interest in those establishments. It often happens that the entire body of labourers, after receiving payment, instead of buying provisions for their famishing families, consume the greater part in the purchase of intoxicating drink. The same deplorable abuse takes place on the different railway lines." That such complaints should have been possible, was a disgrace to those who were entrusted with the administration of the public money; and we need cease to wonder, that the increased expenditure on Strong drink and consumption of it, in Ireland, kept pace with the growth of destitution and misery. Those means, which might have largely alleviated domestic suffering, were made to

Father Mathew revisits Limerick.

Abuse of the Relief Works, and Letter of Father Mathew.

1846.

IRELAND.

enter the insatiable maw of the Liquor Traffic, and to render its victims more wretched than before. Those who are disposed to depreciate the power of law for good, may ask themselves, whether legal measures adopted to prevent such abuses would not have been of incalculable service to the famine-struck Irish people? The consumption of whiskey, which had risen in 1845 to 7,605,196 gallons, was augmented in 1846 to 7,952,076, an increase of 346,880 gallons. The consumption of spirits in 1846 thus exceeded that of any year since 1839, although the wail of want was rising on every side, and the means of sustenance were, in many districts, utterly exhausted. Yet admirable fidelity to the pledge still distinguished the great body of those who had received it; and the benefits thus produced were brightly conspicuous amidst the social gloom.*

Distress and Drinking increase together.

CANADA.

In both Lower and Upper Canada, the Reform did not slacken, and the 'Canada Temperance Advocate,' published at Montreal, continued to be the efficient monthly organ of the general movement. In New Brunswick, the 'Temperance Telegraph,' edited by Mr. W. R. M. Brutis, was of service to the cause.

NEW BRUNSWICK.

ST. VINCENT.

JAMAICA.

In several of the West India Islands, the cause made progress. The St. Vincent Society reported healthy activity, after two years' existence; and in Jamaica, where the Mission Churches were centres of much Temperance zeal, the Hampden Church Temperance Society numbered 774 members, including a Youths' Association of 224 members, ranging from seven to fourteen years of age.

BERMUDA.

The Bermuda Society, with Mr. A. T. Deane as President, and Mr. T. S. Tuzo as Secretary, numbered 1,000 members; besides which there were some district Associations; and one of these, under Rev. J. Morrison, of Warwick Parish, consisted of 187 persons.

INDIA.

In India, the Military operations connected with the Punjaub war, had an adverse effect upon Temperance work in the army, but the fidelity of many was proof against prevailing temptations. The Annual Meeting of the South India Temperance Union, at Madras, on January 23, was the best hitherto held, thirteen missionaries and three officers being present. At the Annual Meeting

* See a letter from Irish Temperance Union, signed—"James Haughton, Chairman; R. D. Webb, Secretary, Dublin, 29th July, 1846," addressed to the World's Temperance Convention.

1846.

INDIA.

of the Bombay Temperance Society, a letter was read from Bishop Carr, eulogising its operations, and especially the labours of Archdeacon Jeffreys. The heathen Government of Burmah, at this time, was far in advance of the Christian Government of India, in an attempt to check the drink plague; for it prohibited the sale of spirits throughout the country, offenders being legally subject to fine and imprisonment.

BURMAH.

SOUTH AFRICA.

At Cape Colony, including Graham's Town, Port-Elizabeth, and Colesberg, the friends of Temperance maintained a gallant and not ineffectual struggle against the facilities for drinking, which abounded in their midst.

NEW SOUTH WALES.

The same remark applies to the movement in our Australian colonies. Things were obviously becoming worse, rather than better, in New South Wales, especially in Sydney; but in the chief towns of Tasmania, Hobart Town, and Launceston, flourishing Societies existed. The 'Van Dieman's Land Temperance Herald' was published at the capital, where Messrs. Bonwick and Crouch were prominent helpers. At Launceston, January 13, the annual meeting of the Tasmanian Temperance Society was held, the President, Rev. C. Price, in the chair.

TASMANIA.

UNITED STATES.

In the United States several State Conventions were called. A large State Convention for Ohio was held at Columbus, February 17, presided over by the Governor, when resolutions were passed condemning the waste of food in distillation, and demanding that the people should be allowed to vote on the local existence of the Liquor Traffic. At Springfield, Illinois, February 22-4, a State Convention was attended, despite a heavy snowstorm, by 150 delegates, and stirring addresses were delivered by Mr. Denman, and by Mr. Fairchild, the State Temperance Agent. At New Orleans, a State Convention, attended by 260 delegates, formed a State Society, with Judge Nicols as President. The Sons of Temperance held a great public demonstration in New York City, June 9. The Juvenile movement, under Rev. C. J. Warren in New York, Mr. Moses Grant in Boston, and Rev. T. L. Herman in Pennsylvania, made increasing progress, and a Circular, addressed, by the officers of the New York Juvenile Association, to the Superintendents of Common schools, solicited their co-operation, and proposed a system of enrolment and meetings in each Common school, which, if adopted,

Sons of Temperance.

The Juvenile Movement.

1846.

UNITED STATES.

Hon. E. Everett's inaugural banquet at Harvard University without wine.

Hon. J. Quincy Adams.

would have proved of the utmost service. When Hon. Edward Everett was inaugurated as President of Harvard University, no wine was provided at the banquet, which was attended by one of the most brilliant gatherings of literati and citizens ever known in the United States. About the same time, Hon. John Quincy Adams, (Ex-President of the United States), observed, at a public meeting—"I regard the Temperance movement of the present day as one of the most remarkable phenomena of the human race, operating simultaneously in every part of the world, for the reformation of a vice often solitary in itself, but as infectious in its nature as the small-pox or the plague, and combining all the ills of war, pestilence, and famine. Among those who have fallen by intemperance, are included untold numbers who were respected for their talents and worth, and exalted among their neighbours or countrymen." Amidst these evidences of social progress, public sentiment in the United States was outraged by the scenes of intoxication which disgraced the close of the Session of Congress. The Congressional Temperance Society held a public meeting, May 20, though the members on the roll had sunk to thirty, owing to changes in the representation. The Local Option law of Connecticut, which had resulted so favourably for Temperance in 1845, was this year repealed. But the event which both before and after its occurrence attracted general attention, was the poll of the electors of New York State, under the law which gave to every city and town, (except New York City), the option of deciding directly for, or against, the issue of licenses. According to the Common Law of the State, no sale of liquor under five gallons was permissible without a license; and it was the question of the retail sale of intoxicating liquors which the electors were called upon to decide, within their own local boundaries. The day of polling was changed to Tuesday, May 19; and of the 856 cities and towns then contained in the State, about 728 voted "No License,' and about 128 'License.' This gave a majority of upwards of five-sixths of the towns; and it was a remarkable feature of this contest, that the majorities for 'No License' were proportionately greater than those for License. Some whole Counties voted against License—viz., Tioga, Warren, Wayne, Washington, Wyoming, Orleans, and Tompkins. Every town but one, in each of the counties of Chautauqua, Madison, Schenectady, Kings,

The Local Option Law of New York —great No License Vote.

1846.

UNITED STATES.

Niagara, Onondaga, Clinton, and Yates, voted, 'No License.'* A Congratulatory Convention was held by the friends of Temperance, at Albany, over which the Governor, Hon. W. C. Bouck, presided. This Convention heartily thanked, among others, Mr. E. C. Delavan, Mr. Azor Taber, General Riley, Rev. R. S. Crampton, Mr. W. H. Burleigh, and Mr. Coffin, for their exertions in bringing about this happy result. Even then, however, a fear prevailed, which was unhappily soon realised, that Party machinations would be employed to deprive the friends of Temperance of the continued results of this great moral victory.

The first Prohibitory Law in Maine.

The State of Maine, in which a great Temperance work had long been carried on, gained a Prohibitory law; but it made no provision for the adequate punishment of offenders, or for the destruction of the liquors illegally held for sale, and consequently its effect, in restraining the Liquor Traffic, was comparatively circumscribed. The advocates of Prohibition were not, however, discouraged, but under the leadship of Mr. Neal Dow, of Portland, entered upon an earnest agitation, the results of which have been long and prosperous.

Hon. Neal Dow.

Of the Hon. Neal Dow it may be said that, as the Generalissimo of Prohibition in America, he has acquired a fame equalled in purity and extent by few, even of the illustrious men of his own country.

Mr. W. H. Burleigh.

Concerning Mr. W. H. Burleigh, above named, it may likewise be remarked, that his devotion to the Temperance cause, and power of serving it by his platform addresses and literary abilities, rendered him one of the most highly honoured among its friends in the United States. His poem 'The Rum Fiend' was specially admired. By the side of such men may also be placed Captain (afterwards Commodore) A. H. Foote, who was equally gallant as an able Officer and as a Temperance advocate. In this year the United States were at war with Mexico, and in August General Z. Taylor issued an Order forbidding the entrance of any ardent spirits into the Rio Grande, and the sale of it by any person after the 5th in the posts, held by the troops of the United States. This year witnessed the publication, in No. 4 of Mr. Delavan's 'Enquirer,' of 'Temperance lectures' by Rev. Dr. Eliphalet Nott, President of Union College, ['The Reply of Nature and Providence to the Question—What is

Dr. Nott's Lectures.

* The figures as to the towns voting 'License' and 'No License,' have been arrived at by a careful comparison of contemporary and other statements.

1846. the duty of Man in relation to the Use of Intoxicating liquors?"]

UNITED STATES. These lectures were originally delivered to the students of Union College, in 1839, and to select audiences at other times. Mr. Delavan issued 20,000 copies of the 'Enquirer' containing these lectures, which were eagerly read, and much admired, though even the friends of Temperance found in them some positions open to question. On all practical points, however, these luminous and eloquent lectures were worthy of commendation only, and the repeated editions through which they passed, both in America and England, were a deserved testimony to their intrinsic merits.

SWEDEN. National Convention. The great event of the year upon the Continent of Europe, was the National Convention of Temperance Societies in Sweden, held at Stockholm, June 15-17. The delegates numbered 230, and the King and Queen were present during some portion of each day's sittings. On the first day, Count Hartmansdorff presided; on the second day, Count Hamilton; and on the third day, Rev. Dr. Petersen. Some peasants were present from South Sweden, one of whom, Erik Erikson, was a man of remarkable ability. Norway sent 8 delegates, Germany 2, and America 4, among whom was Rev. Dr. Robert Baird, who was thus witness to the extraordinary advances of the Movement since his first visit ten years before. At this time, the Temperance Societies were 332, with 90,000 members, one-twenty-eighth of the entire population. It was said that 500 distilleries had ceased working in two years. The King and Crown Prince, Charles, were both members of the Stockholm Society. The first Annual Meeting of the "Norwegian Union against Brandy drinking," was held, May 4, when the Minister of Finance, Mr. Vogt, presided. There were 1,300 persons present, and thrice that number were excluded from want of room. It was reported that the societies were 128 with 14,812 members. In a Norwegian frigate, "Freea," and Swedish sloop, "Nordsternen," numbering 444 men, 302 requested to be served with tea and coffee in lieu of ardent spirits.

GERMANY. Of Germany it may be said, that this year beheld the culmination of the Temperance movement, the societies being reported at 1426, with a membership of 1,019,693. Political causes were already beginning to distract the attention of the most active minds from that question which, above all others, had the strongest claim upon the wisest and most patriotic children of the Fatherland.

1846.

HOLLAND.

The movement in Holland made very gradual progress. The Central directors were the President, Dr. W. Egeling; the Treasurer, Rev. T. C. R. Huydecooper; the Secretary, Dr. D. Lubach; Mr. J. Stuart, and Dr. W. A. F. Herckenrath. A letter by Dr. Lubach repudiated the report, that the society had proceeded from East Friesland; on the contrary, all its originators were Dutchmen

CHAPTER VII.

1847-1850.

SCARCITY AND WASTE—ROYAL NAVY—SECOND GREAT MEDICAL DECLARATION—ANTI-DRINKING USAGE ASSOCIATION—RISE OF THE BAND OF HOPE MOVEMENT—THE IRISH FAMINE—MINISTERIAL CONFERENCE—VISIT OF FATHER MATHEW TO AMERICA—LOSSES AND GAINS AT HOME AND ABROAD.

Section I.—1847.

1847.

ENGLAND. Scarcity of food—National Temperance Society's Address on drink-caused waste.

THE scarcity of food, and prevalence of distress, affected every part of the United Kingdom, and of the Continent of Europe. The Committee of the National Temperance Society published an Address to the British People, on the waste of nutritious products in the manufacture of intoxicating drink; and also petitioned Parliament to stop this species of public improvidence and loss. A special meeting was convened in the Hall of Commerce, March 22, Mr. G. W. Alexander (Banker) in the chair. Both by this Society, and other Temperance Associations, an agitation was conducted, and many meetings were held, in condemnation of a practice always pernicious, but, at such a juncture, peculiarly impolitic and injurious. The 'North British Review' (a new and able Quarterly), advocated the adoption of such a legislative measure. In the House of Commons, Mr. Brotherton declared his opinion that "it was in the last degree unwise that, in a period of dearth, what was intended for the sustenance of man should be used for the manufacture of pernicious beverages. If the House would give its moral influence to the upholding of abstinence societies and to the diminishing of intemperance, they would adopt the most efficient means for relieving the people, and ameliorating their condition."

Strong drink was the soldier's bane, and Colonel Lindsay moved, March 6, for a Royal Commission to inquire into the Canteen

system, but he was assured that the whole subject was under the attention of the Government. In the Appendix to a Report on Military Punishments, the evil results of Canteens were vividly portrayed. A motion by Mr. Muntz, for leave to bring in a Bill allowing an extension of opening at night to Beer shops in the Midland counties, was rejected by 77 votes to 4. An important Government measure, which would have closed public-houses up to noon on Sunday, was subsequently changed into a mere Model Bill. The reduction of the Tea duty as a means of sobriety, was advocated by various Temperance Societies.

Failure to allow beer-shops longer hours.

A General Election occurred in August, and showed little, if any, improvement over its predecessors, in regard to the state of drunkenness and its concomitant evils. The new Parliament included some abstainers, such as the Earl of Arundel and Surrey, Mr. John Bright, Mr. Richard Cobden, Mr. Joseph Brotherton, and Mr. George Thompson. The return of Mr. Thompson for the Tower Hamlets, was a signal victory over the Publican interest, which recognised in him a powerful opponent, who did not hesitate, during the struggle, to denounce their Trade as "immoral, disgraceful, and vicious." His Committee Rooms were not held at public-houses, yet the votes for him were 7,513, being more than 3,000 above the votes given for the next successful candidate.

General Election in August.

Mr. George Thompson returned for the Tower Hamlets.

A Circular from the Admiralty, dated October, stated that "applications having been made on the part of the crews of Her Majesty's ships, to be allowed the indulgence of taking up an additional quantity of tea and sugar, in lieu of the daily ration of spirits, their Lordships, with the view of carrying into effect, and encouraging, so desirable an arrangement," issued an Order which allowed each seaman to take half an ounce of tea, and two ounces of sugar, in lieu of the spirit ration, or one half of such quantities, instead of one half of the spirit ration. Men preferring the money's worth of the tea and sugar, could receive it also in lieu of the spirit ration. This concession was highly conducive to the spread of sober habits in the Royal Navy; and was much prized by those who wished to avoid the use of spirits altogether.

Admiralty Order allowing tea and sugar in lieu of the spirit ration, or half of it; with the alternative of the money value of the spirits.

The Evangelical Alliance, formed in 1846, comprised a British organisation, which held a meeting in Edinburgh, June 11, when a Report from the English branch recommended an enquiry into the connection between Teetotalism and Infidelity. Leading Temper-

Evangelical Alliance—strange proposal, and discussion.

1847. ENGLAND.

ance Ministers at once protested against the assumption contained in this proposal; and at the suggestion of Rev. Dr. Jabez Burns, the word 'Teetotalism' was eliminated from the terms of the enquiry. At the Annual meeting of the Congregational Union, which met at York in October, an Address was presented from the York Temperance Society, and in reply it was resolved by the Union—"to commend the very important subject, to which the Address refers, to the attentive and prayerful consideration of their members." The use of wine at Religious celebrations could not but be viewed by Temperance Reformers as a strong encouragement to drinking customs; yet a change could only arise out of the spread of Temperance principles among ministers and members. It was, therefore, hailed as a good omen, that at the opening of a Congregational Church in Torquay, no intoxicating drink was provided at the dinner to which many ministers and influential laymen sat down. A visit to this country from Rev. James Caughey, of America, the eminent Methodist Revivalist, terminated this year, but not without the thanks of the friends of Temperance, who had admired his fearless advocacy of the principle, in quarters where such a proceeding did not meet with favour. A scheme, initiated by Rev. W. Wight, of Newcastle-on-Tyne, was prosecuted with considerable activity. Under the name of 'The Model Parish,' it sought to obtain funds for endowing a Parsonage, College, and Schools, all of which should be made to assist in the promotion of the Temperance cause. A Bazaar in aid of the plan was held for three days in April at Newcastle; and during this and subsequent years a considerable sum was raised for the object, but the original scheme was never fully realised.

Congregational Union's Resolution.

Religious celebrations and wine.

Rev. James Caughey.

Rev. W. Wight's scheme of a Model Parish.

Publication of the first list of signatures to the Medical Declaration distributed by Mr. Dunlop.

The first list of nearly 1,000 signatures to the second great Medical Declaration, was published by Mr. John Dunlop in the April number of the 'National Temperance Chronicle.' Assisted by a money grant from the World's Temperance Convention Fund, Mr. Dunlop had devoted himself to this work with self-denying ardour, visiting many towns, and seeking to enlist the help of Temperance Committees, in procuring the adhesion of local medical men. In London he was efficiently aided by Mr. James Balfour, who, with the Signature Roll, waited upon the principal members of the Faculty. While on this point, it may be added that, not satisfied with the long and brilliant list of names thus secured,

1847.

ENGLAND.

Mr. Dunlop renewed his labours; and the list, when finally completed, contained the names of upwards of 2,000 Medical men residing in the United Kingdom and India, many of them being of the highest distinction in the Profession. The Declaration was:—"We, the undersigned, are of opinion—1. That a very large portion of human misery, including poverty, disease, and crime, is induced by the use of alcoholic or fermented liquors as beverages. 2. That the most perfect health is compatible with total abstinence from all intoxicating beverages, whether in the form of ardent spirits, or as wine, beer, ale, porter, cider, &c., &c. 3. That persons accustomed to such drinks may, with perfect safety, discontinue them entirely, either at once, or gradually after a short time. 4. That total and universal abstinence from alcoholic liquors and beverages of all sorts would greatly contribute to the health, the prosperity, the morality, and the happiness of the human race." Among the signatures to this valuable document were those of Dr. Addison, Dr. Nicoll Arnott, Dr. B. G. Babington, F.R.S., Dr. A. Billing, F.R.S., John Bostock, F.R.S., Dr. R. Bright, F.R.S., Sir B. C. Brodie, F.R.S., Sir W. Burnett, M.D., F.R.S., Physician-General to the Navy, Dr. W. B. Carpenter, F.R.S., Sir J. Clark, M.D., F.R.S., Dr. Copland, F.R.S., Dr. A. Farr, F.R.S., Dr. Robert Fergusson, Sir J. Forbes, M.D., F.R.S., W. A. Guy, M.B., Sir H. Holland, M.D., F.R.S., Dr. P. M. Latham, Sir J. M'Grigor, Bart., M.D., F.R.S., Director-General to the Army Medical Department, Dr. J. A. Paris, Dr. J. Pereira, F.R.S., Dr. W. Prout, F.R.S., Dr. Forbes Winslow, Dr. A. Combe, and Dr. P. Compton, F.R.S.

Great Medical Declaration.

A striking pro-abstinence article on 'The Physiological Effects of Alcoholic Drinks' appeared in the October Number of the 'British and Foreign Medical Review' (edited by Dr. (Sir) John Forbes). It was written by Dr. W. B. Carpenter, and was extensively circulated in a separate form under the less distinctive title of 'Temperance and Teetotalism.' The public enlightenment on this subject continued to be extended by the illustrated Physiological lectures of Dr. Grindrod, who engaged at Dunmow in a public discussion with two surgeons of that town, Messrs. Cocks and Coventry. Mr. P. W. Perfitt also did good service by the delivery of various lectures on the injurious relation of alcoholic drinks to the human system, and by writing upon the same topic.

'British and Foreign Medical Review.'

Dr. Grindrod.

Mr. P. W. Perfitt.

1847. ENGLAND.

He held a public discussion at Whitehaven, in March, with Rev. George Bird, when the great majority of the audience voted in favour of his views.

The Temperance Provident Institution—a General Section added.

The Temperance Provident Institution was still furnishing evidence of the vital endurance of Total Abstainers; for while the policies taken out in the seven years, up to November 20, were 2,627, the deaths had been but thirty. It was now considered advisable to open, in the Whole Life class, a General Section, the members of which should form a separate body, in regard to any profits which might accrue from their own payments. It thus became possible to enter upon a comparison of the relative Insurance value of the lives of abstainers and others, the latter being of provident habits, and moderate users of intoxicating drinks. The result of this comparison will hereafter appear.

Mr. Dunlop's crusade against drinking Trade usages. Certificate of Employers.

Experience had strengthened Mr. Dunlop's conviction, that the progress of the Temperance Reform must be greatly obstructed, especially among the working classes, unless the connection of drinking with Trade usages could be broken. Many of these were still compulsory, or nearly so. Mr. Dunlop, therefore, endeavoured to obtain the adhesion of Employers of Labour to a Declaration against such Usages, with the ultimate result of a list of 1,600 signatures, and the very extensive abatement of practices degrading alike to the self-respect and moral character of working men.

Temperance aided by Art.

As lessons of virtue and vice are received through the eye, as well as the ear, the importance of Art in the advancement of Temperance is self-evident. Hence the great satisfaction with which the friends of Temperance hailed the appearance, from the masterly hand of the distinguished artist, Mr. George Cruikshank, of eight engravings, which, under the general title of 'The Bottle,' traced the growth and influence of a drinking education. This pleasure was enhanced, when it became known that the artist himself had joined their ranks. Mr. Cruikshank had waited upon Mr. William Cash, Chairman of the National Temperance Society's Committee, to secure his interest in the circulation of the plates; and when Mr. Cash asked him, how he could so powerfully delineate the effects of strong drink, and yet continue to use it himself, a process of thought was set in motion, which led Mr. Cruikshank to decide for total abstinence. He had previously abstained for short periods from prudential motives; but to this latter decision

'The Bottle.'

Mr. George Cruikshank.

he inflexibly adhered, and to this consistency he always attributed much of his subsequent good health and spirits. No one knew better than he, how largely men of literary and artistic culture suffer from an indulgence in drink, which never may reach the point of sottish inebriation.

Operations of the National Temperance Society.

The operations of the National Temperance Society, beyond what has been already noticed, comprehended the issue of the monthly 'Chronicle and Recorder,' which was reduced to 16 pages (1d.); the Annual Meeting in Exeter Hall, May 20, Mr. Joseph Sturge presiding; and the labours of four Agents,—Messrs. T. Whittaker, J. Inwards, T. Hudson, and W. Culverwell, who were occupied in lecturing, organising, and obtaining subscriptions in London and the country. A Missionary for Seamen (Mr. James Balfour) was also employed; and another Missionary (Mr. Richard Hodgson) devoted his whole time to addressing Day, Sunday, and Ragged Schools, forming Juvenile Societies, &c. From May 1, 1847, to May 1, 1848, the total visits paid were 6,671. The signatures and re-signatures were 2,308. These visits included 135 to schools in the Metropolis, when 15,000 children were addressed, more than 2,000 of whom signed the pledge. The Committee likewise issued 15,000 copies of an Address, in respect to the General Election; four tracts bearing upon Teachers, Parents, and Young Persons, written by Mrs. Ellis, Rev. W. Reid, Rev. B. Parsons, and Mrs. C. L. Balfour. It will thus be seen that the claims of the young were recognised by the National Temperance Society, as they were by other Temperance Societies. Mr. Thomas Beggs, having accepted an appointment with the Health of Towns Association, resigned, in September, the Secretaryship of the National Temperance Society, and was entertained, November 3, by his friends at a Soiree in the National Hall, Holborn. Mr. W. Claridge discharged for some months the routine duties of the Office.

London Societies.

Union among the London Societies was called for; but an attempt to gather the Committees of the Local Societies at a Conference at Dr. Oxley's residence, with the view of promoting common action, was practically abortive. The Working Men's Demonstration Committee held a second meeting in Exeter Hall, May 24, Dr. Oxley in the chair, but it was not largely attended. Yet, not a few of the Local Societies were doing useful work.

1847.

ENGLAND.

Fitzroy Teetotal Association.

Mr. J. P. Draper.

Among these was the Fitzroy Teetotal Association, of which Mr. J. P. Draper was then the indefatigable Secretary, as he had been for several years, remaining so for more than forty succeeding years. Other Societies in Harp Alley (Farringdon Street), Westminster, Chelsea, Walworth, Waterloo Road, Greenwich, and the East of London, were active and successful. Among early Ministerial friends, Dr. Jabez Burns and Rev. James Sherman were still prominent. Both were delivering Annual Temperance Sermons; and the latter preached one of such discourses in Surrey Chapel, to a large congregation, which had gathered despite a thick November fog. Rechabitism, while sustained in some Metropolitan districts, was on the decline in others. Among the Sons of the Phœnix (a London Temperance Benefit Society, composed of working-men), a division occurred on account of the Rules, and a Second Order was instituted. The Order of the Sons of Temperance, which had so well succeeded in America, was introduced into London; and its 'National Council' met weekly at Hart's Hotel, Aldersgate Street. Of active workers in the Metropolis (besides those previously named), we now get a fuller view of such men as Mr. G. C. Campbell, whose humorous stories and caustic comments were long the delight of public meetings; Mr. David Walters, who had been a reclaimed man for seven years, and was known in all quarters of London as a stirring speaker; Mr. Jabez West, who, nine years before, was the first of his trade, as a fellmonger, in Bermondsey, to sign the pledge, and to whose worth a Drinking Fountain was opened in Southwark Park, on Good Friday, 1885, in the presence of many thousands; Mr. Edmund Tisdall, who was the life of the cause in Kensington; and Mr. J. H. Esterbrooke, who took an interest in various branches of the work, and began, in the winter of 1847-48, to use particular efforts for bringing under Temperance influences the neglected children in Westminster, and the neighbourhood.

The Phœnix Order.

The Sons of Temperance.

Mr. G. C. Campbell.

Mr. D. Walters.

Mr. Jabez West.

Mr. E. Tisdall.

Mr. J. H. Esterbrooke.

The British Temperance Association at Bolton.

The British Temperance Association held its Annual Conference at Bolton, July 13-15, when large public meetings were addressed, and important Resolutions adopted, one of which had respect to a Ministerial Conference in 1848. Many thousand copies of the Prize Essay on Sunday Closing had been circulated since the last Conference. To the Association

1847.

ENGLAND.

were attached six Distinct Unions, and it had five agents, Messrs. Addleshaw, Thompson, Bormond, Crawford, and Rev. R. G. Mason. A Society under the name of 'The British Long Pledge Teetotal League,' was formed, March 7, at Pudsey, near Leeds, at a meeting of delegates from a few societies, Mr. John Spencer presiding. A Constitution was adopted, and the Pledge agreed to was as follows:—"I do voluntarily promise that I will not use intoxicating liquors as a beverage, nor when intermixed with any kind of food, nor as a medicine, nor for Sacramental purposes, nor traffic in them; that I will not give nor offer them to others; and that I will discountenance their use throughout the community." An Executive Committee of thirteen was elected, seven residing at Bradford, and six at Leeds. Mr. O. Caygill, the Treasurer, and Mr. G. Halliday, the Corresponding Secretary, were both of Bradford. The sphere of this 'League' seems to have been narrow, and its career brief, but its principles and aims were those of probably a majority of the active friends of the Movement at this period.

The British Long Pledge Teetotal League.

The fluctuating experience of many of the local societies may be illustrated by that of Leicester. It had sunk into a supine condition, but in the February of 1847 came a great revival, by a three weeks' visit from Mrs. Carlile, who addressed large meetings in Chapels and Schools, no fewer than 1,200 pledges, mostly those of young persons, being received. In the Easter week, four large public meetings were addressed by Mr. S. Smithard. As the results of these efforts, and the earnest interest taken in the cause by Mr. Edward Ellis (afterwards Chairman of the Midland Railway Company), and by Mrs. Ellis, a Missionary was engaged. This was Mr. John Ripley, who has since made his mark as a Temperance Lecturer, and a Tourist Conductor. In the Autumn, Rev. R. G. Mason delivered many sermons and addresses, with 550 signatures as the result.

Leicester.

Mrs. Carlile's visit.

Mr. and Mrs. Edward Ellis.

Mr. John Ripley.

Emphatic reference should be made to the labours of Mrs. Carlile, whose visits to Leicester, Bolton, and other towns, were of great value in the impression produced upon her audiences, which consisted chiefly of women and children. In August she arrived in Leeds, and pursued the same task with the usual success. The Treasurer of the Leeds Society was Mr. James Hotham, a man of high character and public benevolence, and the Secretary

Mrs. Carlile's labours in the North.

Her work in Leeds.

Mr. James Hotham.

1847.

ENGLAND.

Mr. J. G. Thornton.

was Mr. J. G. Thornton, whose Temperance record at Leeds, and at Bristol, in the latter City as Secretary of the Western Temperance League, and Editor of its 'Herald,' is one of recognised merit. The sixteenth anniversary of the Leeds Society was celebrated during Mrs. Carlile's visit, by three meetings. At the first, the chair was occupied by Mr. G. W. Harrison, of Wakefield, who was a pillar of the Temperance cause in that town. The second meeting was addressed by an American Indian Chief, Maun-gwa-daus, who, with other Indians present, testified to the wrongs inflicted on the Red Man by his professedly Christian White brother. At the third meeting, Mrs. Carlile spoke to an assembly largely composed of women. It was destined, however, that her work in Leeds should not terminate, without giving rise to a new and extraordinary development of the Temperance enterprise, namely, the Band of Hope Movement.

Mr. G. W. Harrison.

Maun-gwa-daus.

Origin of the Band of Hope Movement.

Rev. Jabez Tunnicliff.

At a Farewell Breakfast to Mrs. Carlile, in the house of Mr. Hotham, the question was considered of continuing her line of labour among the young, and Rev. Jabez Tunnicliff, a Baptist Minister, of Leeds, who was present as an ardent worker, states that he suggested the formation of a Juvenile Society, in addition to the Adult and Youths' Societies already existing, and that he also indicated, as its fitting designation, 'the Band of Hope.' It has been claimed for Mrs. Carlile, that she was the author of this felicitous phrase. The preponderance of probability, however, is in favour of Mr. Tunnicliff having improvised the title. It had, indeed, been frequently said that the young were the 'hope' of the Temperance cause. A leading article, by the present writer, in the 'National Temperance Chronicle and Recorder,' for February, 1846, was headed 'Our Hope'; and one Resolution of the World's Temperance Convention began by declaring that—"The hope of the Temperance Reform is in the rising generation." On September 2, the Leeds Temperance Committee resolved on the appointment of a Ladies' Committee to carry on the Juvenile work; and on the 16th, this Committee met, the ladies present being, Miss Lupton, Mrs. Kershaw, (wife of Mr. James Kershaw, a valued Temperance worker and publisher), Miss Walker, and Mrs. Hotham. Mr. Tunnicliff was one of the company, and it was agreed that he should act as President, and Mrs. Hotham as Secretary, of the new Association, under the title of 'The Band of Hope.' Soon afterwards, a large meet-

The young previously described as the 'Hope' of the Reform.

A Ladies' Committee formed.

1847.

ENGLAND.

ing of children was held in the school-room of South Parade Chapel, when a Melody composed by Mr. Tunnicliff, called 'The Band of Hope,' and commencing "Come all dear children," was sung, and 200 children signed the following pledge:—"I agree to abstain from all Intoxicating Liquors, and from Tobacco in all its forms." The first two who signed were George Mitchell, aged 12, and a brother, aged 9. On November 9, the first tea meeting in connection with the Band of Hope was held. A Christmas festival followed, and the year had hardly expired, before the different sections of the Band of Hope were reported to muster 1,000 members. It will thus be seen that this Juvenile Society did not differ in any material feature, except its rapid growth, from scores of others which then existed, and some of which had been in active operation for years; yet it is beyond question, that the new name, so happily bestowed on the Leeds Juvenile Society, becoming generally known, was a means of stimulating the formation of similar societies for the young. In course of time, so almost universally was it adopted, that there sprang up the singular error, that all Temperance work among the young originated under that name, and was even due to the example of the Leeds Band of Hope. As will be shown towards the close of this Section, even the application of this admirable phrase had been anticipated in Germany; and the fact of this curious coincidence, illustrates the difficulty of arranging the chronological order of such matters with absolute certitude.

Great meetings of children.

Pledge of the first 'Band of Hope.'

It was in London that the Wesleyan Conference met this year; and among signs of a friendly disposition, was an incident at the reception of candidates for the Ministry. In answer to the usual question as to drams, one candidate replied, that he had not taken any intoxicating liquors for some years, on which the President, Rev. Thomas Jackson, said, "I am very happy to hear it. You show a very good example. I should be glad if every Wesleyan Minister could say the same."

The Wesleyan Conference.

Rev. Thos. Jackson.

Repeated mention occurs this year of two men extremely different in age and position, but deeply attached to the Temperance cause; the one, Mr. Jesse Ainsworth, of Oldham, a manufacturer, and a man of local influence; the other, Mr. Thomas Bywater Smithies, the Secretary of the York Temperance Society, then scarcely known beyond the limits of his native town; but here-

Mr. Jesse Ainsworth.

Mr. T. B. Smithies.

1847. ENGLAND.

after to be heard of in the vortex of London life, and wherever the publications with which he was associated were circulated at home and abroad. It is always well when young men offer, like Mr. Smithies, to the Temperance cause their hands and their hearts.

Obituary. Mr. J. J. Gurney.

On January 4, the death of Mr. Joseph John Gurney, from the effects of a fall when riding, was a calamity beyond the circle of the Society of Friends, of which he was a distinguished minister. His philanthropy, like that of his sister, Mrs. Fry, was as practical as it was intense; and having signed the Temperance pledge some years previously, he had made his attachment to it widely felt.

Mrs. M. Williams.

Mrs. Margaret Williams, who died in London, January 23, had been of abstemious habits up to eighty-three years of age, when she signed the pledge, keeping it unbroken till her death at the age of ninety-three. Her years of total abstinence were marked by an improvement in her health, which both she and her friends attributed to it. She had no need of a doctor till within two months

Rev. John Stamp.

of her death. By the decease of Rev. John Stamp, January 28, the cause of Religion and Temperance lost one "who counted not his own life dear," so that he might do good to his fellow-men. His last two years were spent in Manchester, where his labours for the conversion of drunkards were very successful. His widow became a public Temperance advocate, and, as Mrs. Thomas, was greatly esteemed in Australia for her Temperance labours. Young men of the most sober habits do not always live long, and the

Mr. J. Brumby.

death of Mr. John Brumby, June 4, at the age of twenty-four, was a loss to the Temperance cause in the West of England, and especially in Bath, where the Juvenile Temperance Society owed very much to his energy and zeal. He had signed the pledge when a boy, and his devotion to Juvenile Temperance was one of the

Mr. Jos. Andrew.

passions of his life. Mr. Joseph Andrew, of Leeds, who died July 7, had, for nearly thirteen years, proved his devotion to the Temperance Reform, and had employed rare platform gifts in its

Mr. E. Chrimes.

behalf. On July 25, the death of Mr. Edward Chrimes, of Rotherham, deprived the cause of another faithful and influential adherent.

Publications. Mr. P. Burne's Works.

The literature of this year embraced the concluding Numbers of the 'Teetotaler's Companion,' by Mr. Peter Burne, which were bound up as a handsome volume, to which were prefixed miniature copies of Dr. Sewall's plates. The same author also published 'The

1847.

ENGLAND. Publications.

Concordance of Scripture and Science, illustrated, with reference to the Temperance Cause.' In preparing these works, which consisted of above 600 large pages in all, great assistance was rendered by Dr. F. R. Lees to Mr. Peter Burne, a young man of whose future life little is known, but that he left this country, and died early. Of other publications the principal were :—'The Scriptural Claims of Total Abstinence,' by Rev. Newman Hall, B.A.; 'Three Lectures on the Elevation of the People,' by Mr. Thomas Beggs; and 'Temperance Songs,' by Mr. (Dr.) W. C. Bennett, who has since acquired celebrity as a song writer upon other topics. A pamphlet also appeared, prepared by Mr. Dawson Burns, consisting of Statistical Tables, &c., as to the quantities of ardent spirits, wine, and malt, charged duty for consumption from 1801 to 1846. To Mr. John Cassell is due a remarkable attempt to circulate Temperance literature at low prices. He had not himself then commenced his great publishing career, but through Mr. W. Brittain, of 54 Paternoster Row, who was then the chief Temperance publisher in London, Mr. Cassell issued a cheap edition of Mr. Baker's 'Idolatry of Britain' for 3d., an Edition of Dr. Nott's Lectures for 1d., and a reprint of Mr. Livesey's Malt Lecture for 1d. The 'Teetotal Essayist' was also published monthly, price 1d., during 1847, containing the Prize Essays and other valuable productions, the cost of which Mr. Cassell defrayed. Besides constantly adding to his Ipswich series of tracts, Mr. R. D. Alexander issued two packets of Juvenile Temperance tracts, each packet containing sixteen tracts. In respect to Temperance periodicals, the only one now published weekly was 'The People's Temperance Journal' (1d.), to which title, in July, was added the words, 'and Social Reformer.' The monthly journals remained about as before, with the exception of 'The East Yorkshire Temperance Lever,' 'Malton Children's and Youths' Temperance Magazine,' and 'The Phœnix Herald' (London). A quarterly magazine, edited by Dr. F. R. Lees, bore the title of 'The Long-Pledge Temperance Advocate and Teetotal Topic.'

Mr. John Cassell's Cheap Editions.

Periodicals.

SCOTLAND. Scottish Temperance League.

In Scotland, the Scottish Temperance League continued the publication of the 'Scottish Temperance Review' (monthly), and commenced, with November, the issue of the 'Adviser' as a half-penny monthly for the young. Mr. Edward Grubb lectured for the League with much effect, and Mr. William Logan, acting as

1847.

SCOTLAND.

its 'Commissioner,' visited Societies, and collected important statistical and other information. At the second Annual Meeting, held in April, at Edinburgh, Rev. W. Reid, President, in the chair, valuable speeches were delivered by, among others, Judge Marshall and Mr. Robert Lowery. Judge Marshall, as we have before seen, was devoting a green old age to the advocacy of the cause, of which he had been a foremost supporter in his native province of Nova Scotia; and Mr. Lowery had a peculiar power of dealing with the question from a social and industrial point of view. This year the Western Scottish Temperance Union was dissolved, and its organ, the 'Scottish Temperance Journal,' ceased to appear. A Fête of the British League of Juvenile Abstainers, July 3, drew together 1,200 of its members. This Society held twelve district meetings weekly in Edinburgh, each under a superintendent. Mr. Peter Sinclair took a lively interest in this Juvenile movement, and displayed unusual aptitude in eliciting the sympathy of the young with Temperance principles and objects. The first number of a new periodical—'The British League; or, Total Abstainer's Magazine' (1d.), 24 pages, was issued in Edinburgh in January, but was soon discontinued. The prevalence of drinking customs at funerals in Scotland had long been lamented by thoughtful men; and Christian ministers in various towns united to discourage them by addresses to their several congregations. In Glasgow, a deputation waited upon the City Council, which passed a Resolution approving of the object sought. Besides the Personal Abstinence Society of the United Presbyterian Church which, at the close of this year, numbered about 100 ministerial members, progress was made in other denominations. A Soiree took place in February of abstaining members of the Reformed Presbyterian Churches in Glasgow; and in Edinburgh an 'Association for the Promotion of the Temperance Cause through means of the Church,' used some efforts for realising, in that city, its important aim. A contribution through the Press towards this end proceeded from the pen of Rev. D. Macfarlan, D.D., of Renfrew, in the form of a pamphlet entitled, 'Bible Temperance and Present Duty.' The General Assembly of the Free Church of Scotland had begun to consider the question of Intemperance, and it was understood that several of its eminent ministers were practising Total Abstinence. On May 30, Dr.

Judge Marshall in Scotland.

Western Scottish Temperance Union dissolved.

Drinking Customs.

Reformed Presbyterian Churches.

Free Church of Scotland.

1847.

SCOTLAND. Dr. Thos. Chalmers.

Thomas Chalmers died, and the Temperance cause lost for ever that immense moral influence which his adhesion would have given it. Not long before, the Rev. William Reid had several interviews with him, and he had exclaimed with great energy, "The Temperance cause I regard with the most benignant complacency, and those who stand up in their pulpits and denounce it, I regard as a set of theological greybeards." The point of this allusion lies in the fact, that the name of greybeard was applied in Scotland to a large jar for holding intoxicating liquor.

IRELAND.

The condition of Ireland in 1847 was one deplorable and affecting. The loss of life from starvation was great, despite the lavish outlay from public and private sources. Amidst such unparalleled destitution, the consumption of whiskey fell to 6,037,383 gallons; yet the expenditure this represented, allowing nothing for illicit distillation, amounted to at least £2,000,000 sterling, a sum of money which it might well have been thought could not be extracted from the jaws of famine. Relief came from some foreign quarters, and one of the most touching scenes was that which occurred when the United States frigate 'Macedonia' dropped anchor in Cove Harbour, with 1800 tons of breadstuffs on board, the gift of the American people. It was fitting that one of the first to ascend her sides should be Father Mathew, who was conveyed in the barge of the Mayor of Cork, and in whose honour the crew of 600, most of whom were themselves abstainers, manned the yards, and cheered to the echo the Reformer, whose mission was one so conducive to the preservation of man, and the products of the earth. The Roman Catholic See of Cork having fallen vacant, the names of three nominees by the clergy were sent to Rome; and as the name of Father Mathew stood first, and as it was the custom of the Papal See to confirm the preference thus expressed, it was confidently expected that Father Mathew would become the Roman Catholic Bishop of Cork. This reasonable hope, however, was disappointed. Though an annuity of £300 from the Civil List was now granted to Father Mathew, this act could only be regarded as a very meagre indication of even the official estimate of his labours, the transcendent value of which was acknowledged by all parties. In his letter to Father Mathew, dated June 22, Lord John Russell stated that the annuity was "a mark of Her Majesty's approbation of your

Father Mathew's reception on board the United States Frigate 'Macedonia.'

Father Mathew proposed as Roman Catholic Bishop of Cork; but not appointed.

Annuity to Father Mathew.

1847.

IRELAND.

Visit to Londonderry and Coleraine.

Rev. Dr. Spratt.

Dr. Edgar's new effort.

meritorious exertions in combating the intemperance which, in so many instances, obscured and rendered fruitless, the virtues of your countrymen." In August, Father Mathew paid a visit to Londonderry, and was entertained at a Soiree, the Mayor presiding. In the following October he visited Coleraine. Both these places were strongholds of Protestantism and Orangeism, but nowhere was he welcomed with greater cordiality and respect. In Dublin, Father Spratt was earnestly pursuing the good work; and at a gathering of 12,000 persons in the Phœnix Park, he administered the pledge to large numbers. In Belfast, Dr. Edgar displayed much activity towards the close of the year, with the view of replacing the Irish Reform on the old anti-spirit basis. Dr. Morgan, and some other friends of Total Abstinence, joined in this attempt, from a desire to assist their old coadjutor; but it was impossible to reverse the order of things, and no organised association was the result of this endeavour.

CANADA.

The Earl of Elgin—Governor-General.

The movement in British North America was steadily advancing. The Temperance Societies of Canada, in an Address to the Governor-General, the Earl of Elgin, estimated the number of members who had joined them in the last twelve years at 150,000. Lord Elgin's own sympathies were strongly with the movement, and he embodied the results of his Canadian experience in a statement penned six years later.* One evidence of progress in New

The Earl of Elgin's important testimony.

* In an official despatch, dated August 16, 1853, Earl Elgin wrote—"Many thousands of men are employed during the winter in these remote forests, preparing the timber, which is transported during the summer on rafts. . . . It is a most interesting fact, both in a moral and hygienic view, that, for some years past, intoxicating liquors have been rigorously excluded from almost all the chantiers, as the dwellings of the lumber men in these distant regions are styled; and that notwithstanding the exposure of the men to cold during the Winter, and wet in the Spring, the result of the experiment has been entirely satisfactory." About a year later, Earl Elgin was on a visit in London, and to a company, where the conversation turned upon the Maine Law, he remarked—"There is nothing I am watching in America with so much interest as the working of the Maine Law. I believe that it is destined to work a very great change on the face of society; I wish the cause the utmost success." And in reply to a gentleman, who spoke of the "injustice" to which the poor man would be exposed by the unequal incidence of such a law, the Earl observed—"The poor man is the best judge of what is justice, and that law was passed by the votes of the poor labouring-men themselves." This anecdote rests on the authority of Dr. Thomas Guthrie, who was present on the occasion.

1847.

Brunswick occurred in the fact that, Mr. Perley, the adopted Chief of the Micmac Indians, induced the whole of the Tribe to take the Temperance pledge. In Nova Scotia, the Order of the Sons of Temperance was introduced from the United States, though the Grand Division was not formed till 1848. Nothing eventful transpired in other parts of the British Dominions; but the Van Dieman's Land Total Abstinence Society, established at Hobart Town, had four active branches, one of which, at Port-Arthur, numbered 400 members.

NEW BRUNSWICK.

The Micmac Indians.

NOVA SCOTIA.

TASMANIA.

In the Sandwich Islands, the King, Queen, and Chiefs were abstainers, the natives were generally sober, and the children were trained in the practice of Total Abstinence as one form of Christian virtue. The conduct of the foreign population, at Honolulu, had also improved. 'The Oahu Fountain' appeared periodically.

SANDWICH ISLANDS.

The Temperance Reform in the United States, exhibited some features of chequered interest. The great Constitutional question, whether the State Legislatures could legally prohibit the sale of intoxicating liquors, was decided by the Supreme Court at Washington, March 6, on appeals from the Supreme Courts of Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and New Hampshire. For the appellants, who were liquor sellers, (Thurlow *v.* Massachusetts, Fletcher *v.* Rhode Island, Pierce and others *v.* New Hampshire), there were engaged the two greatest lawyers of the United States, the Hon. Daniel Webster, and the Hon. Rufus Choate, but their eloquence was of no avail, and the six out of the nine Judges of the highest Court, who delivered written judgments, pronounced unanimously in favour of the Constitutionality of State Prohibition. Chief Justice Taney said, "If any State deem the retail and internal traffic in ardent spirits injurious to citizens, and calculated to produce idleness, vice and debauchery, I see nothing in the Constitution of the United States to prevent it from regulating and restraining the traffic, or prohibiting it altogether, if it thinks proper." The spirits of the Liquor sellers, which were greatly damped by this decision, were raised by the issue of the voting in the cities and towns of New York State, under the law of 1845. From various causes, the chief of which was probably the remissness of Temperance men, many of the places which had voted 'No License' in 1846, voted 'License' in 1847. This temporary reverse, however, might have been repaired, had not the "Politi-

UNITED STATES.

Decision of the Supreme Court of the United States.

Chief Justice Taney on the right of State Prohibition.

Reverse in New York State.

1847.

UNITED STATES.

cians" taken advantage of the discouragement felt in Temperance ranks, to effect a repeal of the Local Option law. The course open to Temperance Reformers was plain, that of agitating for, and insisting upon, the re-enactment of the Law, as equitable in principle to both sides; but they allowed their opponents to remain masters of this important position. To this day the Empire State has suffered, beyond calculation, through this tactical error of the Temperance leaders, who in all other respects were worthy of the highest praise. In some other States a different result was witnessed. In Vermont, 21,554 votes were cast for 'No License,' and 13,741 for 'License,' and in Rhode Island the decisions were generally for "No License.' The question of License was also referred, in some form or other, to the people of the States of Ohio, Indiana, Michigan, and Wisconsin. A motion in the House of Representatives, at Washington, submitted by Mr. Rockwell, to abolish the spirit ration in the Navy, was not successful, but six cents (3d.) were allowed to any seaman who preferred to take them in lieu of the daily supply of spirits. The City of Boston gave a Banquet to the President of the United States, Mr. Polk, and on this occasion the Mayor, Hon. John Quincy, refused to preside, unless the wines and spirits that had been provided were removed, which was accordingly done. Several attempts at Juvenile organisation, on a system resembling the Sons of Temperance, had been made in Pennsylvania by Mr. E. F. Fleck and Mr. W. A. Stokes; and in January, 1847, Mr. R. M. Foust, then Grand Worthy Patriarch of the 'Sons,' took up the idea, and the Order of the 'Cadets of Temperance,' was organised with so much success that, at the end of a year and a half, it had been introduced into 22 States, its "Sections" numbering over 300, with 12,000 youthful members. Another Order, the 'Good Samaritans,' was formed in New York City, in February, and in September coloured people were admitted as members. At this time the Chairman of the Executive of the American Temperance Union was Mr. A. G. Phelps, a liberal and devoted friend of the cause; and of other eminent supporters in the city of New York, two were specially conspicuous, Rev. Dr. Stephen H. Tyng, of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and Hon. William E. Dodge, a leading merchant, whose connection with the Temperance Reform became still more intimate and honourable to himself, with advancing years.

Successes in Vermont and Rhode Island, etc.

The Spirit Ration in United States Navy.

Banquet to United States President without wine.

Hon. John Quincy.

Cadets of Temperance.

'Good Samaritans.'

Mr. A. G. Phelps.

Rev. Dr. S. H. Tyng.

Hon. W. E. Dodge.

1847.

During a visit to the United States, Dr. Jabez Burns, of London, addressed crowded meetings, on the subject of Temperance, in Boston, and other towns.

SWEDEN. NORWAY.

The movement in Sweden and Norway was well sustained. The Mayor of Saurwig, a town in Norway of 8000 inhabitants, in a Report to the Government, stated that since January 1 no spirituous liquors had been sold, and that, in consequence, the Savings Banks' deposits had considerably increased; disorders had abated; thefts had diminished; and the condition of the people had much improved.

GERMANY. Third National Convention of Societies. Decline of Temperance in Germany.

The Third National Convention of German Societies took place at Brunswick, October 11-13; but their energy and zeal were abating; and the great political storms of the next few years, brought the Temperance organisations in Germany to the brink of destruction. Few, if any, remained in a working condition, yet men like Rev. J. H. Böttcher continued as convinced as ever of the value of Temperance principles, and waited until the return of more peaceful times allowed their voices to be again heard in behalf of so beneficent a cause. This collapse was the more deplorable, as a strong Juvenile Temperance movement had been set on foot, the consolidation of which would have been productive of the best results. In Berlin, this Juvenile force had received the name of 'Band of Hope,' probably before, and certainly without any knowledge of, the adoption of the same title by the friends of Temperance in Leeds.* The scarcity of food led to the adoption of certain measures, one of which, by the King of Bavaria (Louis Charles Augustus), forbade the use of potatoes in making spirits, and in some quarters restrictions were placed upon the use of grain for distillation; but no comprehensive means were employed for rescuing the people's food from even the Distilleries, much less the Breweries, against which the Temperance Societies of Germany had made no protest.

Band of Hope movement in Berlin.

BAVARIA.

* In the 'National Temperance Chronicle' of October, 1847, appeared the following paragraph, which must have had respect to July or August 30. "We read in a Berlin Letter of 31st ult., 'A singular scene took place yesterday. On an invitation of the Temperance Societies, there was a meeting of 3000 [children] of from four to sixteen years of age. They are to complete the Band of Hope for the complete abolition of the use of spirituous liquors, and the propagation of gymnastic exercises. After singing some Hymns the Band of Hope separated in the midst of huzzas.'"

Section II.—1848.

1848.

ENGLAND.

In political spheres, 1848 was a year of surprises and convulsions. A large part of Europe was little else than a Revolutionary volcano; and at home the Chartist agitation had assumed dimensions and a bearing which threatened the public peace. Reports and rumours of change filled the public press, and were the constant topics of conversation, so that moral and social reforms were denied that consideration to which they were entitled. The Temperance movement could not escape from these depressing influences, yet the year was not without measures and signs of progress. The principal Temperance event was the holding of a Ministerial Conference in the Athenæum, Manchester, which was preceded by sermons, accompanied by several meetings, and followed by a Soiree in the Free Trade Hall. This Conference was convened by the British Temperance Association, but some portion of the necessary funds was contributed by other Temperance bodies. The proceedings commenced on Wednesday, April 12, and concluded on Friday, the 14th. Five sittings were held, presided over, respectively, by Rev. Dr. John Ritchie (United Presbyterian); Rev. Walter Scott (President of the Independent College, Airedale, near Bradford); Rev. W. J. Shrewsbury (Wesleyan); Rev. Dr. Jabez Burns (Baptist); and Rev. Benjamin Shimwell (Primitive Methodist). An admirable letter from Rev. William Jay to the Conference was read, and papers were adopted, written by Dr. Jabez Burns, to Christian Ministers; Rev. R. Tabraham, to Sunday School Teachers; Rev. B. Parsons, to Makers and Vendors of Intoxicating liquors; and Rev. W. J. Shrewsbury, on the Connection of Total Abstinence with the progress of Christianity. An Address to Members of Parliament was also adopted in favour of the Sunday Closing of drink shops. The number of Ministers attending the Conference was 180, representing the leading Christian Churches of Great Britain; and a spirit of great cordiality pervaded the Conference and all its attendant gatherings. As the first Assembly of the kind in this country, it was justly regarded as a strong manifestation of Christian attachment to the Temperance Reform, and an example of fraternal Christian Union in favour of that cause, which commends itself to all

Ministerial Conference at Manchester, April 12-14.

1848.

ENGLAND.

who are moved by love to God and man, without which no true religion is possible. A Declaration for signature by abstaining Christian ministers was agreed to by the Conference, and was as follows:—

Ministerial Declaration.

"We, the undersigned Ministers of Religion, having become practical and pledged Abstainers from the use of Intoxicating Drinks, as a beverage, feel it to be our solemn duty to urge upon all classes of the community, but especially upon Ministers and Members of the Christian Church, the importance of giving this subject the weight of their personal example and influence; and that, for the following, among other grave and weighty, considerations:—(1) That Chemical and Medical Science has now fully demonstrated that Intoxicating Drinks are not necessary as a beverage to any class of our fellow creatures; (2) That the use of these Drinks is attended with a perversion of pecuniary means, the waste of the bounties of Divine Providence, and is fraught with imminent peril to the health, mental improvement, and moral safety of mankind; (3) That the Total Abstinence principle is simple, practical, and efficient, both for the restoration of the drunkard and the preservation of the sober members of society; (4) That the universal success of this principle would tend, under the Divine blessing, to lessen human sufferings—to stay the progress of pollution, crime, and Sabbath profanation—and to promote the high interests of national order, sound morality, and true religion."

Signatures.

This Declaration was published with the names and addresses of 583 ministers attached. Of this number 140 were Independents or Congregationalists, 111 Primitive Methodists, 87 Baptists, 56 Calvinistic Methodists, 47 United Presbyterians, 42 Wesleyan Association, 29 Church of England, 125 Wesleyan Methodists, 14 Unitarians, and 32 of other denominations. It is not to be concluded, that this list comprised all the abstaining Christian Ministers in Great Britain in 1848. In some cases the signatures were few as compared with the whole number of abstainers, but allowing for such omissions, it may be inferred that the list contained the names of the most active Ministerial abstainers, and that their entire number at this time did not much exceed 1,000.

As the combined result of the success of the half Sunday

1848.

ENGLAND.

closing of public-houses in London, Liverpool, Manchester, and other large towns, and of the agitation for entire Sunday Closing, an Act of Parliament was passed (11 and 12 Vict. cap. 49) —"An Act for regulating the sale of Beer and other liquors on the Lord's Day." Mr. Thomas Richardson, of Liverpool, took a very active interest in this question, and visited London to communicate personally with the Earl of Harrowby, by whom the Bill was introduced into the House of Lords. It passed through both Houses and received the Royal Assent. By its provisions, houses for the sale of intoxicating liquors throughout England and Wales were closed from twelve on Saturday night to half-past twelve on Sunday, or until the actual time of terminating worship in the principal place of worship in a parish or place. The time of closing in London continued to be one o'clock. The hours of Sunday closing were applied to Good Friday and Christmas days. Few Statutes have been more productive of public benefit, besides being a complete refutation of the objection that "men cannot be made sober by Act of Parliament." The numerous petitions in favour of the Bill (499, with 106,569 signatures), facilitated its progress through Parliament, though the practical arguments in its favour, were sufficient to recommend it to all who were not the slaves of mere propositions concerning personal liberty, &c., which are as sophistical in their nature, as they would prove injurious in their application. The return of Mr. L. Heyworth, for Derby, this year, added another to the small band of abstaining Members in Parliament.

Act for Sunday-Morning Closing in England and Wales.

Mr. L. Heyworth, M.P. for Derby.

Inquiry into the Canteen system.

The Government Inquiry into the Canteen system led to an important alteration, by which all future contracts were to exclude the permission to vend ardent spirits to the soldier. In a document from the Ordnance Office, dated August 13, having respect to contracts for three years, beginning October 1, 1848; this provision was explicitly laid down. A painful impression was created, by the report of a visit paid to the Lochnagar Distillery, by the Queen and the Royal Family, during their autumnal residence at Balmoral, when whiskey was offered to the Queen and received by her. This apparent sanction of Scotland's greatest curse, the distillery, was justly deplored, but a statement in the "British Banner" of all the circumstances, gave to the incident a modified

The Queen's visit to the Lochnagar Distillery.

expression.* The use at once made, however, to turn this Royal patronage into a source of commercial profit, proved how mischievous may become an act of inadvertence, where such an element of evil is concerned.

National Temperance Society. Mr. Edmund Fry.

The Annual Meeting of the National Temperance Society in Exeter Hall, was held May 25, Mr. William Cash in the chair; and among the speakers was Mr. Edmund Fry, formerly of Plymouth, who had long been known for his services in the cause of Temperance and Peace. His residence in London enabled his amiable disposition, and characteristic talents, to find enlarged and more useful scope. Another meeting in Exeter Hall by the National Temperance Society, December 18, might be described as an Old Advocates' Night, since the chair was occupied by Mr. John Cassell, who had relinquished the Temperance Agency, but was serving the cause greatly in London, while the speakers were Messrs. Whittaker, Jabez Inwards, Hudson, and T. A. Smith. Messrs. Whittaker and Inwards continued Collecting Agents of the Society during the whole year; while Messrs. Culverwell, Gawthorpe, Claridge, Williamson, Rev. A. W. Heritage, and Dr. Daniel Carr, acted as such for shorter periods. The two missionaries, Messrs. Balfour and Hodgson, continued their work among seamen, ships, schools, &c. Mr. Hudson was Secretary, *pro tem.*, from April, and also edited the 'National Temperance Chronicle and Recorder.' In London, the local societies were fairly active. A Sunday School Teachers' Temperance Society, in connection with Surrey Chapel, held a public meeting, May 18. Friends of Dr. Lees, anxious that he should visit the Metropolis, arranged for the delivery of various lectures in June, some neighbouring towns being included in the programme. Feeling the need of some more associated action, Mr. James Buckle and others formed a 'London Temperance League,' its inaugural meeting taking place in the Hall of Commerce, September 18, Dr. Gourley in the chair. But though Mr. Buckle was an energetic Secretary, this new attempt at Metropolitan organisation did not succeed.

Sunday School Teachers' Temperance Society.

First London Temperance League.

* According to this account, the Queen put the glass to her lips, and when Prince Albert was about to take a second mouthful, she said, "Do you know what you're drinking?" The Prince of Wales spluttered out the little he had taken, asking, "What is that Mamma?"; and the Princess Royal—wisest of all—could not be persuaded to taste the "liquid fire."

1848.

ENGLAND.

Sunday School Teachers' Total Abstinence Society.

Mr. Wm. Sims.

Rev. Dr. Magee, Roman Catholic.

A Sunday School Teachers' Total Abstinence Society, of which Mr. J. H. Esterbrooke was the Secretary, held its first monthly meeting in the chapel of Rev. R. B. Isaacs, Soho; the chairman being Mr. William Sims, of Brixton, who was known in his own locality, and beyond, for his earnest endeavours to promote the Temperance cause. Some Roman Catholic Temperance Societies retained their vitality, but they had not profited by Father Mathew's visit in 1843, to perfect their organisation. Dr. Magee, of Westminster, however, commenced administering the pledge on Sunday afternoons in his Chapel, to those who were willing to receive it.

British Temperance Association at Leeds.

The Annual Conference of the British Temperance Association took place at Leeds, July 26-28, the Report making mention of the labours of the Agents, two of whom, Messrs. John Spencer, and B. Glover, had been appointed since the previous year. It was resolved to make Bolton the head-quarters of the Association from January 7, 1849; six members of the Executive to be resident in Bolton, and six in other towns. Mr. John Cunliffe, of Bolton, was elected Secretary of the Association, in the room of Mr. F. Hopwood of York. The Leeds Band of Hope, which now numbered 2,000, marched in procession at one of the Demonstrations connected with the Conference; and it may be added that, by the end of the year, this Band of Hope had enrolled 4,000 children. In various towns, the movement for extending the Temperance principle in Sunday Schools was pressed forwards, and nowhere more vigorously than in Newcastle-on-Tyne, where the Young Men's Temperance Association took the leading part in this important development of the Reform. In a short time, 200 Teachers, and 1,000 scholars, had united themselves in a Sunday School Temperance Society. At Bolton, the Youths' Temperance Society formed a Teachers' Temperance Union, and held a crowded meeting of children in the Temperance Hall, August 8, which was addressed by Mr. J. H. Raper, Mr. John Cunliffe, and others. These young recruits contributed an interesting contingent to the great procession, which celebrated this year's anniversary of the Bolton Temperance Society. At Bath, where the lectures of Dr. Grindrod added 400 names to the pledge, the Juvenile Society increased its members to 3,000.

Sunday School Temperance movement.

Dr. Grindrod's Lectures.

Temperance Societies had long felt the benefit of efficient Tem-

1848.

ENGLAND.

perance Missionaries, and at Norwich, where Mr. (Rev.) G. W. M'Cree began his labours March 22, and at Hull where Mr. S. Smithard was at work in this capacity, the value of this species of agency was exemplified in a high degree. Mr. M'Cree, who had joined the cause seven years previously at Newcastle-on-Tyne, had been already doing good Temperance work; and was rising to that conspicuous position which he has so long retained. Lectures by Mrs. Hardwick, of Malton, delivered this year and subsequently, attracted large audiences in some towns, and led to considerable accessions to the cause. Temperance Mayors were not then so common as they have since become, but one of these, Alderman John Noble, of Boston, was of so unflinching a disposition, that he announced his intention to take part in no public proceeding at which intoxicating liquors were present. Prejudice continued to reign in some quarters, and the candidature of Mr. B. Collenette, M.R.C.S., of Guernsey, for the Medical officership of the Hospital at Jersey, was unsuccessful on account of his Temperance principles. Dr. Collenette lived sufficiently long to witness, not only a recognition of his own professional abilities, but also the dissipation of the absurd fears which had been a bar to his earlier promotion. Although the Temperance Reform in Wales had widely declined, its friends were still numerous and ardent in many places; and at Denbigh, on October 11 and 12, public gatherings of a most encouraging kind were held. At this time, and for long afterwards, Mr. Thomas Gee, of Denbigh, was one of the most active promoters of the cause in North Wales. In the Isle of Man, where great victories have been won for Temperance, a Conference, held at Douglas, September 19, agreed to form an organisation for the Island, under the name of 'The Isle of Man Temperance Association.'

Rev. G. W. M'Cree.

Mrs. Hardwick.

Alderman John Noble.

Dr. Collenette, Guernsey.

Revival in North Wales.

The Isle of Man Temperance Association.

SCOTLAND.

The Anniversary of the Scottish Temperance League, which had been delayed some months, was held in July. On Sunday the 9th, ten sermons were delivered in Glasgow; on the 10th, there was a public meeting; and on the 11th, a Breakfast and Business Meeting were held. The Report referred in encouraging terms to the work of the League. Mr. James Stirling, the veteran advocate, had prosecuted a successful six months' tour in the North of Scotland, and Mr. John Dyer, of Northampton, had lectured on the Physiological phases of the question. The circulation of the

Scottish Temperance League.

Mr. James Stirling.

1848.

SCOTLAND.

'Review' was 2,400 monthly, and of the 'Adviser' 12,500. At the close of the year, the League published the 'Scottish Temperance League Register, and Abstainers' Almanack' for 1849; the first of an unbroken succession of such Annuals to the present time. The Rev. A. Hannay, of Dundee, was rendering special assistance at this time, while Messrs. W. Service and John M'Gavin were devoting their social influence to the furtherance of the League. At this annual meeting, Rev. William Reid resigned the Office of President, to which Mr. Robert Kettle was elected, in recognition of his long and able services to the cause, and his high standing in the estimation of the Christian public. Few ministers of the Established Church of Scotland, had taken a prominent part in the Temperance Reform; but one of them, Rev. T. C. Wilson, of Dunkeld, had proved an exception of no ordinary value.

Mr. R. Kettle President of the League.

Rev. T. C. Wilson.

IRELAND.

Ireland continued to be the scene of dreadful destitution, attended by emigration, as far as means could be adopted for this method of lessening the burden of population; yet the consumption of spirits was not less than 7,072,933 gallons, an increase of above a million, or one-sixth, over the consumption of 1847. Father Mathew, and his courageous co-adjutors, did what they could to stem this social demoralisation, but that aid which the Government might have lent was not forthcoming. The Whiskey shop fed upon the weakness and woe of the people.

Pledge signed by members of the Irish Confederation Council.

The Party led by Mr. Smith O'Brien, contained men who saw that the strictest sobriety was of the greatest importance, and twenty members of the Council of the "Irish Confederation" signed a pledge of a very peculiar kind. It was dated April 5, and ran as follows,—"We, the undersigned members of the Council of the Irish Confederation, pledge ourselves, in the face of our country, to refrain from the use of all intoxicating drinks from this day, till the Legislative independence of Ireland is established." Among the signatories were Messrs. C. Gavin Duffy, John Mitchell, John Martin, P. J. Smyth, and John Kavanagh. Mr. J. P. Barry wrote 'for ever' after his name, but these words were afterwards erased; and it is to be feared that few, if any, of the twenty, remained long true to their pledge, after the failure of the Rising this year. In Belfast a revival of effort occurred, and the Total Abstinence Society employed some local Agency with excellent results.

1848.

UNITED KINGDOM.

Five valuable co-adjutors were lost to the movement this year. Mrs. Sherman, the wife of Rev. James Sherman, of Surrey Chapel, died May 18; and in a Memoir of her, numerous proofs are given of her deep interest in Temperance work. The two brothers, Messrs. W. and J. H. Donaldson, had both been associated with the first Temperance (anti-spirit) movement in London, and both had become active workers for Total Abstinence. Mr. W. Donaldson had removed to Hull, where he greatly aided the cause. He died September 2; and his brother in London, December 17. No medical men in London had been giving more earnest support to the Temperance Reform, than Mr. James Hawkins, M.R.C.S., of Commercial Road, East, and Mr. Richard Hicks, M.R.C.S., of St. Pancras; the former long survived, but the latter died October 7; and a Memorial marble slab to his memory was erected in the Temperance Hall, Wiers Passage, Somers Town. A yet greater loss to the cause, generally, was the death, December 12, of Mr. G. S. Kenrick, of West Bromwich. He was the founder, and chief supporter, of the Central Temperance Association; and besides large pecuniary contributions, his personal presence and addresses had inspired many to diligent efforts like his own. As a great employer of labour, he had done his best to show, in the persons of many of his workmen, that manual industry can be allied with the most ennobling virtues.

Obituary.

Mrs. Sherman.

Mr. R. Hicks, M.R.C.S.

Mr. G. S. Kenrick.

Mr. George Cruikshank, animated by the desire to render his Art subservient to the highest moral ends, produced the 'Drunkard's Children,' as a fitting supplement to the 'Bottle.' What the Drink could do for the drinker, the 'Bottle' had exhibited, but its terrible effects on the children of the drinker, remained to be pourtrayed, and this was done in a series of eight plates by the skill of the great artist.

Mr. G. Cruikshank—Drunkard's Children.

The political commotions of the year were unfavourable to the issue of new publications; but 'The Christian Aspect of Teetotalism,' by Rev. S. Green, B.A., 'The Blessings of Temperance,' by J. O'Neill, and 'A Letter to Rev. (Dr.) J. Stoughton,' by E. Tisdall, were additions to the literature of the movement. The British Temperance Association issued, in January, the first No. of the 'Sunday School and Youths' Temperance Journal' (monthly ½d.), which was enlarged in July to twenty-four pages. The 'Teetotal Times' took as its title 'The Teetotal Times and Essayist.' This

Publications.

Periodicals.

1848. was the property of Mr. John Cassell, who began, July 1, the publication of a weekly newspaper—'The Standard of Freedom' (4½d.), in whose columns the Temperance cause found both a champion and a reporter.

UNITED KINGDOM.

CANADA. Throughout the British Dominions little transpired calling for particular mention, except the appearance, in Lower Canada, of a Roman Catholic Priest, Father Chiniquy, whose Temperance labours among his co-religionists, seemed for a time as if they would resemble those of Father Mathew in Ireland, and Rev. D. Seling in Germany. In the autumn, a meeting of 3,000 persons was held at Montreal, when Father Chiniquy was present, together with the Roman Catholic Bishop, and Dr. J. M. Cramp, of Nova Scotia, with other Protestant ministers. Several members of the Canadian Parliament also attended, including Hon. Malcolm Cameron, who for a succession of years distinguished himself as an advocate of the cause in both its social and legislative aspects. On June 21 Mr. G. Boyd Bigal organised the Brookville Division No. 1 of the Sons of Temperance, an Order which spread rapidly in British North America.

Father Chiniquy.

NOVA SCOTIA. In Nova Scotia, there were at this time about 150 Temperance Societies; and in April, 1848, the Grand Division of the Sons of Temperance for Nova Scotia was instituted. The result, according to Rev. Dr. Cramp, was not altogether satisfactory, as many who did not join this Order ceased to unite against the foe.

TASMANIA. The Australian colonies continued to be the sphere of considerable Temperance effort. Hobart Town, Tasmania, was estimated to contain 2,000 abstainers; and at Adelaide, South Australia, where there had been a suspension of activity, the society was re-organised in March, with Rev. D. J. Draper, Wesleyan Superintendent, as President; and, besides other local branches, one at Corringtone was much indebted to Rev. W. Newnham, a Church of England clergyman. A Juvenile Temperance Society and a Rechabite Tent were also instituted at Adelaide.

SOUTH AUSTRALIA.

UNITED STATES. In the United States, the Sons of Temperance and Cadets of Temperance continued to prosper, the former numbering 160,000. In this year, the Good Samaritan Order admitted women to full membership, under the title of the 'Daughters of Samaria.' A vote of the people of New Hampshire on the expediency of a Prohibition Law was taken, and in twenty-eight towns the

New Hampshire Vote on Prohibition.

1848.

UNITED STATES.

majority in favour was nearly three-fourths. The Massachusett's Legislative Temperance Society consisted of 159 members this year. On Oct. 21, the waters from Lake Cochituate were brought into Boston, amidst great rejoicings, in which the Temperance Societies shared, in the form of a great demonstration upon the Common, when poems by Pierpont, Tappan, and others, were sung or circulated. The events of 1847 had shown the desirability of re-organising the New York State Temperance Society, which was accordingly done at a Convention at Syracuse. The discussions excited by Dr. Nott's Lectures did not subside, Professor Moses Stuart contributing an Essay entitled, 'A Scriptural View of the Wine Question.' Dr. Marsh published several productions, including—'The Boy's Temperance Book,' and 'Temperance Anecdotes.' There also appeared 'Pictorial Temperance Tales,' and 'Pictorial Temperance Anecdotes.' A Prize Essay, likewise appeared, written by Rev. H. D. Kitchell, under the title of 'An Appeal to the People for the Suppression of the Liquor Traffic.' This Essay was powerfully written, and was reprinted in this country. The Massachusett's Temperance Society republished, with an Introduction by Dr. J. C. Warren, the article on Alcohol from the 'British and Foreign Medical Review,' but erroneously ascribing it to Dr. Forbes. A severe loss befell the cause in Maryland by the death, in February, of Hon. S. Archer, Chief Justice of that State, and President of the State Temperance Society.

New York State Temperance Society re-organised.

Discussion on Dr. Nott's Lectures.

Publications.

Kitchell's Prize Essay.

Chief-Justice Hon. S. Archer, Maryland.

SWEDEN.

The death of Baron Berzelius, Aug. 1, deprived the Swedish Temperance Movement of the personal aid of one, who showed that the highest scientific attainments could be joined to an earnest interest in a great social Reformation.

Baron Berzelius.

Section III.—1849.

1849.

ENGLAND.

National Temperance Society.

Mr. Henry Clapp.

Rev. Dr. Asa Mahan.

Prizes.

Rev. Isaac Doxsey.

Metropolitan Total Abstinence Union.

'People's Abstinence Standard.'

At the Annual Meeting of the National Temperance Society, in Exeter Hall, May 24, the chair was occupied by Mr. Samuel Bowly, and among the speakers was Mr. Henry Clapp, of Lynn, Massachusetts, United States. Mr. Clapp, who had attended the World's Temperance Convention in 1846, remained, for some time, addressing meetings in this country; after which he returned to America; but paid a second visit to Great Britain in 1849. The Rev. Dr. Asa Mahan, President of Oberlin College, United States, should also be remembered for his able service rendered to the cause while in England this year. The National Temperance Society arranged a series of Monthly Temperance Sermons, the first of which was preached, July 1, in Sion Chapel, Whitechapel, by Rev. B. Parsons, of Ebley. Prizes of £20 and £10 were offered for the best Essays on Teetotalism by working-men or women; and these Prizes were respectively awarded to Messrs. Michael Spears, and Colin Hunt. Another Prize of £10, for the best Essay on the Management of Temperance Societies, was awarded to Mr. D. G. Paine, and was published under the title of 'The Scaffolding of Temperance Societies.' The Rev. Isaac Doxsey became Secretary of the National Temperance Society in February, and the Collecting Agents were reduced during the year to two—Messrs. A. W. Heritage and James Allan. Messrs. Balfour and Hodgson continued their Missionary labours. The Metropolitan Total Abstinence Union was formed as the outcome of efforts originating with Mr. Punche and other active members of the Society at the Great Hall, Broadway, Westminster. It was a further attempt to unite London Societies, especially those that were managed by working-men, into something like a Confederation. The President was Mr. Daniel Walford, the Treasurer Mr. Beseley, and the Secretaries Messrs. Punche and M'Caffrey, while a Council controlled the operations of the Union. In July, fifteen Societies were thus united, and the number was increased before the close of the year. Many special meetings were held or reinforced by this Union. Partly by its means, the 'People's Abstinence Standard,' edited by Mr. P. W. Perfitt, began its career, July 28, as a weekly periodical, and served as the organ of this Union. Another means of co-operation

1849.

ENGLAND.

was found in a series of monthly Conferences of Temperance workers, at Watt's Temperance Hall, Catherine Street, Strand. The Anti-Beer Shop Association held thirty meetings in the Metropolis, when Petitions to Parliament were adopted. In order to stimulate public interest in favour of the Temperance cause, a Committee was formed for organising six Monthly meetings in Exeter Hall. The Treasurer, and chief promoter, was Mr. John Cassell, the Secretaries being Messrs. T. B. Smithies, G. C. Campbell, and J. H. Esterbrooke. Three of these meetings were held in 1849—October 1, November 5, and December 3. On each occasion Mr. J. Cassell presided, and able addresses were delivered to large assemblages on important phases of the Temperance question. At the first of these meetings, Mr. Cassell read a note addressed to him by Mr. Cobden, enclosing a subscription, and stating—"I don't know how it is that I have never made the plunge and joined the teetotalers. Nobody has more faith than I in the truth of your doctrine, both in a physical and moral point of view, for the more work I have had to do, the more I have resorted to the pump and the teapot. As for the moral bearings of the question, it is scarcely an exaggeration to say that all other reforms together would fail to confer as great blessings upon the masses, as that of weaning them from intoxicating drinks."

Anti-Beer Shop Association.

Exeter Hall Meetings' Committee.

Mr. Cobden's testimony.

Early in the year, Mr. T. B. Smithies, settled in London, and became a valuable accession to the working strength of the movement. Mrs. Hardwick held a number of successful meetings; and Dr. Lees paid a second lecturing visit in November. An important meeting, in reference to the Temperance Training of the young, was held in the Hall of Commerce, July 13, when Rev. Dr. Joseph Beaumont presided. Lord Ashley, M.P., (Earl Shaftesbury), took the chair, August 31, at a meeting in the Working Men's Institution, Pear Street, called by the City of Westminster Christian Total Abstinence Association, and Juvenile Band of Hope, of which Mr. J. H. Esterbrooke was the Secretary; and on this occasion, his Lordship bore earnest testimony to the beneficent effects of Temperance societies. It is ever to be regretted, that so good a man and eminent a philanthropist, did not identify himself with a Reform with which he so heartily sympathised. The Temperance Hall in the Waterloo Road, which had been closed for some time, now passed into the possession of the Trustees of Surrey Chapel,

Temperance Training of the young.

Rev. Dr. Beaumont.

Lord Ashley M.P. (Earl Shaftesbury).

Surrey Chapel, and Hawkstone Hall.

1849. ENGLAND.

by whom it was opened for religious and other uses, its new name of 'Hawkstone Hall,' being derived from the birthplace of Rev. Rowland Hill. Temperance meetings were held weekly on each Tuesday; the first on October 19, when Rev. James Sherman presided. Mr. James M'Bain was the missionary of the Society.

British Temperance Association at Lincoln.

The British Temperance Association held its Conference at Lincoln, July 3-5, when the Report stated that the six Agents (Rev. R. G. Mason, and Messrs. Addleshaw, Thompson, Bormond, Crawford, and Glover), had delivered 1,072 lectures, and 263 sermons, and had travelled 20,000 miles, and obtained 10,758 signatures to the pledge. One Resolution recommended the formation of Ladies' Societies. Several of the independent District and County Unions were in vigorous operation. Notwithstanding the loss of Mr. Kenrick, the Central Temperance Association held on its way. A Conference of Delegates was called in Easter week by Mr. R. Wakelin, the energetic Secretary. With Mr. S. Bowly as President, a Committee composed of gentlemen residing in Leicester was formed, Mr. C. P. Newcombe taking the post of Secretary, vacated by Mr. Wakelin. The South Midland Temperance Union was revived at a meeting of Delegates, held at Leighton Buzzard, February 22, when Mr. D. Burgess, of Woburn, was elected Secretary; and in the course of the year the services of two agents of the British Temperance Association (Messrs. Thompson and Addleshaw) were retained. At the formation of the Suffolk Temperance Association, (a revival of the Suffolk Temperance Union), a sermon was delivered at Ipswich by Rev. Andrew Reed, B.A., January 25, followed by a large tea and public meeting, January 26, in the Temperance Hall of that town. Dr. Grindrod's Lectures were delivered in various towns, as far apart as Dover in the South, and Burnley in the North. Mrs. Carlile was again pursuing her useful labours among mothers and children at Coventry, Leicester, Leamington, Sunderland, and other places. Lecturers not connected with any Society were in the field, such as Rev. Edwin Paxton Hood, who drew large audiences at Ashford by a course of five Lectures. The Rev. G. W. M'Cree removed from Norwich to carry on Religious and Temperance mission work in St. Giles's, in connection with the Bloomsbury Baptist Church; and at Leicester, Mr. Thomas Irvine White succeeded Mr. Ripley, as Missionary of the Temperance Society. In some places Testimonials were presented

Central Temperance Association.

Mr. C. P. Newcombe.

Rev. A. Reed, B.A.

Dr. Grindrod's Lectures.

Mr. T. I. White.

to men of influence, who were rendering more than usual aid to the cause, and one of these, Mr. W. Bingham, was presented with some silver offerings by the members of the Chesterfield and Brampton Temperance Society.

The Congregational Union.

Very slowly were the Christian Churches of this country realizing the vast importance of the Temperance Reform to themselves and the world. The Congregational Union refused, by a majority, to have read certain Memorials which had been forwarded, and though this refusal was defended, on business grounds, by some Temperance Ministers of that body, such as Dr. John Campbell, there can be no doubt that the decision was based on a very different reason. Some improvement, however, was visible in the attitude of the Wesleyan Conference, and the President made a striking appeal to the Ministers, especially the younger ones, to abstain from ardent spirits. The friends of Temperance were encouraged by knowing that, in an Address from the Methodist Episcopal Conference of the United States—a religious community, at least five times larger than the Wesleyan Methodists of England—the former commended the Total Abstinence principle to the consideration of the latter, "as intimately connected with the best interests of society in general, and greatly conducive to the success of the Gospel. Such is our experience in America, particularly where the Church enters heartily into the cause." A correspondence with Rev. Dr. John Cumming, then the highly popular minister of Crown Court, Covent Garden, which might have seemed to present him in the light of an objector, was followed by a letter from him, in which he said to an enquirer, "Nobody in health needs beer, wine, or alcohol [ardent spirit]. If you have any doubt on the subject, just give up all alcoholic drink, and if it suit your health do not taste it again."

Wesleyan Conference.

Rev. Dr. Cumming.

The Temperance and General Provident Institution.

Mr. T. Richardson, B.A.

The Temperance and General Provident Institution, at the close of its ninth year, showed a remarkably low rate of mortality, the deaths having been only 73, or 7 per 1000 lives insured. The Temperance Section was also proving its superiority to the General Section. The Anti-Beer Shop Association, of which Mr. Thomas Richardson, B.A., was a vigorous promoter, sought to create an agitation for the gradual suppression of beer-shops. Three prizes were offered by it of £20, £10, and £5, the first of which was awarded to Mr. J. Russom, of Bristol, whose production was pub-

1849. ENGLAND.

lished under the name of 'The Evils of Beer-Shops.' Petitions to Parliament for this object, to the number of 234, bore 30,774 signatures.

Lords' Select Committee on Beer-Houses.

The Earl of Harrowby obtained a Select Committee of the House of Lords to inquire into the Beer-house System, but the Session closed before the Committee had gone far into the subject.

Obituary.

The prevalence of Cholera this year was attended with a great disturbance and diminution of public work, especially of a philanthropic kind. Total Abstainers were less likely to become subject to this malady, and more likely to recover from it when attacked, than even moderate users of intoxicating drink; but Abstinence was not a complete security against the fatal effects of this scourge. Four valuable Temperance workers died from it in London:—Mr. T. B. Scutt, a member of the National Temperance Society Committee, August 26; Mr. William Cash, the esteemed Chairman of the same Committee, September 6; the Ven. Archdeacon Jeffreys, September 10; and Mr. James Morris, a coal-porter, and devoted Temperance labourer, September 15. The death of Archdeacon Jeffreys, who was on a visit to England, was widely deplored in this country and India. His clerical standing, abilities, and sweetness of disposition, had rendered him one of the ablest and most winning advocates of the great cause; and it may be said, with truth, that to the Temperance movement in India the loss was irreparable. Of other friends of the movement who died this year, mention may be made of Dr. William Gordon, of Hull, February 7, who had been President of the Hull Christian Temperance Society since 1845, and whose Christian character and medical standing had been of great value to the cause in that town. Mr. H. N. Rickman, who as a Commercial Traveller had been earnest and unwearied, died August 22. Though not a medical man, Dr. R. Firth, of Hull, had been a very competent and useful advocate, and editor of the 'Hull Temperance Pioneer,' and 'Sunday School and Youths' Temperance Journal'; and his death, from cholera, September 25, was greatly deplored. By the decease of Dr. Stanley, Bishop of Norwich, September 6, one of the brightest exemplars of pure and practical Christianity, was removed from his earthly sphere. The Temperance cause in its original form had received his cordial support, and, though he had never become a constant abstainer from all alcoholic drinks, he

Mr. T. B. Scutt.

Mr. W. Cash.

Arch. Jeffreys.

Mr. James Morris.

Dr. Wm. Gordon, of Hull.

Mr. H. N. Rickman.

Dr. R. Firth.

Dr. Stanley.

1849.

ENGLAND.

had frankly admitted that both the principle and practice of Total Abstinence were attended with the best results. Mr. W. Wilson, of Bradford, who died November 23, was one of the Temperance Reformers of 1830, and was ever ready to employ his ample means for the worthiest uses. His grants of tracts to Temperance Societies were large and generous. In this year also died Dr. J. C. Ferrier, an ardent Medical advocate of the principle of Total Abstinence.

Mr. W. Wilson.

Dr. J. C. Ferrier.

Three publications on the Medical department of the Temperance subject were issued:—'An Essay on the Use of Alcoholic Liquors in Health and Disease,' by Dr. John Chadwick; 'Alcohol, what it does, and what it cannot do,' by Walter Johnson, M.B.; and 'Total Abstinence examined by the Light of Science,' by John Dyer. Mr. Buckingham issued a work on 'National Evils and Practical Remedies,' in which the Temperance question had its due place and weight assigned it. 'The Temperance Almanack for 1850' was published by B. L. Green. Mr. Joseph Eaton, of Bristol, had offered a premium of £100 for the best Essay on 'Juvenile Depravity.' This was awarded to Rev. H. Worsley, A.M., whose Essay appeared this year; but another by Mr. T. Beggs on the same subject was also printed, and was believed to be of equal, or even superior, merit to the successful treatise. Some excitement was occasioned by the publication, in the summer, of a pamphlet entitled 'Confessions of a Convert from Teetotalism to Temperance,' by Mr. Thomas Smeeton. Conclusive replies to this attack were written by Mr. Jabez Inwards, Mr. T. Machin, and Rev. A. W. Heritage.*

PUBLICATIONS.

'Confessions' of Mr. T. Smeeton.

Temperance periodicals did not flourish this year. For the first time since 1837, no weekly Temperance Journal was issued until

Periodicals.

* Mr. Smeeton's history was a strange one. He was in early manhood the victim of drinking habits, but, becoming a Total Abstainer, was restored to society, and entered upon a useful career. He was for twelve years an advocate of Total Abstinence, lecturing and writing in its behalf. Settling at Ipswich, he was chosen the minister of a small congregation. Then he returned to the use of strong drink, and wrote his 'Confessions.' The next year (1850) he was convicted of embezzlement, and was sentenced to a term of imprisonment, which was abridged, and he entered the Civil Corps attached to the Army in the Crimea. There he was attacked with cholera, and died. It is not known that he reverted to Teetotalism, but a rumour reached England that he advised the men with whom he came into contact to adopt abstinent habits.

Career of Mr. T. Smeeton.

1849. ENGLAND.

July 28, when Mr. P. W. Perfitt commenced the 'People's Abstinence Standard and Social Reformer' (1d.). Mr. Perfitt was also engaged in lecturing in and around London on the Physiological importance of Total Abstinence. The principal monthly journals were the 'National Temperance Advocate' (organ of the British Temperance Association); the 'National Temperance Chronicle and Recorder' (organ of the National Temperance Society); and Mr. Cassell's 'Teetotal Times and Essayist,' of which probably Mr. J. W. Green was the actual Editor. The 'Bristol Temperance Herald,' and some other provincial monthlies, were also published. The 'Temperance Reformer' (1d.), a small monthly periodical, edited by Mr. Jabez Inwards, appeared from June to December.

'British Banner.' 'Wesleyan Times.' Mr. W. Horsell. Mr. W. Tweedie.

In his 'British Banner,' 'Christian Witness,' and 'Christian Penny Magazine,' Dr. Campbell gave occasional articles on Temperance; and the (weekly) 'Wesleyan Times,' the property of Mr. John Kaye, included the Temperance Reform in its list of favoured topics. Mr. William Horsell had already commenced in Aldine Chambers, Paternoster Row, the sale of Temperance publications; and Mr. William Tweedie entered, at 3 Falcon Street, Aldersgate Street, as a Temperance publisher, upon a business which was afterwards transferred to Wellington Street North, and thence to 337 Strand, which became the principal depository of Temperance Literature in the Metropolis.

SCOTLAND.

Steady progress marked the Scottish movement. The Free Church Temperance Society, formed October 30, numbered fifty ministers. Among the foremost members were Dr. H. Grey, and Dr. Thomas Guthrie, the latter a star of peculiar brillancy in more spheres than one. The United Presbyterian Personal Abstinence Society consisted of 138 ministers and 238 elders. The Report of the Committee on Temperance, appointed by the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, stated that wherever there are no spirit-shops, "there ceases to be any intoxication." Forty parishes were reported to be without a public-house.

Rev. Dr. H. Grey. Rev. Dr. T. Guthrie.

Address to the Queen; also to Prince of Wales.

The visit of the Queen to Glasgow, in August, afforded an opportunity for the presentation of an Address from the Scottish Temperance League; and at a crowded meeting of young abstainers in the City Hall, Glasgow, September 10, an Address to the Prince of Wales was adopted, signed by Mr. A. Livingston as

1849.

Chairman. Mr. Buckingham, while lecturing upon his Eastern Travels, delivered a number of addresses specially devoted to the Temperance subject. The Scottish Temperance League, besides its Annual Register for 1850, and its monthly publications, sent forth a variety of excellent literature in great abundance.

SCOTLAND. Scottish Temperance League.

The health of Father Mathew had been causing anxiety to his friends, and it was decided that a visit to America, which had been postponed, should take place in the summer of this year. In a letter dated March 28, Father Mathew referred with great pleasure to the orderly observance of St. Patrick's Day, and to the hope he cherished that the education of the children in Total Abstinence by the Christian Brothers would conserve and perpetuate the blessings of his own work. His voyage was undertaken with, as he said, "the happy conviction on my mind of the prosperous position of Teetotalism in Ireland." Father Mathew's sanguine nature may have taken too favourable a view of things at home, but he had reason for rejoicing that the terrible strain, to which all moral and social affairs had been subjected during the years of famine, had left so many of the results of his great mission unimpaired. The Farewell meetings convened in Cork, were a touching testimony to the affection and devotion of those who beheld in him Ireland's noblest and truest friend. Next to Father Spratt, the most active helper of the cause in Dublin was now Mr. James Haughton, who, besides other efforts, addressed, in December, an Appeal to the Clergy of all denominations in Ireland, for a more direct and earnest support of the Temperance Reform. The founder of the first Temperance Society in Ireland, Rev. G. W. Carr, died January 27.

IRELAND.

Farewell meetings to Father Mathew in Cork.

Mr. James Haughton.

The labours of Father Chiniquy among the French population of Canada, were calculated to have led to 200,000 having taken the pledge. His 'Manual of the Temperance Society,' in French, a publication of 200 pages, was widely circulated and read. The Montreal Temperance Society was active, and the 'Canada Temperance Advocate' had a monthly circulation of 5,500 copies, of which 1,200 were circulated gratuitously among persons of influence. In Nova Scotia, an Order under the name of 'Temperance Watchmen' was formed, but was almost confined to Pictou county.

CANADA. Success of Father Chiniquy.

NOVA SCOTIA.

1849.

The Cape. India.

At the Cape of Good Hope, the Society was reorganised, and the first tea meeting was held May 1. The members numbered 534, of whom 217 were soldiers. In India the Military Societies had become, to a large extent, disbanded, but a memorable speech was

Sir Charles Napier.

delivered by Sir Charles Napier, when reviewing the troops at Fort-William, May 11, in the course of which he said—"Let me give you a bit of advice, that is, don't drink. If you be sober and steady, you will get on well, but if you drink, you're done for. I know of two Regiments—one drank, the other didn't drink. The one that did not drink is one of the finest regiments, and has got on as well as any regiment in existence; the one that did drink has been all but destroyed." Mr. G. W. Alexander and Mr. John Candler visited the West Indies on a Religious mission, and towards the end of 1849, and early in 1850, addressed many meetings in Barbadoes, Trinidad, Grenada, St. Vincent, &c., on the Temperance question.

West Indies. Visit of Messrs. G. W. Alexander, and John Candler.

New Zealand. Rev. John Inglis.

Writing from Wellington, New Zealand, September 27, 1849, Rev. John Inglis referred to efforts which he and others were putting forth, and to the work of the Temperance Society, which was obstructed by the apathy of professing Christians.

United States. Visit of Father Mathew.

The visit of Father Mathew to the United States was one of the most memorable of the remarkable train of events, which had distinguished the Temperance Reformation in the home of its birth. A free passage in the 'Ashburton' was given to the 'Apostle of Temperance' by Messrs. Grinnell, Milburn, & Co.;

Reception at New York.

and on its arrival in New York Bay, he became the guest of Mr. Nisbeth, June 30. On the following Monday, July 2, the Common Council of New York City paid an official visit to Father Mathew, when Alderman Hawes introduced the Reception Committee, and in returning on board the steamer, Alderman Kelly, President of the Board of Aldermen, presented an Address, which was followed by an Address from the American Temperance Union, read by Mr. W. E. Dodge. On arriving at Castle Garden, he was received by Mayor Woodhull, in the name of the Common Council, and was attended by a great procession, through a multitude of friendly spectators, to the City Hall. He then proceeded to Irving House, where rooms had been assigned him as the guest of the City, and where an official dinner was served, at which many of the principal citizens were present. Next day, July 3, Father Mathew attended

1849.

UNITED STATES.

a crowded meeting in the Broadway Tabernacle, where he was welcomed by the American Temperance Union. It happened, unfortunately, that the Roman Catholic Archbishop, Dr. Hughes, was not friendly to Father Mathew's mission, viewing it as an interference with the functions of the Church; and though he modified his avowed opposition so as to grant a small room in the Cathedral for the administration of the pledge, Father Mathew felt acutely the slight thus inflicted on the cause; and had his own health been stronger, he would doubtless have taken entirely independent action. On July 23, he proceeded to Boston, and on the 24th, a magnificent Reception was given him, the Temperance Societies, and the population generally, vieing to do him honour. The Governor of the State (Hon. G. N. Briggs), Dr. J. C. Warren, Alderman Moses Grant, and other eminent friends of Temperance, joined in this celebration. Out of this joyous demonstration, however, issued a cause of deep distress to the Temperance Apostle. One of the Addresses presented to him was from the Roman Catholic Total Abstinence Beneficial Society of New York, and in his reply, as reported, Father Mathew was made to pass severe censures upon the British Government. Not a word thus ascribed to him was uttered by him, and every word was in opposition to his strongest convictions. The base falsification was due to one whom he had known in Cork, and who adopted this method of maligning the Government, of which he had ceased to be a subject. Not wishing to excite distracting controversy, Father Mathew allowed the forgery to pass, without public contradiction, though he advised his friends at home of its true character. Some members of the English Press, ignorant of the facts, strongly condemned what they supposed to be the truckling of Father Mathew to the worst passions of his countrymen in America. Undoubtedly this silence, though an error of judgment only, was to be greatly regretted.

Archbishop Hughes.

Reception at Boston.

Language falsely attributed to Father Mathew.

Another cause of much annoyance to him arose from the efforts of the Abolition party in Boston, to extract from him a declaration in favour of their policy. Much painful discussion ensued, but the best friends of the slave justified the reticence Father Mathew felt bound to observe. On July 25, Mayor Bigelow welcomed Father Mathew in the name of the Boston City Council. Faneuil Hall was the scene of a great Temperance Demonstration. The state of Father Mathew's health restricted his public work, but he

1849.

UNITED STATES.

Pledges in New England.

Reception in Philadelphia.

Special honour by the Senate of the United States.

Hon. Henry Clay.

President Polk and Father Mathew.

Wisconsin Civil Damages law.

paid visits to Lowell, Lawrence, Providence, New Haven, Hartford, Springfield, and some other places; and it was computed that, during his stay in New England, he administered the pledge to 100,000 persons, chiefly Irish men and women. It being deemed desirable that he should winter in the South, he returned to New York, and then proceeded to Philadelphia, where the City Council gave him a welcome in Independence Hall; and, passing through Baltimore, he reached Washington, where his arrival caused a profound sensation. Congress was in Session, and a motion was made that he should be admitted within the Bar of the Senate Chamber, an honour which had only been conferred upon one foreigner, General Lafayette, the brother-in-arms of Washington.* The motion was strongly opposed by some senators, not from personal disrespect to Father Mathew, but because he had once united with O'Connell, in expressing sentiments hostile to American Slavery. In supporting the motion, the celebrated Henry Clay characterised the work of Father Mathew as "one of the greatest Revolutions that have been achieved by any of the benefactors of mankind." Vigorous speeches were also made for the motion by General Cass, General Houston, Hon. W. H. Seward, and other Senators, and it was carried by a majority of thirty-three to eighteen. The next day, December 20, the President of the United States, Mr. Polk, gave a Banquet in honour of Father Mathew at the White House. The few remaining days of the year were occupied with visits to Richmond and Wilmington. The cholera epidemic exerted an injurious influence upon the Temperance movement generally. In response to a Petition from 15,000 citizens of New York city, the Mayor issued an Order for the strict enforcement of the Law against the Sunday sale of intoxicating liquors. In Wisconsin, a law was enacted holding the drink-seller liable for the effects of his business. This Law, the precursor of similar legislation in other States, excited great indignation among the drink-venders; and, at Milwaukie, a mob of them and their friends broke into, and damaged, the House of Hon. J. B. Smith, a member of the Senate, who had been an active supporter

General Lafayette and wine.

* Of General Lafayette himself, his biographer, M. Jules Cloquet, records, that, in his later years, "he drank nothing but water," and excluded wines from his table.

1849.

UNITED STATES.

of that measure. Outrages upon property and person were not uncommon, especially in the more newly-settled States, when attempts were made to act with vigour against the liquor interest. Death deprived the cause of the services of Rev. A. Dickinson, who died August 15, and of a distinguished young advocate in the person of Mr. Van Loon Charles, who died in November. The literature of the year included a volume of Temperance lectures by Dr. Charles Jewett, who was the chief popular exponent of the scientific aspects of the question. At the General Council of the Cherokees, held December 20, it was determined to carry out, with the utmost energy, the law against spirituous liquors, and that they should be poured out upon the ground when discovered. The name of good George Herbert may have been unknown to these Red sages, but they acted on his conclusion—

Rev. A. Dickinson.

Mr. V. L. Charles.

Cherokee National Council.

> "It is most just to throw upon the ground
> What would throw me there, if I keep the round."

HOLLAND.

Concerning the Continent of Europe, little of interest appeared in the Temperance Journals, except a letter from Dr. Egeling, of Haarlem, who stated, that the Dutch Temperance Societies numbered 6,000 members, and that intemperate persons were not admitted to membership until after some months' probation.

Dutch Temperance Societies.

Section IV.—1850.

1850.

ENGLAND. Dissolution of the British and Foreign Temperance (Anti-Spirit) Society.

The British and Foreign Temperance Society, formed in July, 1831, was dissolved in the first quarter of this year, after an existence of nearly nineteen years. It had been long in a declining condition. Its monthly organ, 'The Temperance Penny Magazine,' ceased with 1848, and the first Number of a small quarterly 'Review' was dated May, 1849. The Rev. Owen Clarke resigned his Secretaryship in October, 1848, and his successor was Mr. Thomas Reynolds. The Bishop of London, Dr. Blomfield, had determined to withdraw from his position as President, and the Institution may be said to have died of sheer inanition. The first years of its history were marked by considerable vigour and success, but the opposition offered to the Total Abstinence development of the Reform was as fatal a blunder in policy, as it was erroneous in principle. Up to the last the Queen was its Patron, and a long list of Bishops and persons of rank figured as Vice-Patrons, and Vice-Presidents, but this titular support did not save it from extinction.

Mr. G. R. Porter's Paper at the British Science Association.

At this year's meeting of the British Association for the Advancement of Science, Mr. G. R. Porter, Secretary to the Board of Trade, read a paper on the "Self-Imposed Taxation of the Working-Classes." Dealing with ardent spirits and beer, he estimated that the cost in 1849 of Spirits was £24,091,458, and of Beer, £25,383,165. The latter estimate was undoubtedly much too low, but Mr. Porter's figures drew public attention to the national expenditure upon strong drink, so much of which proceeded from the classes who could least afford it, and who were the greatest sufferers from it, in at least an economical sense.

Admiralty Commission Report on Spirits.

To inquire into the use of spirits in the Navy, the Admiralty having appointed a Committee of Flag-Officers, under the Presidency of Sir B. Martin, the Report of this Committee, presented in March, recommended that the allowance of spirits and wine should be reduced one-half, and that the spirit ration should be served out only at dinner-time. The superior officers were not to receive compensation, but those of lower rank, and the men in general, were to receive a savings' allowance; and where the entire spirit ration was given up, a proportionate allowance in money

Amended regulations in the Navy.

1850.

ENGLAND.

was to be assigned. These new regulations marked a great advance in the dietary and discipline of the Royal Navy.* Curiously enough, while these reforms were in progress, Dr. Vaughan, of the Naval Hospital at Aden, reported a great increase of Scurvy in the crews of vessels entering that port, especially in those of coal-laden ships, and as some of the worst cases appeared in ships sailing on Temperance principles, Dr. Vaughan advised that a spirit ration should be given to the crews of all such vessels. This advice proceeded on the unwarrantable assumption that the absence of spirits was the cause of scurvy, whereas all evidence, both direct and indirect, pointed to another conclusion. Mere coincidence, in a few cases, was confounded with causation; and Dr. A. Bryson, in two able articles in the 'Medical Times' (March 23 and June 15), having traced the origin and prevalence of this disease, arrived at the conclusion that "spirits are totally devoid of anti-scorbutic properties, and injurious to the health of men deprived of vegetable diet." Another idle fallacy, which has reappeared from time to time, was circulated to the effect that the spread of Teetotalism was attended with an increase in the consumption of opium. No proof was then forthcoming, or ever has been, that an increased consumption of opium, or laudanum, has resulted from the adoption of abstinence from alcohol, while it is well known that alcohol-drinkers often resort to opium for a gratification which the fiery spirit has ceased to afford.

Scurvy and Abstinence.

'Medical Times.'

Opium and Abstinence.

The Lords' Select Committee on the Beer Act, which sat in 1849, was re-appointed this year, and its Report, dated May 3, with the Minutes of Evidence, was of much value. It testified to the utter failure of the expectations which had prompted the passing of the Act in 1830, and to the little effect of subsequent legislation in correcting the vast evils which the Beer Houses had produced. It declared that "the multiplication of houses for the sale of intoxicating liquors under the Beer Act has been an evil of the first magnitude." The Committee's recommendations, however, were exceedingly feeble, chiefly relating to matters of form,

Lords' Committee on Beer Act —Report.

* An Official Return showed that while in 1848 the punishments were 1,363, and the lashes 40,545, in 1852 the punishments had fallen to 578, and the lashes to 17,571. A letter from Mr. R. Osborne, Secretary to the Admiralty, July 27, 1853, stated—"Intemperance and punishment are both greatly diminishing in consequence of the Amended Regulations."

Decrease of Punishments in the Navy.

1850.

ENGLAND.

and circumstances, such as the magistrates' certificate, that new applicants were duly rated and of good character, the increase of rating according to population, &c. Very little was proposed which could have even modified the evils of the existing beer shops, except the suggestion that debts contracted for drinking on the premises should not be recoverable. The Earl of Harrowby, who was Chairman of the Select Committee, would probably have gone much farther, but the practical collapse of the inquiry proved once more, how much easier it is to initiate an evil system, than it is to arrest it.

Rev. T. Binney and Sir T. F. Buxton.

Some interest was excited by the delivery of a lecture by Rev. (Dr.) Thomas Binney, in Exeter Hall, upon Sir T. F. Buxton. The great services rendered by Sir Fowell Buxton to the Anti-Slavery cause were naturally dwelt upon by the Lecturer, but he could not avoid a reference to the trade with which the name of Buxton was associated on the Public-House Signs of London. Mr. Binney could not join in the censure passed on Sir F. Buxton by teetotalers, but he admitted that such concerns as the Brewery in Brick Lane, and "nothing like them, will exist in the Millennium," and he pleaded that Sir F. Buxton having entered on this trade before the rise of teetotalism, was "not to be judged by the state of the public mind now." In striking contrast to this apologetic tone, were the weighty deliverances of the great American revivalist, Rev. G. C. Finney, who was visiting England at this time, and who denounced all connection of professing Christians with the production, sale, and use of intoxicating liquors. In Liverpool, as the result of a meeting of Friends, addressed by Messrs. E. Smith and Samuel Bowly, a Friends' Temperance Society was formed, which was at once joined by upwards of 60 members of that small but philanthropic community. In many other towns the Quakers were among the foremost supporters of the cause. Mr. T. B. Smithies had, in the previous year, made inquiries of Chaplains and Governors of Gaols, &c., as to the previous habits of the prisoners, and it was found that a remarkably large proportion of these had been scholars in Sunday Schools, and that a number had been Sunday-school teachers. In a tract form, entitled 'Voices from Prisons and Penitentiaries,' these facts were published and widely circulated. Some devoted friends of Sunday Schools felt aggrieved, as though an attack had been made upon

Rev. G. C. Finney.

Liverpool Friends' Temperance Society.

'Voices from Prisons and Penitentiaries.'

these admirable institutions; but the object and purport of the publication was to show that the effect of Sunday-school instruction was sadly frustrated by the drinking customs and habits of the people.

Dr. Carpenter's Prize Essay on Alcoholic Liquors.

The Medical aspect of the Temperance question was brought into prominence by the appearance of an Essay of 283 pages on the use and abuse of Alcoholic Liquors, in Health and Disease, from the pen of Dr. W. B. Carpenter. This Essay had gained the premium of one hundred guineas, offered by Mr. Joseph Eaton, of Bristol, and the high reputation of its author was calculated to secure for the work a respect which was no less due to the body of evidence and reasoning which it contained. It was dedicated by permission to Prince Albert, whose conversion to the practice it powerfully enforced, would have rendered that amiable and high-minded Prince an incalculable blessing to his adopted country. A much inferior treatise, which had competed for the same prize, written by Dr. Spencer Thomson, was also published this year, under the title of 'Temperance and Total Abstinence.' A more fitting title would have been 'the Temperance of Total Abstinence,' since Total Abstinence from intoxicating drink is not something different from Temperance, but an expression of the virtue of Temperance in one particular form and direction.

Dr. Spencer Thomson's Essay.

The National Temperance Society.

The National Temperance Society held its Annual Meeting in St. Martin's Hall, Long Acre, May 23, with Mr. B. Rotch, J.P., in the chair. The sphere of its operations was greatly restricted from diminished subscriptions, but it continued to do valuable service. The Rev. Isaac Doxsey was Secretary, Mr. James Allan, Lecturing Agent, and Mr. James Balfour, Missionary and Collector. Mr. T. Irving White also was engaged to deliver some illustrated lectures in London, on the Physiology branch of the question. The Society addressed a memorial to the Elder Brethren of Trinity House, in reference to the degraded condition of the Ballast Heavers upon the Thames, who were suffering from that subjection to publicans, a bondage from which the coal-whippers had been relieved by the establishment of a Hiring Office under an Act of Parliament. This appeal was not in vain, owing, it was believed, to the interposition of Prince Albert in favour of this oppressed and injured class. A new series of the Society's monthly organ was begun this year, under the abridged title of the

Ballast Heavers.

1850. ENGLAND.

'National Temperance Chronicle.' The Temperance cause in London was further greatly assisted by large meetings arranged for by the Demonstration Committee, of which Mr. Cassell was Treasurer. Exeter Hall meetings were held January 7, February 4, and March 4, presided over, respectively, by Messrs. Joseph Sturge, B. Rotch, and John Cassell. A festival in the London Tavern, October 14, was presided over by Mr. John Cassell, and among the speakers was Mr. George Cruikshank, who henceforward frequently addressed public meetings with much vivacity, though his oratorical ability bore no proportion to his artistic skill. On October 28, Drury Lane Theatre was well filled, Mr. L. Heyworth, M.P., in the Chair. On December 2, among the speakers at another Exeter Hall meeting, Mr. S. Bowly in the chair, was Mr. A. Prentice, whose connection with the newspaper and commercial affairs of Manchester, had long made him an important ally in the Temperance Reform. The Working Men's Metropolitan Total Abstinence Union held its Annual Meeting, January 28, M. A. Garvey, LL.D., in the chair. Mr. G. Lewis was elected President, and Messrs. Punche and Benny, Secretaries. The Council became composed of delegates from Societies. Its weekly organ, the 'People's Abstinence Standard,' edited by Mr. P. W. Perfitt, had secured only a limited sale, a financial deficiency resting upon the Editor. From the close of July, it ceased to be the organ of the Union, and in future Numbers the words 'Moral Reformer,' were most prominently displayed. A series of special meetings held by the Union, in the Great Hall, Westminster, were addressed by many advocates, some of whom belonged to the working class, and among these was Mr. John Bowen, who had been for a considerable time accustomed to address meetings with much homely and pointed good sense; and for many years no speaker of his own class was heard with greater pleasure than 'John Bowen, the Teetotal stone-mason.' Two other advocates, both bearing the name of John Mann, were also popular and useful. Mr. John Mann, the farrier, became a Minister, and at length President of the United Free Methodist Churches; and Mr. John Mann, of Maudslay's Engineering Works, was one of a number not small, who have raised themselves in social position by their Temperance, industry, and application, while seeking the advantage of their fellowmen. A bright example of this self

Mr. George Cruikshank.

Mr. A. Prentice.

The Working Men's Metropolitan Total Abstinence Union.

Dr. M. A. Garvey.

Mr. (Rev.) John Mann.

Mr. John Mann.

1850.

ENGLAND.

education and elevation was afforded by Mr. T. A. Smith, who has been frequently before referred to, and who this year devoted himself to the delivery of lectures of a scientific, especially chemical, character, bearing upon the Temperance question. The Juvenile Temperance movement was prosecuted in various parts of London, but nowhere with more zeal than in Westminster, where the 'Total Abstinence Society and Juvenile Band of Hope,' of which Mr. Esterbrooke was Secretary, held some large aggregate monthly meetings; while a 'Juvenile Teetotal Band,' in connection with the Wesleyan Teetotal Union, was energetically conducted. The presentation of a Testimonial, including a valuable gold watch and chain, to Mr. J. P. Draper, fitly marked the appreciation of his services, as Secretary of the Fitzroy Teetotal Association—services which were destined to continue for a period considerably longer than that which had already elapsed.

Mr. T. A. Smith.

Westminster Juvenile movement.

Mr. J. P. Draper.

The British Temperance Association held its Annual Conference at Halifax, July 16-18, when Mr. Joseph Thorp was elected President, an office he retained until his death. A Bazaar was held in aid of the funds. Two public meetings were presided over, respectively, by Mr. John Crossley, the Mayor of Halifax, and by Mr. (Sir) Frank Crossley, whose subsequent gift of a Park to the Town, and Parliamentary career, made his name worthy of remembrance as that of a generous and enlightened citizen. The eight Agents of the Association, who had been employed in various parts of England had, in the official year, visited about 500 towns and villages. The monthly organ appeared January, 1850, under the altered title of the 'British Temperance Advocate,' the Secretary and Editor being Mr. John Cunliffe, of Bolton. The Central Temperance Association, whose two Agents had addressed in one year 500 meetings, convened by eighty societies, removed its Offices to Leicester; the Secretary, Mr. C. P. Newcombe, being also Editor of the monthly 'Central Temperance Gazette.' A revival of the Temperance cause in North Wales followed a great gathering of 20,000 persons, July 11 and 12, in the grounds of Carnarvon Castle, when many delegates were present, and open-air meetings were addressed by able and enthusiastic speakers. The proceedings were further enlivened by twelve bands of music, whose members numbered 2,000 voices. The cause in Cornwall was also revived by visits from Rev. R. Gray Mason, and Mr.

The British Temperance Association at Halifax.

Mr. John Cunliffe.

Great Fête at Carnarvon.

Cornwall.

1850.

ENGLAND.

Joseph Bormond successively, and by the formation of the Cornwall Temperance Union. In several towns public Fêtes were held by the Societies, and one of these at Hull was attended by 20,000 persons, many of whom travelled a long distance to be present.

Birmingham Temperance Society re-organised.

At Birmingham, the Society was re-organized, and a quarterly journal, 'The Reporter,' was published. At Ipswich, where many hundreds had signed the pledge, the post of missionary, vacated by Mr. S. Smithard, was occupied by Mr. Frederick Atkin, whose ability, both as a speaker and writer, has been proved through a long and honourable Temperance career. Some of the local Societies were favoured with energetic and very capable secretaries; as at Hastings, where Mr. Frederick Beck was alike intelligent and zealous; and as at Brighton, where Mr. John Hilton displayed those qualities which, in wider spheres, have rendered him one of the best approved advocates of the movement. At Jersey, Mr. James T. Metivier earned the esteem of all, for his disinterested devotion to the cause. Dr. Grindrod still remained in the lecturing field, and at Blackburn a valuable anatomical human figure was presented to him, as an expression of the admiration felt for his work by friends in that town. The Shapcott Family, consisting of father and seven sons, drew large audiences in many places by their musical performances, which were of a high order, and connected with definite Temperance teaching. Their visits served in some cases to revive weak or dormant societies, and made it apparent that music might become a powerful ally of the Temperance cause. It has still to be deplored that so many forms of festivity among workmen, and by employers, for their workpeople, should be associated with intoxicating drinks. Some firms, such as that of Messrs. Chambers, in Edinburgh, had shown a wiser example; and this year, Messrs. Huntley & Palmer, of Reading, gave to their employees, February 6, an entertainment free from alcoholic liquors, but abounding in all that could contribute to rational enjoyment. One of the members of this firm, Mr. W. I. Palmer, was an abstainer from his youth, and has done much, by personal effort, and liberality, to aid the movement both in Reading and many other districts of the country.

Mr. F. Atkin.

Mr. F. Beck.

Mr. John Hilton.

Mr. James T. Metivier.

Dr. Grindrod's lectures.

The Shapcott Family.

Mr. W. I. Palmer.

Obituary.

Mr. Thomas Compton.

The Obituary of this year contains the name of Mr. Thomas Compton, who, when resident at Sompting Abbots, in Sussex, had given much time and support to the furtherance of the cause.

1850.

ENGLAND.

Publications.

The publications of the year, besides those previously noticed, included 'The Harmony of Teetotalism with the Will of God, as expressed in the Bible,' by Dr. F. R. Lees; 'Essays on Temperance,' by Jabez Inwards; 'British Folly, or the Patchwork Institutions of Great Britain,' by Rev. W. Wight, M.A.; 'Teetotalism essential to the Prosperity of our Land,' by Rev. T. Spencer, M.A.; and a 'Temperance Music Book,' by W. Hamilton. The happy idea of preparing a 'Temperance Cyclopædia' had occurred to Rev. William Reid, of Edinburgh, and the earlier Numbers of this excellent work were published during the year. A small monthly magazine, devoted to social topics, and advocating the Temperance question, bore the title of 'The Public Good,' the proprietor and editor being Mr. J. Passmore Edwards. 'The Temperance Visitor' (published by Mr. W. Pickwell, of York), which appeared monthly, was adopted by various societies for periodical circulation in their several localities. 'Horsell's Temperance Almanack,' and 'The Scottish Annual Register' book for 1851, were duly issued. 'The Sussex Temperance Journal' (1d.) a monthly magazine, began a short career in September.

'The Public Good.'

SCOTLAND.

Scottish Temperance League.

The advance of the movement in Scotland was indicated by the statement that there were 360 abstaining ministers in that kingdom, and that 250 Societies had reported a membership of 90,000. The Scottish Temperance League held its Anniversary, July 7-9, when the constant employment of two Agents was reported, and also the issue of literature to the extent of five and one-third million pages. The personal members of the League numbered 1,888. Owing to the unwillingness of the League at this time to seek the Legislative suppression of the Liquor traffic, Mr. James Mitchell and some others seceded from it, though still working zealously for the general cause. One of the most flourishing Female Societies existed in Dundee. A lecturing visit to the North of Scotland by Dr. Jabez Burns, of London, was attended with excellent results. The Rev. (Dr.) Alex. Wallace, of Glasgow, and Mr. David Lewis, of Edinburgh, (afterwards Treasurer of Heriot's Hospital), were now taking a more prominent part in the movement. For effecting important Legislative changes, the "Scottish Association for Suppressing Drunkenness" was formed, and before the close of the year it was joined by above 700 Ministers of religion. Not a few

Rev. Dr. A. Wallace, and Mr. David Lewis.

Scottish Association for the

1850.

of these were earnest abstainers, who were willing to unite with others in measures which might weaken social and legislative temptations to drinking and inebriety. The Church of Scotland Abstinence Society was formed, May 29.

SCOTLAND. Suppression of Drunkenness. Church of Scotland Temperance Association.

The absence of Father Mathew in America, though not leading to any marked change in the state of Temperance affairs in Ireland, was undoubtedly exerting a depressing influence upon the methods of action formerly so productive of good. The Reading rooms and other uniting agencies were either wholly abandoned, or greatly diminished. The consumption of spirits, which had fallen from 7,072,933 gallons in 1848, to 6,973,333 in 1849, rose again to 7,408,086 gallons in 1850. Mr. James Haughton, actuated by the sagacious desire to incorporate Temperance teaching with the School instruction of Irish children, addressed a letter to the Commissioners of Irish National Education, who replied, July 24, that they were not prepared to carry out the suggestion to make 'alcohol and its antidote' a branch of instruction in all the schools, but that they would be prepared to insert in future editions of school books 'suitable lessons' on the blessings of Temperance. They did not, however, state what they considered would be suitable lessons; and it is to be deplored that a body of gentlemen, the very reason for whose official existence was the service they could render to the children of Ireland, should have been content to do nothing towards warning them against the use of a liquor which had been the chief curse of their country, and abstinence from which, on the part of the rising generation, could only have the happiest effects.

IRELAND. Mr. J. Haughton and the Commissioners of National Education.

In another direction an important step was taken towards the formation of a Total Abstinence Association in connection with the Presbyterian Church of Ireland, July 4; and though only 15 or 20 persons were present in Mary Street Church School-room, a Belfast Committee was appointed to prepare Rules, &c.

Irish Presbyterian Church Temperance Society.

In British North America the movement was well maintained. Both in Upper and Lower Canada there were many societies, and one village, Gananoque, could boast of a general society, a Division of the Sons of Temperance, a Section of the Cadets of Temperance, a Union of the Daughters of Temperance, and a Rechabite Tent. The fourteenth annual meeting of the Montreal Society was held January 25, Mr. R. Court presiding, when the Report was read by

CANADA.

1850.

Mr. Beckett to a large assembly. A revival in this city had led to the formation of the 'Young Men's Temperance Association.' A visit to Canada by Mr. Gough was productive of much excitement, and re-awakened interest in the cause. Two acts of the Canadian Parliament were significant of progress. In Lower Canada, (now Province of Quebec), the Licensing power was given in each parish to the Churchwarden, the senior Magistrate, and the senior Militia officer. In Upper Canada, (now Province of Ontario), the same power was to be exercised in each township by three Tavern Inspectors, chosen by the people. Municipal Councils were empowered to make regulations for the traffic; the license fee was increased; applicants were to be possessed of a certain amount of property; were to obtain responsible sureties for good behaviour; and to be liable for damages to the relations of any one killed while intoxicated, to whom they had supplied liquor within six hours previously. At St. John, New Brunswick, the eighteenth Annual Meeting was held, February 28, when it was stated that the number of names upon the Society's roll was 3,956, but this probably included some who had ceased to be actual members.

CANADA. Permissive Acts.

NEW BRUNSWICK.

In the East Indies the leading Associations carried on their work with partial success. The Bombay Society, which published the 'Temperance Advocate' monthly, held an encouraging annual meeting, January 14, and the South India Temperance Union held its Twelfth Annual Meeting at Madras, Rev. Dr. Scudder in the chair. As regards the Army, the Governor-General, the Earl of Dalhousie, promulgated a most important Order, dated June 25, by which the quantity of spirits issued to each man, per day, was not to exceed two drams, nor was any man to purchase from the Canteen more than two drams per day, and this amount was not to be sold at one time. This Order also enforced the existing regulation as to tea and coffee being ready for use before daybreak. In the island of Ceylon, an extension of the Temperance cause took place, and societies with a thousand members were reported. In the March of next year (1851) the 'Ceylon Temperance Journal' was published. The criminal policy of raising a revenue from the sale of Strong drinks had been pursued by the British Government, who had licensed 133 taverns in the island; and the increased liquor duty, from £5,672 in 1834, to £19,805 in 1850, was attended by an encouragement of those evil

INDIA.

Bombay.

Order by Earl Dalhousie, Governor-General.

CEYLON.

'The Ceylon Temperance Journal.'

1850. habits, which should have been discountenanced by the Ruling Power.

SOUTH AFRICA. At Pietermaritzburg, in the colony of Natal, a Temperance Society was formed, July 19, and among the members of the Committee was the Editor of the 'Natal Witness,' in whose pages the cause was strongly advocated. The visit of Messrs. Alexander and Candler to the West Indies continued to exert a good influence upon the Temperance movement, and at Bridgetown, Barbadoes, the Third Anniversary of the Society was celebrated, March 5, a sermon being delivered by Rev. J. Titterington.

Rev. J. Titterington.

VICTORIA. Under the Southern Cross, the work went on amidst great difficulties. In Melbourne, July 1, a Society was formed which gave pecuniary aid, under certain conditions, to subscribing members. The separation from New South Wales of what is now the colony of Victoria, was celebrated in November, with great rejoicings; and the Melbourne Total Abstinence Society held a soiree and meeting November 15, the chair being occupied by Mr. Richard Heales, who had been elected a Member of the City Council. There were at this time several flourishing Temperance organizations in Melbourne, and a weekly journal of four pages was started in November, under the title of 'The Total Abstinence Advocate and Temperance Journal.'

Melbourne.

Weekly Journal.

UNITED STATES. In the United States, the Sons of Temperance had so rapidly increased, that at the session of the National Division, in Boston, June 11, the Order was reported to consist of 35 Grand Divisions, 5,890 Sub-Divisions, and a membership of 245,000. Great and deserved dissatisfaction was caused by a resolution to uphold the decision of the Grand Division of Ohio, excluding all coloured persons from its Divisions, though the Constitution of the Order, which contained no such exclusion, remained unaltered. In Vermont, an appeal to the people concerning Licence or No Licence gave 12,600 votes for Licence, and 19,940 for No Licence, and the result was the preparation of a Bill forbidding all retail sale except for mechanical and medicinal purposes. The Legislature of Wisconsin followed up its previous action, by a Law making it the duty of supervisors to prosecute drink-sellers for damages, where pauperism or crime resulted from their traffic. In the Legislature of New York a Prohibitory Bill was reported, but nothing further was done.

Wisconsin Law for damages in case of pauperism, &c.

1850.

UNITED STATES.

Among the most prominent Temperance leaders of this period was General S. F. Cary, of Cincinnatti, whose talents and eloquence made a favourable impression wherever he was heard, though his more active exertions had respect to the development and progress of the Sons of Temperance. President Hitchcock, of Amherst College, wrote the 'Zoological Temperance Convention,' and the Rev. (Dr.) Theodore Cuyler, published a Sermon entitled, 'Putting the Bottle to our neighbours' Lips.' President Hitchcock used his great influence for the promotion of the Temperance cause, and Mr. Cuyler, who had seen Father Mathew in Glasgow, and had become an ardent friend of the cause, amply justified, in later years, the hopes of those who saw in him a champion and leader of the Temperance host. The death of Rev. Thomas Tew, secretary of the Rhode Island Temperance Society, occasioned a memorial discourse by Rev. Dr. Cleveland. The Hon. Judge S. M. Pond died in August; and the author of the famous 'Ox Discourse,' Rev. Mr. Merrill, also died this year. The progress of the Temperance movement in the United States was indicated by the estimate, that the consumption of ardent spirits, which was 5 gallons per head in 1810, had sunk to 2·9 gallons in 1840, and to 2·4 in 1850.

General S. F. Cary.

Rev. (Dr.) Theodore Cuyler.

President Hitchcock.

Father Mathew in the United States.

The visit of Father Mathew to the United States was prolonged throughout this year, and though often suffering from pain and illness, he visited Charleston, Columbus, Mobile, New Orleans, (where he declined the proffered hospitality of the City Authorities), Vicksburg, Little Rock, St. Louis, and Pensacola. At New Orleans, he gave the pledge to 12,000 persons, and at St. Louis to 8,000. At Pensacola, December 29, he enjoyed a splendid reception from the Commodore and his staff, who justly considered him to be worthy of the honours usually bestowed on the Rulers of Nations. It is painful to note, that his love of bestowing gifts upon friends, and charitable objects, added to his financial difficulties, and that his health derived but little advantage from his residence in the South. Nothing can be more touching than the words contained in a letter from him, to Mrs. Rathbone, dated October 20, in which he speaks of his decease as being "an event, which in any case, cannot be far distant."

Reception at Pensacola.

HOLLAND.

The Reform in Holland moved slowly, but steadily, the Ninth Annual meeting of the Netherlands Union for the Abolition of

1850. Strong Drink (ardent spirit), was held at Haarlem, June 13 and 14, and was attended by 45 delegates, Rev. Dr. F. C. R. Huydecooper presided. The subscribing members of the Union were 1,600, and the total membership was estimated at 6,023. Dr. Egeling edited the monthly organ 'The People's Friend.'

HOLLAND. 'The People's Friend.'

SWEDEN. Although the Temperance cause had so greatly progressed in Sweden, the results of spirit drinking were exceedingly deplorable; and much interest was excited by the publication of the researches of Dr. Huss, into the pathological effects of this practice.

NORWAY. In Norway, the labours of Mr. Andersen, as a Temperance Agent, were attended with gratifying success.

CHAPTER VIII.

1851-1856.

THE GREAT EXHIBITION—NATIONAL TEMPERANCE SOCIETY—LONDON TEMPERANCE LEAGUE — UNITED KINGDOM ALLIANCE — FIRST VISIT OF MR. GOUGH TO GREAT BRITAIN — LEGISLATION—THE CRIMEAN WAR—THE TEMPERANCE MOVEMENT ABROAD.

Section I.—1851.

1851.

ENGLAND.

The Great Exhibition.

THE holding of the Great Exhibition of 1851, was an event not only unprecedented in its nature, but regarded with general hope, as inaugurating a new era of peace and industrial progress. And although some of these bright expectations vanished as the years passed away, many results of universal and permanent value were, directly or indirectly, due to this noble undertaking.

A Series of Temperance Demonstrations.

Alive to its bearing upon the Temperance cause, the Demonstration Committee of the previous year held a Conference, March 7, in the Lower Room of Exeter Hall, to explain the arrangements made. This Committee consisted of Messrs. G. C. Campbell, W. Tweedie, John Phillips, J. H. Esterbrooke, W. Spriggs, J. P. Draper, George Miller, J. W. Green, J. Mathew, E. Tisdall, W. Sims, G. L. Turney, W. West, R. Bannister, J. Passmore Edwards, W. Horsell, and T. A. Binns; Messrs. W. Janson, and John Cassell, were Treasurers, and the Honorary Secretaries were Messrs. J. C. Prebble, I. Doxsey, and E. Griffiths. Mr. Thomas Cook, of Leicester, kindly engaged to act as Travelling Secretary, and arrange for the Railway transit of Teetotalers from the Provinces, and their accommodation, as far as possible, in London. The series of meetings commenced on July 31, with a Conference, which was continued August 1, in the City of London Literary Institution, Aldersgate Street, presided over by Mr. S. Bowly, and attended by about 200 gentlemen. On Sunday, August 3, twenty special Sermons on Temperance were delivered. On the

1851. ENGLAND.

4th, a meeting to welcome visitors to London was held in Exeter Hall, Mr. L. Heyworth, M.P., presiding, when Mr. J. W. Green read the Address of Welcome, and speeches were delivered by Mr. J. S. Buckingham, Dr. F. R. Lees, Rev. J. Thomas, Rev. J. Ballantyne, and Messrs. P. Sinclair, John Andrew, J. Hockings, E. Lloyd, Elihu Burritt, and others. On the 5th, thousands of abstainers flocked to the Great Exhibition, a considerable number attending in procession; and large meetings were held in the evening of that day. On the 6th, a Breakfast took place at the London Tavern, and later in the day 20,000 persons visited the Royal Surrey Zoological Gardens, when a loyal Address to the Queen, and a Petition to Parliament, were adopted. The other arrangements included a meeting, on the 7th, in St. Martin's Hall, and an excursion, on the 8th, to the Rosherville Gardens, with a public meeting there. Mr. J. S. Buckingham had prepared a small volume under the title of 'An Earnest Plea for the Reign of Temperance and Peace,' a copy of which was presented to 1,000 Exhibitors. One fact of singular interest in connection with the Great Exhibition must be recorded, namely:—that the Refreshment contractors were forbidden to sell, or dispose of, any intoxicating liquors. This regulation was not only highly gratifying to the friends of Temperance, as a recognition of their principles, but was attended with manifest advantages. These were so evident, that the first Charter of the Crystal Palace Company contained a similar regulation, the abrogation of which will receive further mention.

No sale of Intoxicating Liquors permitted in the Exhibition Buildings.

The National Temperance Society had become so weakened, from various causes, that its reorganisation was resolved upon, and this was done in April, when Rev. Thomas Spencer, M.A., was appointed Secretary, and Mr. C. P. Newcombe, Assistant Secretary. The Annual Meeting of the Society was held in Exeter Hall, May 22, Rev. W. W. Robinson, M.A., presiding. The 'National Temperance Chronicle,' which had become the property of Mr. W. Tweedie, was re-constituted the society's organ, and a new series was commenced in July, under the editorship of Mr. Spencer, with an average circulation of about 10,000 copies monthly.

The National Temperance Society re-organised.

Rev. Thos. Spencer, Secretary and Editor.

The Demonstration Committee held Exeter Hall meetings January 6, February 3, March 3, April 7, and May 12, when the

Monthly meetings in Exeter Hall by

1851.

ENGLAND.

chair was occupied respectively by Messrs. Cassell, Buckingham, G. W. Alexander, Gilpin, and Cassell. Two of these meetings were addressed by working-men (January 6, and April 7), to some of whom reference may here be made. Mr. John Groves' experience as a coal-whipper was very impressive, both as to the evils of his former life, and the domestic blessings produced by Total Abstinence. He was, for long, a familiar and favourite speaker, and during his later years was engaged in Temperance Missionary work. Mr. Peter Carigan, who had then been an abstainer for nine years, told of the advantages to him, in his trade of a hatter, from the adoption of Total Abstinence; and in Mr. Carigan the cause in London found, for between thirty and forty succeeding years, an advocate stored with facts to interest and instruct all classes of hearers. Mr. T. Mundy, a hammerman, and Mr. M. Linihan, a porter, were frequently heard at meetings, with the pleasure due to a style of address ready, lively, and practical. The receipts from the successful Fete at the Surrey Zoological Gardens, left the Demonstration Committee a balance of above £500, and they were thus encouraged to form a new Association, under the name of the 'London Temperance League,' September 5. The President was Mr. J. S. Buckingham; the Treasurer, Mr. G. C. Campbell; and the Hon. Secretaries, Messrs. Prebble and Griffiths. Mr. W. Tweedie shortly afterwards succeeded Mr. Griffiths as one of the Hon. Secretaries. An inaugural public meeting of this League was held in Exeter Hall, October 6, Mr. George Cruikshank in the chair; and under its auspices, on October 20, Dr. F. R. Lees lectured in Exeter Hall, in defence of the principles of the Temperance movement. On November 17, Mr. Buckingham presided at a public meeting in the same place. The London Temperance League also engaged, for three months, the services of Mr. F. W. Kellogg, of America, whose addresses had special reference to the legislative aspects of the question.

Demonstration Committee.

Mr. John Groves.

Mr. Peter Carigan.

Mr. T. Mundy.

Mr. M. Linihan.

Fete in the Surrey Zoological Gardens.

Formation of the 'London Temperance League.'

Mr. F. W. Kellogg, of America, engaged as Lecturer.

The Second Annual meeting of the Metropolitan Teetotal (formerly Total Abstinence), Union, was held in the Great Hall, Westminster, January 15, and its operations continued to embrace the holding of special meetings and Conferences, with the promotion of Petitions to Parliament, asking for the appointment of a Select Committee of Inquiry, and for legislation aiming at the suppression of drunkenness. A movement in favour of the establishment of

1851.

ENGLAND.

London local Societies.

Mr. R. W. Vanderkiste.

Young Men's Temperance Societies was conducted by Mr. W. A. Fletcher and others. Several of the local London Societies were extremely active; and special note may be taken of the Good Samaritan Society, whose hall was on Saffron Hill, a region that has been greatly changed by later improvements. Mr. R. W. Vanderkiste, of the London City Mission, was a representative of a class of earnest men, who, though officially connected with other institutions, were doing good service in the Temperance Reform.

Dr. John Barclay, of Leicester, answered by Dr. Grindrod.

Mr. W. L. Faire.

The Medical subject came under discussion through the delivery of a Lecture, by Dr. John Barclay, on 'Alcohol Physiologically Considered,' before the 'Literary and Philosophical Society of Leicester,' in reply to whom, Dr. Grindrod delivered, in January, three lectures in that town. Mr. W. L. Faire became the efficient Missionary of the Leicester Society; and a scheme, proposed by Mr. T. Cook, for the purchase of some unsightly property, and the erection of a Temperance Hall and Hotel, with other buildings, resulted in the formation of a public Company, and the taking up of shares to the value of £5,500.

Central Temperance Association.

Messrs. R. Horne, James Allan, B. Glover, and E. Grubb.

Mr. C. P. Newcombe.

Leicester also remained for some time the headquarters of the Central Temperance Association, with Mr. S. Bowly as President. During a part of the previous and present year, lectures had been delivered by four Agents—Messrs. R. Horne, James Allan, B. Glover, and E. Grubb. Mr. Richard Horne, who had become an Agent of this Association in 1845, was a speaker of much originality and humour, and subsequently was one of the most popular Agents of the British Temperance League. Mr. C. P. Newcombe, the Secretary of the Central Temperance Association, transferred his services, in May, to the National Temperance Society, and the monthly 'Gazette' having become merged in the 'National Temperance Chronicle,' the vigour of the Association was greatly impaired, and before long it ceased to exist.

The British Temperance Association at Huddersfield.

The Annual Conference of the British Temperance Association was held at Huddersfield, July 16 and 17. During the previous twelve months, 40,000 copies of the 'Advocate,' and 74,000 copies of its 'Youths' and Sunday School Journal,' had been circulated.

SCOTLAND.

Scottish Temperance League.

The annual meetings of the Scottish Temperance League, held in Glasgow, July 13-15, were presided over by Mr. R. Kettle. The affiliated Societies were 199, and the personal members were

1851.

2,525. In the official year, 601,250 copies of publications had been circulated. The abstaining ministers in Scotland were reported to number 400. A union of Temperance Societies in Glasgow was effected, January 22, under the name of the 'City of Glasgow Total Abstinence Association'; and a soiree to celebrate this event was held, April 22, Mr. R. Kettle presiding. In Edinburgh, an extraordinary gathering of young teetotalers took place, July 5, in connection with the British League of Juvenile Abstainers, and by the liberal assistance of its President, Mr. John Hope. Besides 12,000 children of the League, the Railways brought into Edinburgh 20,000 others, and it was estimated that in Queen's Park no fewer than 70,000 children and adults were assembled.

SCOTLAND.

The City of Glasgow Total Abstinence Association.

Great Juvenile Gathering in Edinburgh.

In Ireland, though vast numbers of Father Mathew's converts continued faithful, his protracted absence in America had an injurious influence upon a people so susceptible to personal influence; and it is not surprising that, though the flood of emigration was diminishing, the population, which was less by 1,685,110 in 1851 than in 1841, the consumption of spirits increased to 7,550,518 gallons. Had Father Mathew returned in a condition of physical vigour, and been free to resume his former mission, the old tide of Temperance enthusiasm might have again set in, but on his arrival, early in December, it was evident that he was no longer fitted to resume his arduous though joyous work, and that he must seek whatever relief could be found in rest and the attention of loving friends. The Committee appointed in July, 1850, to organise a Temperance Society in connection with the Irish Presbyterian Church, did so in February of this year; and in July, 22 ministers gave in their adhesion. A beginning was made, and progress was assured.

IRELAND.

Return of Father Mathew from America.

Admired as a scholar, divine, and the President of Homerton College, Rev. Dr. J. Pye Smith, who died Feb. 5, in his 77th year, had been for about twenty years a Standard-bearer in the Temperance crusade, and in his last illness he requested his wife not to allow him to be supplied with any intoxicating liquor, even as a medicine. Mr. John Rutter, of Shaftesbury, died April 2. On October 14, expired Mr. Christopher Bowly, of Cirencester, to whom reference has been made (1846). He left by Will £100 to the National Temperance Society. Mr. Basil Montagu, Q.C., who

UNITED KINGDOM. Obituary.

Rev. Dr. J. Pye Smith.

Mr. John Rutter.

Mr. Christopher Bowly.

Mr. Basil Montagu.

1851.

UNITED KINGDOM.

Mr. M. W. Crawford.

had practised and advocated Total Abstinence for about fifty years, or more, died November 25. In December also passed away Mr. M. W. Crawford, who was reclaimed in 1837 from intemperance, and being found an efficient speaker, entered upon the Temperance agency in 1840. Not long before his death, he summed up in figures his labours as having comprised 25,853 miles of travelling, and the delivery of 1,785 lectures in 28 counties, and the Isle of Man. The signatures received at his meetings were 11,000. To such men the Temperance cause has been indebted beyond calculation.

Publications.

Among the publications of the year were Mr. Buckingham's 'Earnest Plea for the Reign of Temperance and Peace'; 'An Address to Christian Professors,' by S. Bowly; 'Temperance and High Wages' (lecture), by W. Tweedie; 'Six Engravings, illustrating the Trials and Triumphs of Temperance,' by G. Measom; and, under the title of 'British Taxation,' a page of five pyramids in colours set before the eye the taxation imposed by the people upon themselves for superfluous and injurious indulgences. The 'Temperance Cyclopædia,' by Rev. W. Reid, which had been published in Nos., now appeared in a volume form, and deservedly gained a wide circulation. A new edition of 'Bacchus,' in double columns, with a copious index, was issued; as also a 'Book of Temperance Melody,' by Rev. E. Paxton Hood. 'A Penny Temperance Almanack,' for 1852, was published by Mr. W. Horsell, of Aldine Chambers. This year witnessed considerable changes in Temperance periodical literature. 'The Central Temperance Gazette' ceased to appear with the June No., and the 'Teetotal Times' with the August No.; and no doubt many of the readers of both these journals increased the great circulation of the new series of the 'National Temperance Chronicle' (July). The weekly 'Abstinence Standard and Moral Reformer' stopped with the No. for April 12, owing in part to the appearance of the 'Pioneer,' a weekly Journal which included in its programme the advocacy of Temperance principles. The first No. (January) of the 'Temperance Tract Journal' was published by Mr. J. Passmore Edwards, the arrangement being such as to allow of the separation of each Number into several tracts for distinct circulation. Mr. T. B. Smithies, who had taken a deep interest in the Juvenile movement, brought out, in January, with the advice and assistance of

'Temperance Cyclopædia' by Rev. W. Reid.

New Edition of 'Bacchus.'

Periodicals.

1851.

UNITED KINGDOM.

friends, the first monthly Number of the 'Band of Hope Review and Sunday Scholars' Friend,' with pictorial illustrations. The Publishers were S. W. Partridge & Co., who became largely concerned in the issue of Temperance publications of many kinds and much merit. The 'Review' was carried out with much energy, and the circulation grew so quickly that, in the course of some years, it rose to a quarter of a million copies. It may be observed that, besides the periodicals expressly prepared for the promotion of Temperance, various other serials were enlisted on the side of the movement; and that some editors, such as Mr. John Hamilton of the 'Bucks Advertiser,' employed their position for its advocacy and advancement. In 'Household Words,' August 23, Mr. Charles Dickens wrote an article on "Whole Hogs," ridiculing, in a ridiculous manner, the Temperance cause. Besides other replies, a 'Review,' in pamphlet form, was published by Mr. John Taylor, then of Middlesbrough, who afterwards removed to London, and occupied a prominent position in connection with the movement.

'Band of Hope Review.'

Mr. John Hamilton of the 'Bucks Advertiser.'

Mr. John Taylor.

Not a little interest was awakened by advertisements stating that Sir Horace St. Paul, High Sheriff of Northumberland, offered three prizes of 100 guineas, each in a Silver Vase, for the best essays on specified branches of the question. Many Essays were sent in, but the promised prizes were never awarded, and the MSS. were not returned to their writers. Strong complaints were made, but at length the death of Sir Horace St. Paul rendered further remonstrances unavailing.

Sir Horace St. Paul's offer of prizes never awarded.

In South Africa, the arrival of Mr. J. Russom in the colony of Natal, had given an impulse to the cause, and well-attended meetings at Pietermaritzburg, January 1, and Durban, January 6, were an encouragement to further exertion. The death of Rev. Dr. Philip, in August, deprived the Missionary field of one of its ablest workers, and the Temperance cause in South Africa of a devoted friend.

SOUTH AFRICA.

The movement in British America was much aided by Mr. F. W. Kellogg from the United States. In Nova Scotia, the 'Athenæum and Journal of Temperance' was published at Halifax, the Temperance Society of which had Mr. R. Noble for its Treasurer. In 10 out of 17 counties, no liquor licenses were issued, owing to the effect of public opinion upon the Licensing bodies. In the January of this year, the Sons of Temperance

CANADA. NOVA SCOTIA.

1851.

NOVA SCOTIA.

promoted petitions against the Liquor Traffic, and the Legislature attended to hear an Address on the subject, delivered in the Temperance Hall at Halifax, by Rev. Dr. Cramp.

UNITED STATES.

Passing of the Anti-Liquor Law in Maine.

In the United States, one event of supreme importance, affecting not only the condition of American society, but the course of civilisation throughout the World, was the passing, by the Legislature of Maine, of what is briefly known as the 'Maine Law.' It was entitled, 'An Act for the Suppression of Drinking-Houses and Tippling-Shops'; and having passed the Senate by 18 votes to 10, and the House of Representatives by 86 votes to 40, it was signed by the Governor of Maine, Hon. Mr. Hubbard, June 2. Though the Governor belonged to the Democratic Party, who had opposed the Bill, and who expected him to veto it, he yielded to the public opinion and majority in its favour, and was also probably influenced by the fate of his predecessor, Governor Dana, whose veto of the former Bill had cost him his position. This Act did not differ essentially from the Bill of 1846, or from anti-liquor laws passed by other States, but its peculiar distinction, and the celebrity it so rapidly acquired, arose from what was described at the time, as "the simplicity of its application; the employment of the contraband article itself in testimony; the speed and certainty of its penalties; the obstacles in the way of appeal; the removal of discretionary power from magistrates; the withdrawal from intoxicating drinks of all the sanctions of property; and, above all, their confiscation and destruction when used for sale." In regard to the execution of this law, all eyes were fixed upon Portland, the chief City and Harbour of Maine, and upon its recently elected Mayor, the Hon. Neal Dow. The exertions of Mr. Dow in favour of Prohibition had been continued for 14 years, and to them was largely due the law of 1846, and the efforts for amendment, which were fruitless until 1851. Though not a Member of the State Legislature, Mr. Dow was well known to be the principal author of the new enactment, and the course he would pursue, as to its enforcement in Portland, was watched with equal interest by friends and foes. Mr. Dow made it known that the law must be respected, and, without any harshness of procedure, this determination was so effectively exhibited that, in a short time, the three or four hundred liquor shops previously open had ceased to exist as such, and many of them were quickly converted

Special features of the Law.

The Hon. Neal Dow, Mayor of Portland.

1851.

UNITED STATES.

into places of useful business. Maine has an area of 36,000 square miles, and had at this time a population of 583,169. Mr. Dow presented quarterly reports of the effects of Prohibition, and these were so striking and unimpeachable, that public opinion, both in and outside the State, in favour of the law was greatly strengthened. Largely attended Conventions were held in different States in celebration of the Maine Liquor Law, and for the securing a similar enactment without needless delay. At a State Convention in Boston, September 20th, 744 delegates were present. Among the foremost friends of Temperance who united in congratulations were Dr. Justin Edwards, Professor Moses Stuart, Mr. L. M. Sargent, General J. H. Cocke, Rev. J. Pierpont, Hon. Gerrit Smith, Rev. (Dr.) G. B. Cheever, Ex-Governor Briggs, Dr. R. D. Mussey, and Hon. T. S. Williams, Ex-Chief Justice of Connecticut. The New York State Society, of which General Joseph S. Smith was President, and Mr. W. H. Burleigh, Secretary, regarded the Maine Law as an incentive to new efforts for like legislation in the Empire State.

State Conventions.

Congratulations on the passing of the Maine Law.

The 4th National Temperance Convention was held at Saratoga Springs, August 20, when Chancellor Walworth presided. It was attended by 300 delegates, from 17 States, and unanimously adopted a congratulatory Resolution on the Maine Law, and issued an Address to the friends of Temperance in the United States and the British provinces. In the meantime, Legislation of an important character was proceeding in other States. In Ohio, an amendment of the State Constitution was ratified by the people. It was in these words—"No licence to traffic in intoxicating liquors shall hereafter be granted in the State, but the General Assembly may, by law, provide against the evils resulting therefrom." Both in Ohio and Illinois, laws were passed prohibiting all sale of liquor under one quart, and all sale for consumption on the premises. In Iowa, where a State Temperance Society was formed this year, the law forbade all sale by glasses, or drams, under penalties of from 10 to 100 dollars, with or without imprisonment. The Vermont Legislature also passed a law prohibiting all traffic in Strong drinks, under a penalty of from 10 to 40 dollars. In the State of Massachusetts special activity prevailed. The State Temperance Society was re-organised, February 4, with Governor G. S. Boutwell as President, and among the Vice-Presidents were Hon. Amasa

The 4th National Convention at Saratoga, August 20.

Amendment to Ohio Constitution.

1851. UNITED STATES.

Walker, Secretary of State, and Hon. H. Wilson, who became United States Senator, and leader of the movement in Congress. One of the chief American Temperance periodicals was the 'Massachusetts Cataract,' edited by Dr. J. W. Goodrich. As showing the power of Temperance sentiment to control custom, it may be stated that, at the Fete in Boston, in October, to celebrate the opening of the Railway between that city and Montreal, a Banquet attended by 3,000 guests took place on the Common, when the President of the United States, (Mr. Fillmore), and the Earl of Elgin, Governor-General of Canada, and all the Governors of the New England States were present, but no intoxicating liquor was provided. The American Mercantile Marine continued generally free from the use of spirits, and a million of dollars deposited by seamen in the New York Savings Bank, was a tribute to the thrift thereby encouraged. The Spirit Ration was not abolished in the United States Navy, but in three of the principal ships of war, 'Independence,' 'Cumberland,' and 'Congress,' nine-tenths of the crews were abstainers; and the success attending the abolishing of flogging in the United States Navy, was believed to have been greatly assisted by the prevailing temperance of the crews. Among the leading Temperance lecturers of this period were Mr. Gough, Dr. C. Jewett, General Riley, Mr. J. H. W. Hawkins, and Rev. T. P. Hunt; but it would be wrong to omit all allusion to other men, who, though not constantly engaged in the work, were distinguished for their zeal on its behalf. An excellent example of this class was found in Hon. Horace Greeley, who made his great newspaper, 'The New York Tribune,' as earnest an advocate of Temperance as it was of Freedom, and who was ever ready, at home or abroad, to avow his principles as a Temperance Reformer. At the ripe age of eighty-seven, Rev. Dr. Calvin Chapin died, March 17, retaining to the last his ardent love of a Reform which he had ably advocated twenty-five years before.

Great Fete in Boston without wine, the President of the United States, and Earl Elgin being present.

Hon. Horace Greeley, and the 'New York Tribune.'

Death of Dr. Chapin.

On January 8, Rev. (Dr.) John Marsh delivered before the Ulster county Temperance Society, (New York), an Address under the title of 'A Half Century Tribute to the Cause of Temperance,' which was afterwards published, with an Appendix, in pamphlet form. In the summer of this year, the Order of Good Templars was formed in New York State; and though its origin was obscure,

Order of Good Templars.

1851.

UNITED STATES.

and it did not offer any beneficiary advantages, like those of the Sons of Temperance, its progress became, in a few years, a fact as remarkable as almost any in the history of American Temperance.

Father Mathew in the United States, and departure.

The visit of Father Mathew to the United States was prolonged through ten months of this year; but he was unable, from renewed attacks of illness and general weakness, to engage in much missionary labour. Mr. Maguire's estimate that he administered the pledge during his two years and four months' residence in the United States to 600,000 persons is undoubtedly a great exaggeration; one-half that number being more probably the correct enumeration; but the lack of greater numerical success was due to physical causes beyond the great Reformer's control; and the benefits resulting from his visit to the New World, cannot be limited to the number of pledges administered. Nothing was to be lamented but the too apparent fact, that the health and vigour sought, had not been acquired, and that he was returning to Ireland less able than when he left it, to carry on the work so dear to him, and which had endeared him to all in whom the milk of human kindness had not been soured by party or religious bitterness. He sailed from Philadelphia, November 8, in the 'Pacific,' one of the Collins' line of steamers; and early in December was in Dublin, where he remained some days on a visit to former friends.

PRUSSIA.

Archbishop of Breslau and Temperance Fraternities.

Upon the Continent of Europe, the Temperance Reform, which had greatly slackened and declined, was partially revived by the Archbishop of Breslau, in Prussia, who formed Temperance Fraternities in connection with the Roman Catholic congregations of his diocese, and procured a Papal Rescript in their favour. Certain indulgences were granted to the members, whose vows were taken with great solemnity. In the course of five years, nearly each of the 770 congregations in the diocese, had one such Fraternity attached to it. The Bishop of Ermeland followed this example, and out of 150,000 religious communicants, 100,000 were said to have become enrolled in these Fraternities, before the close of this decade (1851-60).

The Bishop of Ermeland.

Section II.—1852.

1852.

ENGLAND.

The General Election in July.

Two national events of considerable interest occurred this year. The one was the General Election, in July, when the heat was extreme, and the 'Times,' in describing the drinking then prevailing, represented the publicans as greatly indebted to Lord Derby for fixing the elections at such a period. Mr. J. F. Maguire was elected for Dungarvan, and Mr. (Sir) Francis Crossley, for Halifax, while Mr. Joseph Brotherton, Mr. John Bright, and Mr. Cobden, were re-elected Members of the new Parliament. Mr. L. Heyworth was for the time superseded by Mr. T. B. Horsfall, but the latter being unseated on petition, Mr. Heyworth again became M.P. for Derby. The other event was

Death of the Duke of Wellington.

the death of the Duke of Wellington, September 14, at the age of 83; and it was not forgotten, in the eulogiums pronounced upon him, that his temperate habits were as notable as his economy of speech, and simplicity of character. On his voyage to India, the ship in which he sailed was nearly lost by the drunkenness of the captain; and a few extra glasses of strong drink had thus nearly deprived the world of the victor of Assaye and Waterloo. He scarcely ever used any intoxicating liquor, and

His abstemious habits.

it was stated, some years before his death, that he had entirely abandoned the use of wine. It is recorded of his great antagonist, Napoleon, that, in one of the crises of his career, he drank lemonade only, when engaged in continuous labour, which wearied out several secretaries in succession. A Circular signed by four distin-

Medical Circular to Temperance Societies.

guished medical men—Sir James Clark, Sir B. C. Brodie, Dr. W. B. Carpenter, and Dr. John Forbes,—was addressed to Temperance Societies, inviting them to obtain the services of Medical men as lecturers, and to adopt means for largely increasing the signatures to the Medical Declaration of 1846. This good advice was not acted upon, or the two thousand Medical adhesions might have been doubled or trebled. One scheme which had been long agita-

The Scheme for a Model Parish.

ted, that of a Model Parish, was again revived by its author, Rev. W. Wight, M.A., who had become Vicar of Harbury, which he desired to make the practical embodiment of his ideal; but though considerable means had been contributed, the scheme was never fully realized.

1852.

ENGLAND.

National Temperance Society.

The National Temperance Society held its anniversary meeting in the London Tavern, May 24, Mr. S. Bowly presiding, one of the speakers being Mr. C. A. Fillan, Clerk of the Legislative Assembly of Dominica. The Rev. Thomas Spencer continued to edit the 'National Temperance Chronicle,' writing many of the articles himself, and composed a new series of Temperance tracts. He also attended various meetings, but his state of health prevented much public labour. In reply to communications from the National Temperance Society, letters were received from Missionaries of long standing, giving a statement of their own experience of Total Abstinence in its effect upon their health and labours, and also testifying to the lamentable influence of drinking upon the people whose conversion they sought. Among these letters from South Africa were one from Rev. (Dr.) Robert Moffat, and one from Rev. (Dr.) David Livingstone. Mr. Moffat wrote, November 6, "The severest portions of my missionary labours were performed without anything of the kind. Of one thing, however, there is no doubt, that the introduction of British intoxicating drinks among the natives of this country, would end in the certain destruction of all their temporal, as well as their spiritual interests." Mr. Livingstone wrote, November 12, "I have acted on the principle of Total Abstinence from all alcoholic liquors during more than twenty years. My individual opinion is, that the most severe labours or privations may be undergone without alcoholic stimulus, because those of us who have endured the most had nothing else than water, and not always enough of that." As, after Dr. Livingstone's death, a question arose as to his abstinence habits, from which it would seem he had occasionally deviated when in the society of English friends, it is important to note the strength of his testimony to the practice of abstinence, at a time when he was devoting himself entirely to missionary labour.

Missionary Experiences of Total Abstinence.

Rev. Dr. Robert Moffat.

Rev. Dr. David Livingstone.

The London Temperance League pursued its course with unabated energy. Besides the monthly meetings in Exeter Hall, up to May, 1852, it extended its engagement with Mr. F. W. Kellogg, and at the close of twelve months, a purse was publicly presented to him in approval of his services. Mr. G. E. Lomax, and Mr. Peter Sinclair were likewise engaged for short periods in London; and besides visits paid to all the London societies, the League arranged for a thousand free lectures in twenty counties. In the

The London Temperance League.

1852.

ENGLAND.

The Shapcott Family, and the Morphy Family.

Victoria Theatre, a tea and public meeting, the latter densely crowded, were held in April, when the Shapcott Family, with their saxhorns, and the Morphy Family, as vocalists, greatly delighted the assembly. The Juvenile movement was taken up by the League, Mr. J. H. Esterbrooke acting as its organizer. As many as 6,025 children in Ragged Schools, with many of their teachers, were abstainers; and on February 16, a gathering of children, belonging to Bands of Hope, and to Sunday, Day, and Ragged Schools, was held by the League in Exeter Hall, when an Address to the Prince of Wales was adopted. It was estimated that 6,000 children were crowded into the Hall, and that an equal number could not gain admittance, the traffic in the Strand being greatly interrupted from this cause. Mr. Kellogg's addresses were strongly in favour of legislative action; and the League circulated throughout the country 3,000 copies of a Petition to Parliament, praying for enquiry into the evils of intemperance, with a view to remedial legislation. The League also induced Rev. (Dr.) Albert Barnes, then visiting England, to deliver, in Surrey Chapel, August 8, his celebrated sermon on the Throne of Iniquity "which frameth mischief by a Law" (Ps. xciv. 20). A two days' Gala, August 4 and 5, in the Surrey Zoological Gardens, was arranged by the League, in connection with which a Bazaar, and on the second day a Juvenile fête, were held, the total attendance not falling short of 25,000. The League Offices were now, and for long, fixed at 337 Strand, to which house Mr. Tweedie's publishing business had been transferred. Among the local Metropolitan societies, several were exceedingly active, such as the City of London Temperance Association, whose engagement of Mr. G. E. Lomax, for three months, terminated with a great tea festival, September 6, at which 600 persons were present.

Rev. Dr. A. Barnes preaching in London.

Fête and Bazaar in Surrey Zoological Gardens.

The British Temperance Association at Sheffield.

The Annual meetings of the British Temperance Association were held at Sheffield, July 14 and 15, when the work of its six Agents was reported. The title of its Juvenile monthly was curtailed to the 'Band of Hope Journal,' and the united circulation of this, and the 'Advocate,' for the official year, amounted to 108,000 copies. The dissolution of the Central Temperance Association, and the South Midland Temperance Union, led to the formation of the North-Western Temperance Union, with its headquarters at Liverpool; and the Midland Temperance League, with

The North-Western Union.

1852.

ENGLAND.

its centre at Leicester. The Birmingham Branch of the Church Missionary Society held its Annual Meeting in the Town Hall, June 22, when Rev. (Dr.) Henry Gale, then Curate of All Saints, was violently expelled for moving a rider expressing the conviction that Missionaries should be Total Abstainers. Mr. Gale was also at once dismissed from his Curacy; and a crowded meeting was held a few days after, in the Town Hall, which protested against this two-fold injury.

Maltreatment of Rev. H. Gale.

The Friends' Temperance Union was formed this year at a meeting at the house of Mr. James Backhouse, of York, when there were also present, Messrs. Samuel Bowly, Edward Smith, Joseph Spence, Joseph Crosfield, and John Taylor. The action taken has been chiefly by means of a Committee and Correspondents, and annual meeting in London. Mr. John Taylor has been, from the first, the Secretary, and leading spirit of the Union.

Friends' Temperance Union formed.

SCOTLAND.

The Temperance cause in Scotland sustained a great loss by the death of Mr. Robert Kettle, March 22. As one of the old Temperance Reformers, he had watched and assisted in the successive developments of the movement; and, as President of the Scottish Temperance League, occupied the highest official position he could attain. He was a member of the Baptist Church, the Pastor of which, Rev. Dr. Paterson, was entirely at one with him on the Temperance question, and preached a fitting Memorial discourse. Mr. John M'Gavin acted as Mr. Kettle's successor for three months, when Mr. Robert Smith was provisionally elected President, a choice which was confirmed at the Annual Meetings of the League, held July 12 and 13. The affiliated Societies were reported to be 246. During 1852, more than five Agents were employed either wholly or partially by the League—viz., Messrs. Stirling, Easton, M'Farlane, Anderson, and Stewart (in the Highlands). The Scottish Association for the Suppression of Drunkenness continued its labours; and was heartily supported by those Temperance Reformers who saw the importance of Legislative action for the diminution, or removal, of a traffic which derived from Law all its civil right of existence. An Edinburgh Committee, of which Mr. P. Sinclair was Secretary, held a great meeting, over which Professor Miller presided, Nov. 3, when speeches were delivered by Bishop Trench, Rev. Dr. Joseph Brown, Rev. B. Parsons, of Ebley, &c. Soon afterwards, a

Death of Mr. Robert Kettle.

Scottish Temperance League.

Mr. John M'Gavin.

Mr. Robt. Smith.

1852.

SCOTLAND. joint-committee of Temperance men, and other friends of the proposed legislation, arranged to canvass for an Edinburgh petition to Parliament.

IRELAND. The state of Temperance in Ireland was not materially changed in 1852, but the increasing quantity of spirits consumed made it evident, that the habits of the people at large were rather deteriorating than improving in this respect.

UNITED KINGDOM. Rev. Hugh Bourne—Primitive Methodists. The death of Rev. Hugh Bourne, Oct. 11, removed the venerable founder of the Primitive Methodist body, and a stalwart friend of the Temperance cause. His Temperance principles were shared by very many ministers, local preachers, officers, and members of his own denomination, some of whom, such as Rev. Samuel Smith, of Preston, were early and zealous advocates of Total Abstinence.

Publications. The publications of the year included, 'The British Band of Hope Melodist;' 'Systematic Co-operation essential to Success,' by Rev. D. Burns; 'Bands of Hope, their vast Importance, and how to form and sustain them,' by J. H. Esterbrooke; and a Reprint of Rev. H. D. Kitchell's 'Appeal to the People for the Suppression of the Liquor Traffic.' No weekly Temperance journal was issued; and the chief monthlies were the 'British Temperance Advocate,' the 'National Temperance Chronicle,' the 'Bristol Temperance Herald,' the 'Cornwall Temperance Journal,' and the 'Scottish Temperance Review.' Livesey's 'Progressionist' (1d.) began with the year as a weekly journal, but with No. 4, the title was changed to 'The Teetotal Progressionist' (Horsell, London). 'The Band of Hope Review' was distributed in immense numbers, owing to the liberality of some friends, and the intrinsic merit of the pictures and letterpress. The 'Band of Hope Journal' in England, and the 'Adviser' in Scotland, were also circulated among young persons. Mr. W. Horsell issued two penny Almanacs, one in book and the other in sheet form.

'Weekly News and Chronicle.' 'Leeds Mercury.' Important service, through the Press, was rendered by the 'Weekly News and Chronicle' in London, and by the 'Leeds' Mercury,' which was one of the most widely circulated newspapers in the Kingdom, owned and edited by Mr. Edward Baines.

Testimony of Mr. E. Baines. In the issue for Nov. 9, Mr. Baines published a valuable article bearing his testimony to the benefits of personal abstinence, and assigning weighty reasons for the general adoption of the same practice. This article was soon afterwards reprinted as a tract,

and, in less than six months, more than 100,000 copies were distributed. 1852.

In the various Indian Presidencies, a Temperance work was continued, chiefly by American missionaries, with help from Europeans. The monthly 'Bombay Temperance Advocate' was converted into a quarterly, entitled the 'Bombay Temperance Repository,' and the 'South India Temperance Journal' continued to appear at Madras. In the Presidencies of Bengal and Bombay, earnest remonstrances were raised by the Natives, in the Press, and elsewhere; and a powerfully-written Memorial from natives of Sattara was forwarded to the Government of Bombay, on the injustice of encouraging the Liquor Traffic among a population bound to abstinence by religious law and custom. The Memorial ably exposed various objections, still current, on the subject of legislative action. "If," it said, "the object in view, in imposing a tax on distilleries and liquor-shops, is to save the people from intemperance, then would it not, on every account, be better to suppress them altogether, and thus nip the evil in the bud?" The Memorialists concluded by asking for protection, adding that, if it was not granted, they would continue "from time to time to urge their request, until it shall be finally granted." It is not honourable to the Government of India, that this pathetic prayer still remains unanswered. In the Island of Ceylon, fifty Temperance Societies numbered 1,200 members; and the headmen of villages were assisted by Europeans to defend the people from the dangers of the Liquor traffic. Even the Government was moved to reduce, by one half, the number of tavern licenses in the Central Province.

INDIA.

'Bombay Temperance Repository.'

Memorial from the natives of Sattara to the Government of Bombay.

The discovery of Gold in Australia was attended with consequences highly detrimental to the moral condition of the colony of Victoria. The rush of immigrants during 1851-52 was so great, and the disorganisation of Society so general, that Temperance work, like every other, was reduced to a minimum, or entirely suspended. A spacious hall, belonging to the Roman Catholic Society in Melbourne, was sold; and the hall of the Melbourne Total Abstinence Society would have shared the same fate, but for the strenuous efforts of some devoted friends, especially Mr. Richard Heales. Mr. J. Burtt deserves mention for good work done in preceding years in Victoria, to which he returned in 1854, after a two years' visit to England. As is well-known, the worst excesses

VICTORIA.

The Gold Fever.

Mr. J. Burtt.

1852. UNITED STATES.

connected with the gold fields, had their origin in the intemperance which spread like a flood. Had the diggers been uniformly abstainers, the results to themselves, and to the colony, would have been of a kind truly golden, in the noblest sense of that term.

Maine Law adopted in Minnesota.

The enthusiasm caused by the passing and enforcement of the Maine Law, did not expire in empty congratulations. First to follow Maine was far-off Minnesota, not yet a State, but a Territory of 141,893 square miles, with a small population of 6,077. The Prohibitory Law was passed March 22, but being referred to the people for adoption, this course was afterwards declared by the Supreme Court to be unconstitutional.* The State of Massachusetts, with its small area of 7,250 square miles, and flourishing population of 994,514, was not far behind. On January 21, a great meeting assembled in the Tremont Temple, when a petition, to which 130,000 names had been appended, in favour of a Law like that of Maine, was exhibited, and this petition, borne on a double sledge, and accompanied by the Committee, of which Dr. Beecher was Chairman, was conveyed to the State House and presented to the Legislature. A Bill on the model of that of Maine was prepared, and receiving the Governor's signature, May 22, came into operation in sixty days. The first seizures in Boston under this Law were made August 24, under warrants issued by Judge Russell, and the condemned articles were disposed of as the Law directed. It soon became evident, however, that the Municipal authorities of Boston were under the yoke of the Rum power, and the Law was never executed in the Capital, as it was done in many other places. At Albany, January 28, petitions, bearing the signatures of 300,000 citizens of New York State, were presented to the Legislature, and Bills were drawn by Committees of the Senate, and House of Assembly, but no legislation ensued. 'Little Rhoda,' as Rhode Island is termed, with 1,200 square miles, and its then population of 147,545, passed a Law which was fairly enforced, especially in Providence, where the Hon. A. C. Barstow, an earnest Temperance man,

Prohibition Law in Massachusetts.

Prohibition in Rhode Island.

Hon. A. C. Barstow.

* As reference will frequently be made to the 'constitutionality,' or otherwise, of the Prohibitory laws passed by the American States, it may be explained to the English reader, that in all these States having written Constitutions, the Judges are empowered to declare, if such an issue is raised, whether a law is Constitutional or not. If not, it is invalid, and cannot be enforced.

1852.

UNITED STATES.

A Maine Law in Vermont referred to the People.

Prohibitory movement in Pennsylvania, and Sermon by Dr. A. Barnes.

was elected Mayor. The Legislature of Vermont (8,000 square miles, population 314,120), adopted a Law in December, but the date of its execution was referred for decision to the people, February 6, 1853. Even in the States where no action was taken, the discussion of this question was universal. The great majority of Christian ministers were among its strongest advocates, and a sermon by the Rev. (Dr.) Albert Barnes, of Philadelphia, from Ps. xciv. 20, was a combined argument and appeal of singular power. No attempt was ever made to answer the argument, though his own State, Pennsylvania, did not respond to the appeal. As before observed, though the Protestant Episcopal Church had not been so decided on behalf of the Temperance Reform as the larger denominations, Bishop Alonzo Potter, of Pennsylvania, gave his whole influence in favour of the cause, and an Address by him on 'The Drinking Usages of Society' was widely circulated, and produced a deep impression. By the death of Professor Moses Stuart, January 4, Sacred Literature lost one of its ablest expositors, and the Temperance Cause one of its ablest defenders on the side of Biblical exegesis.

Death of Professor Moses Stuart.

NEW BRUNSWICK.

A law passed against the sale of wine and spirits.

The British Province of New Brunswick adjoins the State of Maine, and it is not surprising that the great reputation acquired by that State, in regard to Temperance Legislation, should have impressed the people of New Brunswick, many of whom were ardent friends of the Temperance Reform. Prominent among these was a merchant of St. John, Mr. (Sir) S. L. Tilley; and as the result of an agitation throughout the Province, accompanied with numerous petitions, during the winter of 1851-2, a Bill passed through the House of Assembly, and the Legislative Council, and was signed by the Lieutenant-Governor (Sir E. W. Head, Bart.), April 7. It was sent to England for consideration, and in August received the Royal Assent in Council. Its provisions applied only to wine and spirits, the sale of beer, ale, porter, and cider being permitted as before. The manufacture and sale of wine and spirits, for other than beverage purposes, were only allowed under strict conditions; and anyone making or selling such liquors for ordinary use was subject to a penalty of £5 for the first offence, £10 for the second, and for subsequent offences, to

1852.

NEW BRUNSWICK.

imprisonment for not more than twelve calendar months. No compensation was provided for previous license-holders. This Law was to come into operation, June 1, 1853.

GERMANY.

Though, with the exception of the religious Fraternities referred to in the last Section, the Temperance movement in Germany was at a very low ebb, the Evangelical Association, consisting of members of Lutheran and Reformed Churches, passed a Resolution declaring it to be the duty of Christians to discountenance the custom of using ardent spirits.

Declaration by the Evangelical Association.

Section III.—1853.

1853.

ENGLAND. Select Committee on Public-Houses.

Among the proceedings of the Parliamentary Session of 1853, were two of much ultimate importance. The first was the appointment of a Select Committee on Public-Houses. The mover was Mr. William Brown, M.P. for South-West Lancashire, who represented a sentiment hostile to what was called the Public-House Monopoly, and to the restrictive element of the Licensing system. The Chairman was the Right Hon. C. P. Villiers, who was much interested in the Inquiry, and allowed full scope for the expression of divergent opinions. The Rev. John Clay, of Preston, and Mr. T. Beggs, were among the fifty-seven witnesses called, and the great burden of the evidence showed the necessity, not of extending, but of curtailing, facilities for the purchase of intoxicating liquors; and, indeed, the so-called Party of Free Trade professed a readiness to limit the Liquor traffic by severer regulations, and other means, in lieu of the discretionary power of the Licensing magistrates. The Committee was re-appointed in the Session of 1854. The second subject was one which had been agitated throughout Scotland for some years, and found Legislative embodiment in the 'Act for the Better Regulation of Public-Houses in Scotland' (16 & 17 Vict. c. 67). This Statute is usually spoken of as the 'Forbes Mackenzie Act,' as Mr. Forbes Mackenzie, M.P. for Liverpool, was its promoter in the House of Commons; but the credit of authorship is rather due to Lord Kinnaird, and the Scottish Society for the Suppression of Drunkenness. The main points of the Act were directed against the sale of wines and spirits for consumption on the premises in shops selling groceries and other provisions; and against the sale of liquors in toll-houses less than six miles from the nearest licensed house. By means of the Schedules, the conditions of obtaining a license were prescribed, and these included the closing of public-houses during the whole of Sunday, except to *bona fide* travellers. In this indirect manner one of the greatest changes affecting the sobriety of Scotland was carried out, the advantages of which every succeeding year has served to demonstrate. The Act did not come into operation until May, 1854.

'Forbes Mackenzie Act.'

Fit honour was done to Mr. L. Heyworth, M.P. for Derby, by

Soiree to Mr. L. Heyworth, M.P.

1853.

a Soiree, May 25, under the auspices of the London Temperance League, Mr. G. Cruikshank presiding.

ENGLAND. The 'John Barrow' Emigrant ship.

Early in this year, a scheme was set on foot to promote emigration to our Australian colonies on Temperance principles. For this purpose, E. K. M. Griffiths & Co. chartered the 'John Barrow,' and a band of emigrants, many being Total Abstainers, took their passage; and the ship, having touched at Southampton, where a demonstration of good-will was made, she sailed for Port Phillip and Sydney, May 4, amidst the cheers of many spectators. Circumstances conduced to the abandonment of this Emigration undertaking; but, though emigrant ships had a bad reputation for the drinking permitted, and even encouraged, contrary to Law, some trading vessels were free from this reproach, among which was the 'Lochnagar,' Captain Dalgarno, master. Mrs. Dalgarno, who sailed constantly with her husband, was well known in Australia for her Temperance activity and zeal.

Opinion of Mr. R. Cobden, M.P.

Twice this year, Mr. Cobden gave expression, in letters, to his views upon the Temperance topic. In the former letter he wrote: —"Every day's experience tends more and more to confirm me in my opinion, that the Temperance cause lies at the foundation of all social and political reform. It is in vain to seek, by the extension of the franchise, or by Free Trade, or by any other means, to elevate the labouring masses. In fact, their destiny is in their own hands, and they will, as a class, be elevated or depressed in the social scale, in proportion to the extent of their virtues or vices. They are, therefore, the truest friends of the working millions who are labouring in the cause of Temperance." In another letter, dated November 9, Mr. Cobden said:—"The best way of dealing with the monopoly of spirits is to abstain from drinking them—which for upwards of twenty years I have done. Depend on it, they are nothing better than slow poison, even if taken moderately. What they are if taken in excess, the records of our gaols, lunatic asylums, and Coroners' Inquests will inform you." Currency was given this year to one of those fallacies which seem to have a periodical circulation—"Alcohol is in Bread;" "Alcohol is in everything," &c. In regard to the former statement, Professor T. Graham, of University College, London, (Chemistry), wrote —"As Alcohol evaporates at a heat of 176 degrees, the small quantity of alcohol in the yeast escapes before the dough is

Professor T. Graham on Alcohol not in Bread.

converted into well-baked bread, at a heat of from 200 to 400 degrees."

1853.

ENGLAND.

National Temperance Society.

Rev. Dawson Burns, Secretary.

Mr. S. Couling.

Professor Stowe and Hon. R. Heales in Exeter Hall.

The death of Rev. Thomas Spencer left vacant the Secretaryship of the National Temperance Society, which devolved, from Lady Day, on Rev. Dawson Burns, who had been residing in Manchester, and acting as Hon. Secretary of the Manchester and Salford Temperance Society. Mr. S. Couling was appointed Collector and Visitor. The Eleventh Anniversary was associated with the delivery of many Temperance sermons in London, and the suburbs; and at the meeting in Exeter Hall, May 19, Mr. Edward Baines presided, the speakers including Professor Stowe, of America, and Mr. Richard Heales, of Victoria. Mrs. H. B. Stowe accompanied her husband on his visit to England; and in her 'Sunny Memories' described the drinking habits of the people. Professor Stowe addressed several Temperance meetings, and Rev. Charles Beecher delivered, in Surrey Chapel, May 22, a sermon which was printed under the title of 'A Plea for the Maine Law.' A Ladies' Conference, called by the National Temperance Society, adopted, May 27, an Address to the "Women of England." The first two of a select series of Monthly Tracts were published in glazed covers, intended for circulation by post and otherwise, among those who would refuse to read the ordinary tracts. A series of monthly meetings in the Whittington Club, on distinct phases of the Temperance question, was commenced on September 19. In order to the more successful prosecution of the Sunday Closing Agitation, the National Society, London League, and British Association, agreed to divide England and Wales into three districts, each Society taking one district under its special care.

Conference —Ladies' Address to the Women of England.

London Temperance League.

Peculiar interest attaches to the visit of Mr. John Bartholomew Gough to his native country this year. Reference has previously been made to Mr. Gough's personal history [Chapter V., section 5]; and in the interval he had acquired a popularity beyond that of any other Temperance Advocate in America. The invitation of the London Temperance League, supported by the persuasion of Mr. Kellogg, induced him to accept an engagement, the success of which equalled the expectations of his friends, and is said to have surpassed his own. His style of public speaking was conformed to none of the rules of classic oratory, but it answered his own end

First visit of Mr. J. B. Gough.

1853.

ENGLAND.

far better than if he had taken Demosthenes or Cicero as a model. His voice was of organ-like richness and compass; he had collected a great store of anecdote illustration and description; his power of dramatic personation was striking; and his own intensity of feeling, charged with a moral purpose, imparted to his appeals an electric energy which the least sympathetic of his hearers was for the moment unwilling to resist. His first address was delivered, Tuesday, August 2, in Exeter Hall, which was crowded in every part. The flags of the two countries were interblended in sign of international amity and Temperance fellowship. Mr. J. S. Buckingham occupied the chair, and the reception of Mr. Gough, an Englishman born, and a naturalised American, was enthusiastic in the extreme. He spoke and conquered; and the Committee of the League felt at once encouraged to arrange for an extension of the original engagement. During the remainder of the year, Mr. Gough lectured in many districts of England, and in Scotland; and on November 22 he lectured in Exeter Hall, for the Young Men's Christian Association, on 'Habit.' Wherever he went many, who had never before listened to a Temperance speech, pressed to hear him; and the liabilities incurred by local societies led to their employment of all available means for bringing together those masses of human beings, whose presence is itself a stimulus to oratorical success. The Surrey Zoological Gardens were taken by the London Temperance League for a Fete, September 12. A Procession from Lincoln's Inn Fields was organised, and 10,000 persons were present in the Gardens. Mr. Gough was one of the speakers. On November 7, the League gave a public reception at the Whittington Club to Mr. John Cassell, and Dr. F. R. Lees, on their return from the World's Temperance Convention in New York. The Friends' Temperance Union held its Annual meeting, May 25, an example of Temperance denominational effort which other religious bodies were too slow in following. A Temperance Advocates' Association was formed in November, with the view of providing a fund for the ulterior benefit of recognised Agents, twenty of whom at once became members; but subsequent difficulties prevented the realisation of the objects contemplated, and the Society was dissolved.

Mr. Gough in Exeter Hall.

Fête in the Surrey Zoological Gardens.

A Temperance Advocates' Association.

'The United Kingdom Alliance for the Total and Immediate Legislative Suppression of the Liquor Traffic,' was formed at

1853.

ENGLAND. Formation of the United Kingdom Alliance.

Manchester, June 1. A variety of circumstances contributed to this important event. Besides the general interest excited by the passing and operation of the Maine Law, a strong impression was produced upon the Temperance Societies of this country. The London Temperance League had devoted special attention to the Legislative aspect of the Temperance Reform. The 'Daily News' published a leading article not unfavourably commenting upon the Law itself. The question, so to say, was in the air, and a topic of daily conversation. But all this would not have led to an organisation aiming at practical results in this country, had not direct efforts for this purpose been put forth. As is usual in such cases, one earnest mind was the prompter to such efforts. Mr. Nathaniel Card, a manufacturer of Manchester, and a member of the Society of Friends, was so deeply interested in the results of the Law in Maine, that he urged several of his Temperance coadjutors to combine for an agitation in this country. His persistence was in the end irresistible, and a Provisional Committee was formed, which met from time to time at the offices of Messrs. Gawthorpe & Barker, Accountants, in Princess Street. Circulars were addressed to the leading Temperance Reformers of Great Britain and Ireland, and it became evident that the time was ripe for a distinct and aggressive movement. The selection of a President was a question of moment, but easily decided. Sir W. C. Trevelyan, Bart., of Wallington, near Morpeth, had been a Temperance Reformer for many years; and, at a Banquet given at Alnwick, to the Home Secretary, Sir George Grey, May 25, Sir Walter, who occupied the chair, boldly took exception to the whole system of toast-drinking in alcoholic liquors, and the connection of such drinks with political demonstrations. He also alluded with great satisfaction to the Prohibitory legislation, already in force in America. Such a man was eminently fitted to act as President of the new organisation, and his remarkable devotion to the cause, until his decease, proved the wisdom of the choice. The first meeting of the General Council was held at Manchester, October 26, when papers were read and resolutions adopted. At the evening meeting in the Corn Exchange, over which Sir W. C. Trevelyan presided, addresses were delivered by Mr. J. S. Buckingham, Mr. S. Bowly, Rev. L. Panting, Rev. B. Parsons, Dr. Jabez Burns, Dr. F. R. Lees, Rev. D. M'Rae, Rev. H. Gale, Rev. F. Ferguson, and others. On

Mr. N. Card.

Sir W. C. Trevelyan, Bart., President.

First Meeting of General Council.

Meeting in the Corn Exchange.

1853.

ENGLAND.

Inaugural Sermon by Rev. Dr. Jabez Burns.

Mr. S. Pope.

Mr. T. H. Barker.

the previous evening, Dr. Jabez Burns delivered the inaugural sermon in Lever Street Chapel. At this time the General Council consisted of 200 members, representing the most earnest Temperance sentiment throughout the United Kingdom. The Treasurer was Mr. N. Card; the Hon. Secretary, Mr. S. Pope; the Secretaries, Messrs. W. Gawthorpe and T. H. Barker; but Mr. Barker soon became sole Secretary, having resigned for this purpose his business avocations; and no Society ever enjoyed more devoted and undivided services from an abler officer. The Chairman of the Committee was Alderman W. Harvey. An early and ardent friend of the Alliance was found in the Earl of Harrington, who, as Colonel Leicester Stanhope, had given evidence before Mr. Buckingham's Select Committee in 1834.

Earl of Harrington.

British Temperance Association at York.

The British Temperance Association held its Annual Conference at York, July 20 and 21, when Resolutions in favour of the Alliance, and Ladies' Temperance Associations, were adopted. Among the public demonstrations connected with this occasion was a procession of 1,500 Band of Hope members. The Anniversary meeting of the Lincolnshire Temperance Association took place at Gainsborough, July 25, Mr. H. Boothby being President; and Alderman Noble, and Rev. T. W. Matthews of Boston, Rev. J. M. Holt of Fulstow, Mr. W. Skelton, and Mr. James Johnson, were among its most active supporters. At Denbigh, the North Wales Association held its Anniversary, and offered prizes for the best Essays on promoting the cause; and issued an Address to the Sunday School Teachers of North Wales. Among numerously attended fêtes was one at Sheffield, August 21. The Derby Temperance Hall was opened March 27, followed by a succession of public meetings. On September 19, the Temperance Hall at Leicester was also opened, and, in connection with this event, Mr. Gough delivered two lectures, and an excursion to Cossington was taken by nearly 2,000 persons. This noble hall formed part of a group of handsome buildings, reared upon the site of a collection of wretched houses. A public Company had been formed to effect this transformation; and of 590 shares, 324 were held by teetotalers. At Leeds, October 4 and 5, a Sunday School Conference was held, with special reference to the Temperance question. In the Channel Islands, the Temperance Reform had been well sustained; and on Easter Monday, the Fourteenth Anniversary of

Lincolnshire Temperance Association.

North Wales Association.

Derby and Leicester Temperance Halls opened.

Sunday School Conference at Leeds.

the Jersey Temperance Society was celebrated by a procession and public festival. 1853.

The reform of various palpable evils in the Licensing System of Scotland was pressed forward by the Scottish Association for the Suppression of Drunkenness, but the principal effort put forth was in Edinburgh, by the Joint Committee, resulting in 20,000 signatures to each of two petitions, one to the Lords and one to the Commons, in favour of the new Public House Bill. By the same Committee a great meeting was convened March 7, Professor Miller presiding, addressed by Rev. Dr. Henry Grey, Rev. (Dr.) A. Wallace, and others. These proceedings had a marked effect in aiding the passage of the Bill through Parliament. Soon afterwards, a 'Maine Liquor Law League' was formed in Edinburgh, with Mr. G. Plowman as President, and Mr. J. Gardener as Secretary; but on July 22, this body was merged into the Edinburgh Auxiliary of the United Kingdom Alliance. Some of the oldest Temperance men in the City, including Mr. John Aitken, entered warmly into this arrangement. The Scottish Temperance League's Annual Meetings were held, April 25 and 26; and among those taking part was Mr. Thomas Knox, J.P., who was particularly zealous in promoting the Temperance education of the young. The Scottish Temperance League issued, in January, the first Number of a shilling Quarterly Journal of 'Social Progress and General Literature' under the title of 'The Scottish Review,' in each Number of which the Temperance question was ably defended. The first article in No. 1, was on the Bitter Beer and Pale Ale delusion, from the pen of Dr. W. B. Carpenter. In the room of the monthly 'Scottish Temperance Review' appeared (January) the 'Abstainers' Journal,' edited by Rev. W. Reid. The Free Church Abstinence Society reported a membership of 98 Ordained Ministers, 26 Probationers, and 74 Divinity Students, with above twenty branch Societies. Societies also existed composed of students in the Universities of Edinburgh, Glasgow, Aberdeen, and St. Andrews, with a total membership of 240. Some religious Journals showed a friendly spirit, including the 'Witness,' the organ of the Free Church; but one only, 'The Christian News,' the organ of the Evangelical Union, was an uncompromising advocate of Total Abstinence, and the legislative prohibition of the Liquor traffic. It is impossible even to name the men who were giving valuable personal help to the movement in

SCOTLAND.

Scottish Association for Suppression of Drunkenness.

Scottish Temperance League.

Mr. Thos. Knox, J.P.

'The Christian News.'

1853.

SCOTLAND. Mr. David Lewis. Cheap Refreshment Rooms.

Scotland; but, of these, Mr. David Lewis, of Edinburgh, may be singled out as having in future years proved one of the ablest defenders of the cause in all its relations to individual, social, religious, and political life. Cheap Refreshment Rooms had been established in the earliest days of the Temperance Reform in Scotland, but a very successful experiment of this kind was commenced at Cupar-Fife, about the middle of 1853, the daily takings amounting to 24s. At the annual Hiring Market, 1,400 persons were supplied with food in one day, the receipts being £17, 3s. 8d.

On January 2, 1853, at the age of sixty-four, died Mr. Wm. Collins, of Glasgow, whose great services to the Temperance Reform (1829-35), have been described. Though he had not, like his old friend, Mr. John Dunlop, taken a prominent part in the Total Abstinence movement, he did not, like his other old friend, Dr. Edgar, assume towards it an unfriendly attitude. He became a personal abstainer from all intoxicating liquors, and, at the time of his death, was an hon. director of the Free Church Temperance Society.

IRELAND. Rev. Dr. Houston.

Little change occurred in the condition of the Irish movement; but with the exception of Rev. Dr. Houston, and a few others like-minded, the Protestant ministers were very slack in their support of the Temperance enterprise. A visit from Mr. S. Bowly to Dublin, Mount Mellick, and Clonmel, excited some interest. Father Mathew was able to journey to Limerick, and some other places in the South, where he administered the pledge to large numbers. In a letter, dated Cork, November 30, he thus writes: —"Although I have not sufficient strength to labour in public as hitherto, I daily receive numbers at my house here into the fold of Temperance. Although we have not now a perfect organisation throughout the Kingdom, in all the towns of Ireland are very many respected and influential members. In this city we have our excellent chief magistrate, who is also M.P. (J. F. Maguire, Esq.), our dear friend, Richard Dowden (Richard), most zealous, strict disciples, together with thousands of the inhabitants who, since they received the pledge at my hands, have not bowed the knee to Baal." Mr. Wm. Martin, the good Quaker, who was the means of Father Mathew's conversion to Temperance work, died this year, honoured by all good men.

Mr. J. F. Maguire, M.P., Mayor of Cork.

In regard to the consumption of intoxicating liquors in Ireland,

1853.

IRELAND.

UNITED KINGDOM.

it may be noted that the quantity of spirits used had varied from 7,550,518 gallons in 1851, to 8,208,256 in 1852, and to 8,136,362 gallons in 1853. A comparative estimate as regards the United Kingdom, prepared by the author, exhibited the consumption of spirits, wine, and beer, actual, and per head, for three periods of five years each. In the first period, 1819 to 1823, the consumption per head was, of spirits, 5 pints, wines, 2 pints, and of beer, 149½ pints. In the second period, 1835 to 1839, the consumption per head was, of spirits, 9¼ pints, of wines, 2 pints, and of beer, 180 pints. In the third period, 1849 to 1853, the consumption per head was, of spirits, 8½ pints, of wines, 2 pints, and of beer, 173⅓ pints. The rate of increased consumption in the second period marks the ominous development of drinking before the Temperance movement had acquired a very strong hold upon popular habits, and there is every reason to believe that, but for its restraining influence, that rate of increase would have been maintained, if not augmented.

Consumption of Strong Drink in three quinquennial periods.

Some abstainers of distinction were this year removed by death. On January 26, Rev. Thomas Spencer died in London, having served as Secretary to the National Temperance Society for less than two years. Both as a speaker and writer, he displayed no ordinary ability, and though less widely known than his distinguished nephew, Mr. Herbert Spencer, he held and advocated, on the Temperance question, far sounder views than those to which the latter has given expression. The death of Mr. John Shepherd, President of the Derby Temperance Society, May 26, was a loss felt beyond the limits of that town. One of the then few clergymen of the Established Church who had joined the movement, was taken from it in the person of Rev. W. B. Whitehead, Vicar of Chard, and Prebendary of Wells. Mr. Whitehead was also a magistrate, and in all relations of life was a faithful witness on behalf of principles which he had found to be good for himself and others. The Venerable Rev. Wm. Jay, of Bath, died December 27, and in his 'Autobiography' published in 1854, additional testimonies were borne to his earnest sympathy with the Temperance cause, which he had consistently avowed for more than fourteen years. One day later, December 28, Mr. Edward Thomas, of Bristol, an early and liberal friend, was likewise called away.

Obituary.

Rev. T. Spencer.

Mr. John Shepherd.

Rev. W. B. Whitehead.

Rev. W. Jay.

Mr. E. Thomas.

A new edition of Dr. Carpenter's Prize Essay, under the title of

1853.

UNITED KINGDOM.

Publications.

the 'Physiology of Temperance and Total Abstinence,' was published by Bohn, at the low prices of 2s. 6d. and 1s. Mr. Joseph Eaton, who had offered the prize, encouraged the sale of this edition by grants of free copies to Societies ordering a certain number of copies. A collection of Critical and Historical Essays by Dr. Lees, appeared in volume form; and the 'Juvenile Abstainer' of Mrs. C. L. Balfour, having been enlarged by the author, was published under the title of 'Morning Dew Drops,' with a preface by Mrs. Stowe, and illustrations by H. Anelay. The Rev. W. Reid composed a 'Memoir' of Mr. R. Kettle which, with selections from Mr. Kettle's Temperance writings, appeared in one volume. Mr. J. A. Langford issued 'Temperance Lays and Lyrics;' and Messrs. W. & F. G. Cash published a set of Illustrated Placards, in which the graphic pencil of Cruikshank was made to pay a fresh tribute to the cause he had zealously espoused. Other publications included 'The Offence of Drinking' by Rev. (Dr.) P. P. Carpenter; 'Objections to the Temperance movement' (a lecture, Feb. 14, in the Corn Exchange, Manchester), by Rev. Dawson Burns; and a new edition of the late Mr. J. J. Gurney's Lecture on 'Water is best.' Little, if any, change took place in periodical Temperance Literature, except the discontinuance of the 'Band of Hope Journal' at the close of 1853. The 'Teetotal Progressionist' appeared, in January, as 'The Progressionist,' but continued to advocate chiefly the Temperance Reform. Though the attitude of the public press had become more favourable, occasional attacks were made, as in the case of 'Blackwood's Magazine' in an article on 'Temperance and Teetotal Societies,' which received more than one spirited reply.

CANADA.

Petitions for Prohibition.

'Prohibitory Liquor Law League.'

Petitions bearing 70,000 signatures were presented to the Canadian House of Assembly, asking for the enactment of a Maine Law; and with a view to Legislation, the 'Canadian Prohibitory Liquor Law League,' was formed. When the chiefs of the Six Nations met at Brantford, to receive their annual grant from the Government, a number of liquor sellers provided a large supply of intoxicating liquor, in contravention of the law against selling such drink to Indians, but the chiefs, without adopting any dilatory method of proceeding against the offenders, sent round a band to take possession of all the vessels containing alcoholic liquor, and to empty their contents upon the ground. This order was stringently carried out, to the chagrin of the intended victimisers, and

1853.

the benefit of the Indians. In New Brunswick, the Prohibitory Law came into operation, June 1.

WEST INDIES.

In the West India Islands, Temperance operations were conducted, mainly through the missionaries, who when friendly were in general very successful. Of these none surpassed Rev. James Cox, who was stationed at St. Kitts, and stated that, of the 3,000 Wesleyan church members in that Island, comparatively few were using Strong drink.

INDIA. Rev. J. Smith.

The work in India proceeded much as before, the missionaries being the principal centres of Temperance influence. The Rev. J. Smith of Chitoura, described that Christian village as closed against all intoxicating drink. At Coimbatoor, South India, a Society which had existed for nine years, numbered, with its seven branches, 503 members, the success thus realised being due in a great degree to the energy of the Secretary, Rev. C. A. Aldis, and his father.

Rev. C. A. Aldis.

SOUTH AFRICA.

The Missionaries in South Africa were generally helpers in the same cause. The Port Elizabeth Society had an earnest Secretary in Mr. T. Lee; and at its anniversary, April 29, 250 were present at tea.

VICTORIA.

The Australian colonies were still demoralised by the Gold fever, with Strong drink as the chief agent of ruin. Dr. Milton, who visited the police cells in Melbourne, stated that, in June and July, 1853, as many as 1,313 persons were convicted of drunkenness. An influential meeting was held August 3, in that city, presided over by the Mayor, to demand reforms in the Licensing system; and on August 9, the Melbourne Total Abstinence Society held a meeting, with Dr. J. Singleton in the chair, when resolutions were adopted, calling upon the Legislature to disallow the sale of intoxicating liquors. Soon afterwards, at a meeting held in the house of Dr. Singleton, the Victoria Liquor Law League was formed, in order to secure a Law like that of Maine, when several of the gentlemen present subscribed £100 each, to provide funds for the new society; and a wine and spirit merchant, in sending a donation of £5, said that he would willingly give up his business, if, thereby, such a consummation would be obtained. After the lapse of 36 years, Dr. Singleton remains, as he then was, one of the leading supporters of the Temperance cause in Victoria.

Victoria Liquor Law League formed.

Dr. J. Singleton.

Before leaving Victoria for England, Sir W. A'Beckett, late Chief Justice, delivered a public address in which, after declaring

1853.

VICTORIA. Sir W. A'Beckett, Chief Justice.

that three fourths of the crime of the colony was caused by drinking, he said "All honour to the Temperance Societies. They have come in time to rescue not a few from the gulf, in which so many have been lost. I wish they were more encouraged, for though Temperance is not the only seed of good, drunkenness is undoubtedly the chief seed of those evils from which Society most suffers."

NEW SOUTH WALES.

In Sydney, the public-houses had increased to 400, in a population of 65,000, and the apprehensions for drunkenness were at the rate of 20 per day, though only the worst cases were dealt with. Owing to internal divisions, the former Sydney Total Abstinence Society had ceased to have an organised existence for some years, but, roused by the abounding drunkenness, some former members, with Mr. Pigeon and some other members of the City Mission, commenced Friday night meetings in a tent belonging to the City Mission. A new Society was thus formed, and with the aid of friends from England, the Temperance movement began again to assume visible and definite proportions.

UNITED STATES. World's Temperance Convention in New York, Sept. 6-10.

The principal event, in the United States, was the holding of a World's Temperance Convention, in the Metropolitan Hall, New York, Sept. 6, and four following days. The Hon. Neal Dow was elected President of the Convention, which was attended by a large number of the most influential friends of Temperance, from all parts of the United States. There were present from this country, Mr. John Cassell, representing the National Temperance Society; Dr. F. R. Lees, the British Temperance Association; and Rev. G. Jeffrey, the Scottish Temperance League. Mr. John Dougall, and Rev. Mr. Scott attended from Montreal, and Mr. E. N. Harris from New Brunswick. Resolutions and addresses were adopted, chiefly in relation to the value of Temperance legislation, such as that of Maine. Large evening meetings were held, one of which consisted of 5,000 children. The Convention paid a deserved tribute to the memory of the Rev. Dr. Justin Edwards, who had died July 23, and who was, beyond all question, the ablest organiser and promoter of the original Temperance movement in America. Very much of the labour of preparing for the Convention, and of carrying its regulations into effect, devolved upon Rev. Dr. John Marsh, the Secretary of the American Temperance Union. That Society had held its seventeenth Anniversary in the previous May, when the Report referred to the work of two

Death of Rev. Dr. Justin Edwards.

1853.

UNITED STATES.

Agents, Rev. H. Gregg, and Rev. R. S. Crampton. The people of Vermont voted, Feb. 6, that the Law should come into force on the earliest of the dates that had been referred to them by the Legislature. Next to adopt a Law like that of Maine, was the State of Michigan, with an area of 56,243 square miles, and a population of 397,654. This Law, passed Feb. 12, was referred to the people, who ratified it by a majority of 20,000. In Wisconsin, the Law was lost, in the Legislature, by a single vote.

SWEDEN.

In Sweden, the Temperance movement received a powerful impulse from the scarcity of food; and in Carlshaum, the working-classes made a demonstration against the distilleries, demanding that no more "Hell Broth" should be served out. King Oscar, at the opening of the Diet, delivered a speech in which he remarked, "Wasted to a great extent by the fabrication of a liquor, the abuse of which threatens to undermine the most noble faculties of the population, recent harvests have not availed to exclude the importation of articles of consumption from other countries, which the soil of our country might supply in plenty, even beyond the wants of our native consumption. Gentlemen, it is time to pave the way to results which are more conformable to the public good." In referring to these and similar sentiments, 'The Times,' of Dec. 7, observed, "It is a peculiarity of spirit drinking that money spent upon it, is at the best thrown away, and in general far worse than thrown away. It neither supplies the natural wants of man, nor offers an adequate substitute for them. Indeed it is far too favourable a view of the subject to treat the money spent on it as if it were cast into the sea. A great portion of the harvest of Sweden, and many other countries, is applied to a purpose, compared with which it would have been better that the corn had never grown, or that it had been mildewed in the ear. No way so rapid to increase the wealth of nations and the morality of society could be devised, as the utter annihilation of the manufacture of ardent spirits, constituting as they do an infinite waste and an unmixed evil."

Speech of King Oscar to the Diet.

'The Times' on the Waste and Evil of Ardent spirits.

Section IV.—1854.

1854.

ENGLAND. The Crimean War.

In referring to matters of general public interest, having a bearing on the Temperance question, allusion may be made to the war with Russia, which dated from March 28, though the Crimea was not invaded till September 14, when the Allies landed. Notwithstanding the great preparations made for the Crimean Campaign, and the large sums expended, the most serious errors were committed by those in command. Yet few, if any, of those errors surpassed such as had respect to the use of intoxicating liquors. Every other blunder and mischance was aggravated by the intemperance which prevailed, and there were times when the siege of Sebastopol might have failed, through the effects of this ruinous vice. It seemed incredible that men in charge of such important interests, should have neglected to guard against the most disastrous consequences; but the evidence is beyond doubt, that intoxicated sailors and others were allowed to wander about where their presence was of imminent danger to their own forces. Dr. Russell, the 'Times' Correspondent, writing November 25, used these pregnant words:—"A drunken man may put an end to the British Expedition." Intemperance continued to be a scourge more terrible than the Cholera, whose ravages it favoured, and yet the 'Crimean Committee,' in appealing for articles required by the troops, gave the first place to intoxicating liquors. Such infatuation is scarcely to be distinguished from the recklessness of insanity. Few of the officers in the Army before Sebastopol, set an example to their men of that abstinence, which was alone their security amidst surrounding temptations. One of these bright exceptions, was Captain Hedley Vicars, and another was Colonel Dacres, (afterwards Sir R. Dacres), who commanded the Royal Artillery, letters from whom, expressing his own sense of the value of abstinence, were printed in the 'National Temperance Chronicle.'

Dangers and evils arising from Strong drink.

Dr. Russell's pregnant statement.

Captain Vicars, and Col. Dacres.

The Crystal Palace Company's Charter, and subsequent alteration, allowing

In their original Charter of 1852, the Directors of the Crystal Palace Company had inserted a clause, by which intoxicating liquors were to be excluded from the new buildings; but they subsequently appealed to the Queen in Council to permit the sale of fermented liquors. The National Temperance Society, and London Temperance League united, but without success, in oppos-

1854.

ENGLAND. the sale of fermented liquors.

ing this change; and a Deputation to Mr. Laing, the Chairman, and Mr. Fuller, the Managing Director, was without effect. At a special meeting in Exeter Hall, June 8, a Memorial to the Queen was adopted; and a final effort was made by Mr. Charles Gilpin at a meeting of Shareholders. But, instead of the arrival of the time when, as Mr. Gilpin phrased it, "the People's Palace should no longer be polluted by the people's curse," the Directors soon afterwards proceeded to get the restriction, even as regards spirituous liquors, rescinded. Thus early the high-sounding pretensions of erecting a great edifice for the moral and intellectual elevation of the people, were subordinated to the mercantile spirit that looked for the largest and readiest profits.

Death of Judge Talfourd.

The sudden death of Judge Talfourd, at the Stafford Assizes, March 13, excited much public sympathy, which was increased by the respect felt for the intellectual abilities and amiable character of the Judge. His last words had reference to the connection of drinking with crime, as shown by the calendar before him:—"No doubt the exciting cause in the larger number of these cases,—the exciting cause, that every judge has to deplore, in every county of this land, is that which makes us a bye-word and a reproach among nations." It may be added, that a younger brother, Mr. Froome Talfourd, who had gone to reside in Canada, became so anxious to save the Indians, among whom he resided as a magistrate, from the curse of whiskey, that he adopted and advocated the principle of Total Abstinence,—a course attended with so many benefits, that he continued it while in Canada and after his return to England. On June 7, an Address from wives and daughters of working-men against beer-houses and gin-shops, was presented to the Queen at a Levée. The Rev. H. Montague had given much time and labour to the procuring of signatures to this interesting Appeal. A remarkable article appeared in the 'Edinburgh Review,' for October, under the title of 'Teetotalism and Laws against the Liquor Traffic,' in which the practice of Total Abstinence, and Legislation of a prohibitory character, were treated with great respect, and the arguments for them presented with great force. The writer was the Rev. J. W. Conybeare, co-author with Dean Howson, of 'The Life and Letters of St. Paul.' Of an opposite quality, were remarks contained in Professor Johnston's 'Chemistry of Common Things,'

Last Words.

Mr. Froome Talfourd.

Address to the Queen from Wives and Daughters of Working-men against Beer-Houses.

The 'Edinburgh Review' on 'Teetotalism and the Liquor Traffic.'

Rev. J. W. Conybeare.

1854.

ENGLAND.

Temperance Permanent Building Society.

but his objections were ably answered by Dr. W. B. Carpenter. This year witnessed the establishment of the Temperance Permanent Land and Building Society, among whose early friends were Messrs. G. Cruikshank, R. Cable, E. Clarke, B. Helm, J. M'Currey, J. Mann, E. C. Tisdall, A. Simner, S. Tucker, H. J. Phillips, Balfour, Hudson, Campbell, W. Shaen, and Tweedie. By its means many have invested their savings in a good security, and have been enabled to become owners, and not merely tenants, of their houses.

Mr. T. Johnson.

An instance of sacrifice for the sake of principle, was afforded this year in the case of Mr. T. Johnson, Clerk to the Lancaster Magistrates, who resigned his position because he was unable, conscientiously, to perform that part of the work which related to the issue of licences for the sale of intoxicating liquors.

Select Committee on Public-Houses.

Its recommendations.

The House of Commons Committee on Public-Houses was re-appointed this Session, and examined thirty-eight witnesses. Its Report recommended that there should be a uniform licence, allowing the holder to sell any kind of intoxicating liquor; also that anyone should obtain such a licence, on entering into a bond and finding two sureties, and that the licence fees should be proportioned to population. Inspectors also were recommended.

Sunday Beer Bill.

On the Sunday Closing question, concerning which many witnesses had been examined, it was suggested that there should be no sale of drink on Sundays, unless to *bonâ fide* travellers, except from 1 to 2 P.M., and from 6 to 9 P.M.; the sale on other days to cease from 11 P.M., to 4 A.M. A Bill which became known as the Sunday Beer Bill, to give effect to these suggestions, was introduced into the Commons by Mr. J. Wilson Patten, and thence into the Lords by the Earl of Harrowby.

Lord Campbell on Temperance Legislation.

During the discussion in the Lords, Lord Campbell (Lord Chief Justice), said, "I do not intend to recommend the adoption of the Maine Liquor Law, although, perhaps, we many come to that; but I feel bound to say that I go all the length of the proposed Act." But the Peers were timid, and, as passed, the Bill was altered so as to allow the sale from one to half-past two, and from six to ten, the closing then extending to four on Monday morning. This Act was due very largely to the public agitation on the subject, which had resulted in the presentation of 2,182 Petitions, with 415,027 signatures. This was by far the greatest Petition movement,

on any branch of Temperance legislation, that had ever existed up to this time. Some great meetings were also held; one at Leeds, attended by 16,000 persons, and one at Newcastle-on-Tyne, and on both occasions the vote was in favour of entire Sunday Closing. The new Act came into operation, August 13, and the results were at once strikingly beneficial; but the inconvenience said to have been caused to Excursionists returning to London, was afterwards made a plea for its relaxation.

The National Temperance Society held four other monthly meetings at the Whittington Club, one of which, addressed by Dr. W. B. Carpenter, and presided over by Sir John Forbes, M.D., was very crowded. At its Exeter Hall Meeting, May 25, Mr. Joseph Sturge presided, and the delivery of eighty-six sermons in connection with this Anniversary was arranged for, seventy-three of the preachers giving an average term of abstinence of not less than fourteen years and a-half. The Select Series of Tracts, (11), were completed, and collected under one cover, with the title of 'Facts and Phases of the Temperance Reform.' 'A Tract for every Christian,' went through three editions of 10,000 each. The 'Ladies' Temperance Association,' held its Anniversary, May 30, Mr. L. Heyworth, M.P., in the Chair, and reported the formation of nineteen branch societies, situated in London, Liverpool, Birmingham, Gloucester, Canterbury, Cirencester, Stroud, &c.

The Annual Meetings of the London Temperance League comprised a Breakfast and Conference, a Sermon by Rev. W. Reid, of Edinburgh, and a Demonstration in the Surrey Gardens, Aug. 14, attended by 13,000 persons. The League held, March 6, a meeting in Exeter Hall to protest against the waste of grain in the manufacture of strong drink; and, under its auspices, Mr. H. Mudge delivered in London two series of lectures on the Medical aspect of the subject, with illustrative drawings. Mr. Joseph Bormond and Rev. D. F. Sunderland were lecturing Agents of the League; but its arrangements in regard to Mr. Gough's services formed the principal particular in its operations for the year. The addresses of this unique speaker, were not less successful than before, in attracting the largest audiences, in every part of England and Scotland visited by him, and the excitement thus caused, though in some respects evanescent, was conducive to inquiry and conversion on the part of large numbers. The Reports given by

The National Temperance Society.

Dr. Carpenter at the Whittington Club.

Mr. Joseph Sturge.

Temperance Sermons.

'Facts and Phases of Temperance Reform.'

'A Tract for Every Christian.'

Ladies' Temperance Association.

London Temperance League Annual Gatherings.

Mr. H. Mudge in London.

Mr. J. Bormond and Rev. D. F. Sunderland.

Mr. J. B. Gough's extensive labours and success.

1854.

ENGLAND.

The United Kingdom Alliance.

Dr. F. R. Lees and Rev. Dr. Perrey.

'The Alliance,' published July 8.

Mr. H. S. Sutton.

Annual Meetings.

London.

Omnibus Servants.

British Temperance Association at Hull.

Mr. J. C. Booth.

Bradford Sunday-school Teachers.

Mrs. Carlile.

Mrs. S. Theobald.

Memorials to Licensing Magistrates.

the public Press further assisted to diffuse and deepen the impressions produced by Mr. Gough's speeches.

The United Kingdom Alliance made considerable progress in the formation of Auxiliaries, the increase of members, and the holding of large public meetings. Dr. F. R. Lees, and Rev. Dr. Perrey, were employed as Travelling Lecturers, and various pamphlets were issued. A page in the weekly 'Atlas' was at first engaged as a medium of communication with friends; but on July 8, 'The Alliance,' a weekly organ (1d.) of eight pages, was published, with Mr. Henry S. Sutton, as editor. Mr. Sutton's editorial work has continued uninterrupted to the present time, a fact which must earn for him the admiration of those who can best appreciate the combination of powers required for such a task, so long and ably performed. The General Council met, October 25, and the evening meeting was held in the Old Free Trade Hall, which was densely crowded. The Earl of Harrington presided; and among the speakers were Mr. S. Bowly and Mr. G. Cruikshank. The London Societies and Bands of Hope continued their useful work; and on February 23 the first meeting of the 'Omnibus Servants' Temperance Society' was held.

The British Temperance Association held its Annual Conference at Hull, July 19 and 20, amid signs of encouragement. It was agreed to alter its name to 'British Temperance League.' During the official year, Mr. J. C. Booth had become an Agent, and continued to labour with zeal and acceptance eight years. In the previous April, a very numerous gathering of Sunday-school Teachers interested in the Temperance cause, was held at Bradford, Yorkshire. Another visit from Mrs. Carlile, of Dublin, then seventy years of age, resulted in much good in the places she visited, which included Leicester, Nottingham, Worcester, Glamorganshire, &c. Mrs. S. Theobald, of Leicester, who had been for some years acceptably addressing large audiences, paid a visit to Sunderland, extending to five weeks, resulting in 1,600 signatures to the pledge. The practice of memorialising Licensing Magistrates against any increase of drinking shops was beginning to extend, and was continued at Bolton, where it had been sustained for a number of years. At Newcastle-on-Tyne, a special appeal resulted in the rejection of twenty-eight out of thirty-one applications.

1854.

SCOTLAND.

Scottish Temperance League.

Annual Meetings.

Mr. John S. Marr.

Edinburgh Temperance Tracts.

Glasgow Abstainers' Union.

Mr. N. M'Neil.

Mr. (Dr.) N. S. Kerr.

Evangelical Union Academy.

Operation of the New Public House Act.

The Annual Meetings of the Scottish Temperance League were held May 14 and 15, and in the room of Mr. Robert Rae, (who had resigned the office in order to enter upon the publication of a weekly newspaper, 'The Commonwealth'), Mr. John S. Marr was appointed Secretary. Besides obtaining the services of Mr. Gough, a course of autumnal lectures by Dr. Lees was arranged for by the League, whose periodicals, 'The Scottish Review,' the 'Abstainers' Journal,' and the 'Adviser,' were efficiently conducted and widely circulated. A series of Edinburgh Tracts, the first of which was written by Rev. H. Bonar, D.D., were of more than ordinary merit. The Glasgow Abstainers' Union was formed, March 22, with Mr. M'Neil as President, and Mr. N. S. Kerr as Secretary. The Free Church, and United Presbyterian, Temperance Societies increased, and the Students' Societies of the Edinburgh and Glasgow Universities doubled their numbers. The Theological Academy of the Evangelical Union consisted of two Professors and 25 students, all of whom were abstainers. The operation of the new Public House (or Forbes Mackenzie) Act, May 15, was such as to realise the hopes of its promoters, especially in regard to the closing of drink shops on the Sunday. Not only did the arrests for drunkenness during the Sunday closing hours, fall far short of the arrests in the same hours before the Act, but drunkenness in general and crime were diminished, and the social effects were such as to prove that the reduction of temptations to drinking, practically signifies a reduction of the worst evils from which society can suffer.

IRELAND.

Rev. I. N. Harkness.

Rev. Dr. Knox.

Father Mathew.

Voyage to Madeira.

UNITED KINGDOM.

Obituary.

In Ireland, a striking change for the better began to show itself among the ministers of the Presbyterian Church. This year the General Assembly, in response to an overture from the Belfast Synod, appointed a Committee on Temperance, of which Rev. I. N. Harkness, of Stewartstown, became the very efficient Convener. The denominational Magazine was edited by Rev. Dr. Knox, who inserted articles in favour of the Total Abstinence principle. In other respects the Irish movement remained as before, except that Father Mathew, having experienced a second attack of paralysis, was ordered to visit Madeira, a free passage to which was afforded him in one of the Royal Mail Steamers.

Mr. Ralph Holker died in Manchester, January 29. Mr. S. Geary fell a victim to cholera, August 28, and by his death an

1854.

UNITED KINGDOM.

Mr. Ralph Holker.

Mr. S. Geary.

Mr. F. Hopwood.

Mr. B. Rotch, J.P.

end was put to the scheme for erecting a Surrey Gardens Crystal Palace, at a cost of £150,000, to be conducted on Temperance principles. Mr. Geary, who was an architect, had for many years used his skill in devising the well-known frontage appearance of the London Gin Shop; but, having become a Total Abstainer, he entered warmly into various measures for advancing the Temperance Reform. On September 1, died Mr. F. Hopwood, late Secretary of the British Temperance Association. Mr. Benjamin Rotch, J.P., who died October 31, had been for about fourteen years an active supporter of the cause, and the malady (skin gout) from which he died, was ascribed by him to the drinking indulgences of his ancestors.

Publications.

Dr. Lees' 'Collected Works.'

Mr. Buckingham's 'History and Progress of the Temperance Reformation.'

Mr. J. B. Gough's 'Orations.'

Besides publications already noticed, there appeared this year the first volume of Dr. Lees' 'Collected Works'; Mr. J. S. Buckingham's 'History and Progress of the Temperance Reformation' (chiefly relating to his personal labours); the 'Orations' of Mr. J. B. Gough; 'My Brother; or, the Man of Many Friends,' by an Old Author (a tale of superior merit); 'Texts Rescued from the Intemperate,' by H. Mudge, M.R.C.S.; 'Temperance Reminiscences,' by Jabez Inwards; 'The Temperance Movement, its Objects and Aims,' by W. Bettle; and 'The Public-House Trade,' by J. E. Ritchie. The 'Alliance' was the only weekly Temperance Journal. The monthlies remained as before; and a quarterly periodical, edited by Rev. J. C. Gray (April), was issued as the organ of the Birmingham and Midland Counties Temperance Association.

Increase of duties.

The increased taxation, resulting from the Crimean War, led to an increase of the duty on malt, from 2s. 7d., and five per cent. additional, to 4s. per bushel, and an increase of the spirit duties in Scotland from 4s. 8d. to 5s. 8d. and 6s., and in Ireland from 3s. 4d. to 4s. Mr. Gladstone was then Chancellor of the Exchequer.

CANADA.

Prohibitory Bill introduced.

NEW BRUNSWICK.

Throughout British North America, the chief question discussed was the attitude of legislation to the Liquor Traffic. Great Meetings were held in the principal towns, and a Prohibitory Bill introduced into the Canadian Parliament, passed a Second Reading by ninety votes to six. The New Brunswick Law was of partial operation, and the friends of Prohibition began to agitate for the extension of its provisions to malt liquors and cider. Judge

1854.

Marshall, of Nova Scotia, paid a three weeks' visit to Newfoundland, and lectured with much acceptance.

NEWFOUNDLAND.

The South India Temperance Union at Madras numbered, at the close of this year, 697 members, with a Juvenile Branch of 133. In addition to its monthly Journal, it issued a Youths' Journal. An interesting report was received of the conversion to Christianity of the Karens, who resided in Pegu, which had been annexed to British India, and it was stated that these Christian Karens were uniformly abstainers from intoxicating drink.

INDIA.

South India Temperance Union.

The Karens.

The evils inflicted upon the natives of Africa, by the importation of intoxicating liquors from Europe and America, were practically unchecked by any action of the Governments having possessions on that great Continent. The British Authorities did, in some instances, issue orders forbidding the sale of spirits to natives, but these were largely disregarded, and the tribes, even beyond our limits, were also infected with the drink pest introduced by sordid traders. This was the case in regard to the Basutos, a numerous tribe adjacent to Natal. Their principal chief was Moshesh, a man of remarkable ability, who, perceiving the danger thus arising, issued a Decree, Nov. 8, of so interesting a character that it deserves quotation in full:—"Whereas the strong drink of the whites was unknown to the progenitors of our tribe, Matie, Motlomi, up to Bo-Monageng; and our father Mockachane, now advanced in years, never used anything for his drink save water and milk; and inasmuch as we are of opinion that a good Chief and Judge, who uses anything to intoxicate him, is not in a proper state to act as in duty bound;* and since strong drink causes strife and dissension, and is a cause of destruction of society (the strong drink of the white is nothing else but fire)—Be it hereby made known to all, that the introduction and sale of the said drink into the country of the Basutos is forbidden from this forward, and if anyone, white or coloured, shall act in opposition to this interdict, the drink will be taken from him, and spilled on the ground, without apology or compensation. And this Decree shall be printed in the Basuto and Dutch languages, and be posted

AFRICA.

The Basutos.

The Decree of Moshesh against Strong drink.

* No coincidence could be more curious than this remark with the words in Proverbs, xxxi. 4: "It is not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes strong drink, lest they drink and forget the Law, and pervert the judgment of any of the afflicted."

1854. upon the places of public resort, and in the villages of the Basutos.

AFRICA. "Given with the advice and consent of the great of our tribe, being as the Chief of the Basutos, at Thaba, Bosigo, Nov. 8, 1854. MOSHESH, Chief."

NEW SOUTH WALES. Throughout Australia, the Temperance cause was sustained by a body of unwearied friends. The first Band of Hope was said to have been formed in Sydney at the Primitive Methodist Chapel, Woolloomooloo, Sept. 1; others being quickly instituted. Before a Select Committee of the Legislature, Rev. R. W. Vanderkiste laid a copy of the Maine Law, the only one in the Colony, and its provisions were also advocated before the same Committee by Sir Alfred Stephens, the Chief-Justice. So great was the interest excited that, in November, a petition, signed by 7,000 inhabitants of Sydney, and one from Melbourne with 6,000 signatures, were presented to the Legislature in favour of a Maine Law. At Hobart Town, Tasmania, a great meeting was held, May 9, in favour of a Prohibitory Law. It was attended by influential men of all classes, and the Report occupied the whole of the non-advertisement space of the Daily 'Colonial Times and Tasmanian' of the 11th. The Rev. Dr. Henry Fry was one of the most earnest friends of Temperance at this time in Hobart Town. In South Australia, a decided advance was made. At Adelaide, a Demonstration, extending from Oct. 29 to Nov. 5, was held. On Nov. 1, 3,500 people took tea in a Pavilion, and at the subsequent meeting Judge Boothby presided, and declared that every criminal case which had come before him, during the past year, had been connected with Strong drink. The receipts from this demonstration amounted to £200. It was computed that the Abstainers in the Colony numbered from 1,200 to 1,500, or about one to every fifty of the population; but deducting very young persons, the proportion was much higher.

First Band of Hope.

Sir A. Stephens, Chief-Justice.

VICTORIA.

TASMANIA.

Great Prohibitory Meeting.

SOUTH AUSTRALIA

Protracted Demonstrations.

Judge Boothby.

UNITED STATES. In the United States, the Maine Law was still uppermost in Temperance thought and action. At the Anniversary of the American Temperance Union, May 11, Rev. H. Ward Beecher, and Rev. (Dr.) T. L. Cuyler, delivered strong speeches in support of a Maine Law for New York; the latter saying, "Go home ye men of New York, and make up your minds to vote at the next Election for the passing of the Maine Law, as Henry Ward Beecher has told

American Temperance Union.

1854.

UNITED STATES.

you; and go home, you men and women and pray that you may know the truth."* The contest in the State of New York had become exceedingly exciting and burning. In March, the Senate passed a Prohibitory Bill by 20 votes to 11, and the House of Assembly by 78 votes to 42, but Governor H. Seymour vetoed the Bill, March 31. A Great Convention of the friends of Temperance was held at Auburn, September 27, when Mr. Myron H. Clark was nominated as Governor, and Mr. H. J. Raymond as Lieutenant-Governor. There were four candidates for the office of Governor; but at the State Elections Mr. Clark received the highest number of votes—viz., 158,795, and was accordingly elected. This result was chiefly due to the unflagging efforts of the New York State Temperance Society, whose President, Mr. Delavan, flooded the State with his paper the 'Prohibitionist' (established January 15, 1854), and Maine Law Tracts. He was powerfully supported by Mr. Dodge, Dr. Marsh, Mr. W. H. Burleigh, and the great body of Temperance adherents. It should, however, be remembered that Mr. Clark was also supported by the Old Whig Party, which soon afterwards merged into the Republican Party. In Massachusetts, the Law of 1852 had been declared Constitutional by the Supreme Court, except as to the form of search and seizure. These defects were remedied, and the House of Representatives refused, by a vote of 183 to 80, to repeal the Law. In Michigan, the Supreme Court was equally divided (four Judges to four), as to the Constitutionality of the referring of the Law to the people; but, to avoid difficulty, the Legislature re-enacted the law without any popular reference. It was extensively carried out, even in large towns such as Detroit. In Connecticut, a Prohibitory Law passed, in June, the House of Representatives by 148 votes to 61, and the Senate by 19 votes to 2. There was no fear of a veto from Governor Dutton, who was an earnest Temperance man. The law came into force August 1. In Pennsylvania, a Sunday closing law was carried into effect, and in Philadelphia the Liquor venders dressed their signboards in crape in token of their grief. The question of Prohibition was referred to the people of this State, and lost by

New York State. A Prohibitory Bill vetoed by Governor Seymour.

Election of Hon. Myron H. Clark as Governor. The 'Prohibitionist.'

Massachusetts—the law upheld.

Michigan—the law re-enacted.

Connecticut—a Prohibitory law passed.

Pennsylvania—Sunday law in operation.

Popular vote on Prohibition.

Rev. H. Ward Beecher.

* Mr. Beecher's earlier days were his best Temperance days. Not long before his death, in 1887, he descended to the advocacy of a high Licence duty, a policy he would have scorned in 1854, and long afterwards.

1854.

UNITED STATES. Iowa—the law against ardent spirits only, declared constitutional.

a majority of about 3,000 in a total vote of 300,000. In Iowa a Law forbidding the traffic in spirituous liquors, but exempting malt liquors, native wines, and cider, was declared by the Supreme Court to be constitutional.

Death of Rev. Dr. Leonard Woods.

This year, at the age of eighty, died the Rev. Dr. Leonard Woods, who was one of the principal founders of the American Temperance Society of 1826.

SWEDEN. Legislation against spirits.

In Sweden, legislation for increasing the duty on spirits took place, and for this King Oscar thanked the Diet in regard to an article, "the disastrous effects of which," he said, "on the morality and welfare of the people, have been too well proved."

RUSSIA. Tax on Vodka.

The Government of Russia seemed to entertain no such enlightened sentiments, for the system of farming out the Revenue from Vodka was directly calculated to encourage intemperance. This system was thus tersely described by Haxthausen—"In the Central Provinces the peasants are seduced into drunkenness, while in the other Provinces they are forced into it." Seven years previously, in 1847, out of the whole revenue, 24¾ millions, 10 were derived from the Vodka tax, and in many of the large towns this tax supplied the chief part of the Revenue derived by the State.

Section V.—1855.

1855.

ENGLAND.

With the Fall of Sebastopol, September 8, the War in the Crimea was practically at an end, but the ravages of Strong drink increased to such a degree in the Army, which occupied its former position, that a national scandal ensued. Not only was the old spirit ration continued, but sixpence a-day was given to each soldier, and spirit booths were allowed to be established in every direction; the result being that Dr. Russell, the 'Times' Correspondent, wrote, October 22:—"Is the British Army in the Crimea to become, or rather to continue, a model of drunkenness to all nations? Yesterday was Sunday. The sights I saw, both going and returning, were enough to make an Englishman despair of his countrymen. Sobriety was really the exception, and drunkenness the rule. The drunkenness and insubordination of this Army is here matter of common conversation and lament. The oldest officers declare that in all their experience they never saw anything to equal it." At length the Government awoke to a sense of its duty, and, besides diminishing the spirit ration one-half, from November 10, other means were taken to reduce the alcoholic demoralization of the troops. A little common sense, exercised a few months previously, would have saved the soldiers from an enormous amount of disease, and the nation from a disgrace (not to speak of pecuniary loss), which nothing but temptations to drinking could have produced. At Christmas, a Temperance lecture (afterwards published), was delivered on the heights of Sebastopol by Lieut.-Colonel Sir J. E. Alexander to his regiment, the 14th Infantry.

The scandalous Drunkenness among the troops in the Crimea.

Corrective measures.

Sir J. E. Alexander.

The Sunday Beer Act of 1854 had operated with so much advantage to public sobriety, and the inconvenience to excursionists had been so partial, that the friends of the Law were justified in looking forward to such changes as would give, to England, benefits conferred on Scotland by entire Sunday Closing Legislation. That these hopes were not only thwarted, but reversed, was owing to one of the greatest proofs of Legislative weakness it is possible to cite. Mr. F. H. F. Berkeley had expressed his intention to have a "shy" at the Act, but it was not till June 26 that he moved for a Select Committee of Inquiry; on which occasion Sir George

The Sunday Beer Act.

Mr. Berkeley's opposition.

1855.

ENGLAND.

Sir George Grey's testimony.

Grey (Home Secretary) said—"I believe, if universal suffrage could be acted upon in reference to this question, it would be found that the desire of the people would be that the public-houses should be closed throughout the Sunday." Had this Committee been fairly constituted, it could scarcely have failed, both to approve the Act, and to recommend shorter hours of sale, if not entire Sunday Closing; but Mr. Berkeley was allowed to name a

Partial Select Committee appointed.

Committee of fifteen, nine of whom were avowedly hostile to the Act, and only three known to be in its favour. He was also elected Chairman, and acted with an entire disregard to every semblance of impartiality. The Committee examined twenty-six witnesses, but only one of these was from any country district, Captain Meredith (Superintendent of the Wilts Police). The Evidence given by Sir Richard Mayne (Police Commissioner of the Metropolis), Mr. Harvey (Chief Police Commissioner of the City of London), several Stipendiary Magistrates, Sir R. W. Carden, &c., went to show the beneficial effects of the restrictions imposed by the Act; but the Committee, on July 26, resolved to cease taking evidence —a Resolution opposed only by Sir John Pakington—and to recommend a Bill repealing the Act of 1854, and re-enacting such restrictions as would stop the sale of drink from three to five, and after eleven on Sunday nights. The effect was to leave three hours of the limitation imposed in 1854, and to rescind two hours and a-half. A Bill on these lines was hurried through both Houses, and came into operation, Sunday, August 19. There can be no doubt that the main cause of this scandalous proceeding

Hyde Park Sunday Riots.

was the Hyde Park Sunday Riots, which occurred during the sittings of the Committee, and which led both Members of Parliament, and the Government, to yield to a faction what was denied to justice. As those riots have been frequently referred to in deprecation of Anti-Liquor Legislation, two facts cannot be too strongly stated; first, that they were organised by a small band of men, who brought up to Hyde Park a number of rowdies from the East End; and, secondly, that they had nothing to do with

Lord Robert Grosvenor's Sunday Trading Bill.

Legislation on the sale of liquor on Sundays, or week-days, but were directed against a Bill, brought in by Lord Robert Grosvenor (Lord Ebury), for restricting Sunday Trading in London, and not touching at all upon the Public-house question. The coincidence, however, was taken advantage of by Mr. Berkeley and his allies;

1855.

ENGLAND. Pusillanimity of Parliament.

and a House of Commons that cast away a Sunday Trading Bill, of which it approved, out of deference to a mob of roughs, was ready to partially sacrifice another measure which had proved its excellence, even though the roughs had not demanded such a concession to sensual indulgence. For conducting the agitation against the Act of 1854, a Liquor-Sellers' Defence Association had been formed, which not only expended the funds at first collected, but made an appeal to defray a debt of £800 contracted. Even the efforts of this Trade body did not move the great mass of publicans to oppose the later restrictions. The total Petitions did not exceed 600, with 443,572 signatures, and only one publican in seven, and outside London one in eleven, had signed the Trade petitions against the Act. Later on in the year, a movement was set on foot to memorialise the Government for the appointment of a really impartial Committee in the following Session.

Article in the 'North British Review' by Mr. C. Buxton.

In the 'North British Review,' for February, appeared a very remarkable article, entitled 'How to stop Drunkenness?' So thoroughly strong was the language employed in denouncing the evil, and so sympathetic was the writer with the means employed for its removal, whether Total Abstinence, reduction of sale, or even Prohibitory Legislation, that no one could have supposed the the writer to be himself engaged in the manufacture of Strong drink. Such, however, was the case. Mr. Charles Buxton, a younger son of the late Sir T. Fowell Buxton, had studied the evidence before the Select Committee on Public-houses, and had been so impressed with it, that he had prepared this article, in which were combined an intellectual strength, and moral enthusiasm, too seldom united in the exposition of great social questions. Mr. Buxton himself recommended that principle of Permissive or Local Option Legislation, which has entered so deeply into the discussion of the Drink problem.* Articles of a very different spirit appeared in the 'Westminster Review' for July and October. The first bore the title of 'The Physiological Errors of Teetotalism,' and was from the pen of Mr. G. H. Lewes, whose literary gifts could

The 'Westminster Review' for July and October.

* It was not till some years later, when Mr. Buxton was M.P. for Maidstone, that this article became invested with considerable notoriety. Extracts were published in tract form, and finally the entire article, with slight omissions, was reproduced in volume form, edited by Mr. Buxton, and circulated among Members of Parliament, and others.

1855.

ENGLAND.

not conceal the radical defects and errors with which the article abounded. The second article, under the name of 'Drunkenness not Curable by Legislation,' was marked by glaring misrepresentations and sophisms, reflecting no credit upon the anonymous writer. On the other hand, truly scientific in spirit was a Review in 'Blackwood's Magazine,' for November, of the late Professor Johnston's 'Chemistry of Common Life;' and as 'Blackwood' had repeatedly reviled the Temperance movement, it was a great change to have it declared in its pages that "Of all the exhilarants in the world, whether narcotic or non-narcotic, there are none that have inflicted such tremendous injuries upon communities as these alcoholic stimulants."

'Blackwood's Magazine' for November.

National Temperance Society.

The anniversary of the National Temperance Society was celebrated by a Sermon in Surrey Chapel, by Rev. Newman Hall, May 23, and by a morning Conference, May 24, followed by an Exeter Hall meeting, Rev. W. Marsh, D.D., in the chair. The general operations of this Society, including the monthly 'Chronicle,' were continued with unabated energy and much excellent result.

The London Temperance League Anniversary proceedings.

Dr. Lees' reply in Exeter Hall to Mr. Lewes.

Mr. Gough's concluding meetings.

Presentation.

Return to America.

The work of the London Temperance League embraced Agency, public meetings, a great meeting in Drury Lane Theatre, March 21, the Annual Fete in the Surrey Zoological Gardens, September 10, (when there was a great demonstration of Bands of Hope under the Superintendence of Mr. J. H. Esterbrooke), and a Conference on the Sunday Beer Bill, when a paper was read by Mr. J. W. Green. The League also arranged for the delivery of a lecture by Dr. Lees, in Exeter Hall, October 18, when Dr. W. B. Carpenter occupied the chair, in reply to Mr. Lewes' article in the 'Westminster Review.' Mr. Gough, whose engagement had now lasted for two years, delivered four addresses in Exeter Hall, in July, and on the 23rd inst. he was presented with plate to the value of 100 guineas. He afterwards addressed a number of gatherings in Liverpool, prior to his sailing for Boston, United States, where he arrived August 15. Boxing Night has always been selected for popular Temperance entertainments, and on December 26 of this year, the London Temperance League held a successful soiree and Bazaar in St. Martin's Hall.

Besides the local societies in London, a new Association was formed, on or about May 12, destined to prove of great benefit, not only to London, but to the Kingdom at large. This was the

1855.

ENGLAND. The London Band of Hope Union formed.

'London Band of Hope Union,' whose chief founders were Mr. S. Shirley, Mr. W. J. Haynes, and Mr. Q. Dalrymple. The want of some recognised and central body in the Metropolis and adjacent counties, for assisting local Bands of Hope, had been felt for years. Its first President was Rev. Wm. Marsh, D.D., its Treasurer, Mr. F. Towgood, and its Hon. Secretaries, Messrs. Shirley and Haynes. Mr. Towgood was a liberal and earnest co-adjutor in this and other Temperance work.

Mr. S. Shirley. Mr. W. J. Haynes. Mr. Q. Dalrymple. Mr. F. Towgood.

The United Kingdom Alliance. Expenditure. Auxiliaries Membership.

The United Kingdom Alliance prosecuted its special object with much vigour. In the Report presented to the General Council, October 3, the year's expenditure was stated at £4,356, not including the expenditure of its 111 auxiliaries. Its membership, by payment of 1s. or upwards, had increased to 21,000, and its General Council numbered 500 members. Besides many local speakers, addresses had been delivered in various towns by Dr. Jabez Burns, Dr. F. R. Lees, Messrs. E. Grubb, J. J. Lees, G. Lomax, aided by Mr. John Sergeant, the Visiting Agent. In May, a series of public meetings was held in London; over one of which Sir R. W. Carden presided, and at another, in Exeter Hall, Sir W. C. Trevelyan took the Chair. The Annual Council Meeting was held in Manchester, October 3, the evening meeting being addressed, among others, by Rev. Dr. W. Patton, of New York, and Mr. W. H. Darby, of Brymbo, one of the warmest friends of the movement in North Wales. The weekly organ, 'The Alliance,' gave place, on July 28, to the 'Alliance Weekly News,' a much larger paper. Of these Journals, 650,205 copies were issued down to October, 1855.

Sir R. W. Carden. Mr. W. H. Darby. The 'Alliance Weekly News,' July 28.

The Annual Conference of the British Temperance League (formerly 'Association'), was held at Bradford, July 10, 11. Four Agents had been employed during the year:—Messrs. R. G. Mason, T. B. Thompson, J. Addleshaw, and J. C. Booth. The first No. of the 'Register and Year Book' had been issued for 1855; the 'Advocate' had a circulation of 4,000 monthly. The Auxiliaries numbered thirty-nine. Towards the close of the year, the Bristol and West of England Band of Hope League was established. In Bristol, on December 20, Mr. Thomas Beggs delivered a lecture on "Dear Bread and Wasted Food." Nine Societies in Leicestershire united to present to Mr. C.

British Temperance League at Bradford. 'Register and Year Book.' West of England Band of Hope League.

1855.

Noel, at Hinckley, November 29, a testimonial of their esteem.

ENGLAND.

The Temperance and General Provident Institution.

The Temperance and General Provident Institution paid this year its first quinquennial bonus, which in the Temperance Section varied from 35 to 75 per cent. on the premiums paid, and in the General Section from 23 to 50 per cent. The superiority of the Temperance Section, thus strongly declared, has been continuously maintained ever since.

SCOTLAND.

Scottish Temperance League.

Operations.

Agents.

Rev. James Wilson.

Rev. William Arnot.

Rev. John Ker.

Rev. W. Ritchie.

Rev. Dr. John Brown.

The Annual meetings of the Scottish Temperance League were held May 21, 22, when the Report of the Directors stated that above ten million pages of literature had been published in the official year. A series of Monthly Pictorial tracts were very successful. 'The Adviser' (Juvenile organ), had been enlarged, and its circulation doubled. The regular Agents had been Messrs. Easton, Anderson, M'Farlane, Duncan, Reid, Scrimgeour, Lowery, and Grier, besides special lectures from Dr. Lees, Mr. Gough, and Rev. James Wilson. Important service had also been rendered by Rev. (Dr.) W. Arnot, Rev. (Dr.) A. Wallace, Rev. (Dr.) John Ker, Rev. (Dr.) W. Ritchie, Rev. Dr. John Brown and others. A pamphlet controversy occurred between Rev. W. Arnot and Rev. J. Gibson, on Toast drinking at Ordinations, in which the former proved his ability to deal with the keenest opposition. The League held a Conference on the Public House Act, at Edinburgh, October 9.

IRELAND.

Irish Presbyterian Church—Address on Temperance.

In regard to Ireland, the most important action was the issue of an Address from the Committee of the Irish Presbyterian Church Assembly, on the subject of Temperance. It was signed by Dr. Edgar, as Moderator, and Rev. William Johnston, as Convener. That it was the production of Dr. Edgar none could doubt, and it was worthy of his best days; and though the phrase, "distilled spirits," frequently occurred, no limitation of the Appeal to one class of alcoholic liquors was suggested, and the whole drift of sentiment was in favour of Total Abstinence from all intoxicating beverages.

UNITED KINGDOM.

Obituary.

Rev. B. Parsons.

Mr. A. Courtney, M.R.C.S.

The Obituary list of this year includes the names of some of the most eminent Temperance men of that generation. On January 10, Rev. B. Parsons, the author of 'Anti-Bacchus,' and a man of peculiar devotion to all good works, died at Ebley; and in the same month Mr. A. Courtney, formerly a Surgeon in the Royal Navy, and an able defender of the cause, died

1855.

UNITED KINGDOM.

at Ramsgate. The 4th Earl Stanhope, who died March 2, has been previously described in connection with the movement (1837-42). Though he continued an abstainer, he had done nothing for Temperance since Father Mathew's visit to London in 1843. Mr. Jacob Post died April 1, as on April 4 did Mr. Richard Barrett, whose union with the cause since the Autumn of 1830, and high personal qualities, rendered him one of its most esteemed and valued friends. At Bury, Lancashire, June 21, expired Mr. Henry Anderton, who had withdrawn for some years from active Temperance work, but who was one of the foremost men of the Preston movement, at once delighting and instructing the largest audiences which he addressed. Deeply to be lamented was the death of Mr. James Silk Buckingham, June 30, at his residence in London. He was engaged at the time in writing his Autobiography, and though nearly sixty-nine years of age, he was as able and ready as ever, to serve the cause which owed so much to his courage, ability, and zeal. Few public men showed a more disinterested patriotism; and were public gratitude measured by the value of service rendered, few men would have received a higher testimonial of the appreciation due to merits, and to sacrifices rarely made for the public good.

Earl Stanhope.

Mr. Jacob Post.

Mr. Richd. Barrett.

Mr. Henry Anderton.

Mr. James Silk Buckingham.

The Publications of the year included the second volume of Dr. Lees' 'Collected Works,' Dr. Lees' and Dr. M'Culloch's 'Refutation' of the 'Westminster Review' article (July), 'The Pathology of Drunkenness,' by Dr. C. Wilson; the 4th Edition of Baker's 'Curse of Britain,' the issue in parts and volume form of a new edition of Reid's 'Temperance Cyclopedia,' the 'Autobiography of J. B. Gough,' 'The Traffic in Intoxicating Liquors,' by S. Couling, 'Our National Sinews,' by S. Shirley, 'A Plea for Teetotalism and the Maine Law,' by J. Haughton, J.P., 'A Letter to Mr. J. W. Patten, M.P.,' by J. Livesey, 'A Voice from the Bench,' by M. D. Hill, Q.C., Recorder of Birmingham. Two American works, 'Ten Nights in a Bar-Room,' by T. S. Arthur, and 'Uncle Sam's Farm Fence,' by A. D. Milne, were re-published, and sold largely.

Publications.

Dr. C. Wilson's 'Pathology of Drunkenness.'

'The British Workman' appeared January, owned and edited by Mr. T. B. Smithies, and soon acquired by its low price (1d.), and the excellence of its illustrations, an immense monthly

'British Workman.'

1855.

UNITED KINGDOM.

circulation. 'Tweedie's Temperance Almanac' for 1856, was the first of a long annual series, all of them carefully compiled. Mr. Cassell also published an excellent Almanack before the close of 1855.

Tweedie's Temperance Almanac.

The state of the Temperance movement in India, South Africa, &c., during this year, seems to have presented nothing calling for special notice. With January, 1855, appeared the first Number of an eight-paged monthly journal at Cape Town, entitled, 'The Cape Town Chronicle,'—neatly printed, and well conducted.

CAPE COLONY.

CANADA.

In Canada, a Prohibitory law, which passed the Lower House by a large majority, was rejected on technical grounds in the Upper House. The efforts of the friends of Temperance in New Brunswick to secure a more comprehensive law than that of 1853, resulted in the introduction of a Bill by the Hon. S. L. Tilley, then Provincial Secretary, but who did not act in this respect for the Government of which he was the head, and which was divided upon the question. On March 27, the Bill passed the House of Assembly by twenty-two votes against eighteen; in the Legislative Council the votes were ten to seven; and on April 12, it received the assent of the Lieut.-Governor, Hon. Manners Sutton. On November 21, this Act received the approval of the Queen in Council, and came into operation, January 1, 1856. The title ran thus, "An Act to prevent the importation, manufacture, and traffic in Intoxicating liquors." The Act, therefore, applied not to spirits and foreign wines only, as did the former Act, but to all intoxicating or alcoholic liquors. Agents might be appointed to sell for Sacramental, mechanical, chemical, and medicinal purposes, but anyone not so licensed, who should "manufacture, import, or bring into this Province, or sell, or keep for sale, any liquors," was to be fined on conviction, £10 for the first offence, and for the second offence £20, or imprisonment for not less than three, and not more than twelve, months. It will be seen that this law was the most comprehensive and stringent that has, even yet, been passed by any State on the North American Continent, or by any Legislature in the British Empire. In Nova Scotia, legislation stood over till the next session; and in Prince Edward's Island a Bill failed to pass the Upper House.

NEW BRUNSWICK.

A Law passed "To prevent the importation, manufacture, and traffic in Intoxicating liquors."

NOVA SCOTIA.

PRINCE EDWARD'S ISLAND.

In the Australian Colonies, the advance already made was maintained, and in Tasmania a Sunday Closing Law came into force at

TASMANIA.

1855.

VICTORIA

the beginning of the year. The Victoria Liquor Law League continued its work, and issued an earnest Address to the people of that Colony on the subject.

UNITED STATES.

The progress of the Prohibition movement in the United States was very striking during the earlier portion of this year. The "Empire State" (as New York State is called), entered the band of Maine Law States. Though not so large in area as some of the others (46,000 square miles), its population (3,097,595), was greater than that of the group combined. A Prohibitory Law was passed by eighty votes to forty-five in the House of Assembly, and by twenty-one to eleven in the Senate, and it was signed by the Governor, Hon. M. H. Clark, April 9. A great congratulatory meeting, called by the American Temperance Union, was held in New York, April 26, Hon. W. E. Dodge presiding. It came into force July 4, and outside the great cities, especially New York and Albany, was well carried out. In Brooklyn, it was enforced by the Mayor, Hon. George Hall. The Mayor of New York, the Hon. Fernando Wood, who had firmly enforced the Sunday Closing Act, failed to carry out the new Law, on the pretence that its constitutionality had been disputed. Wherever the Local authorities took a different course, and the law had a fair trial, its influence in reducing drunkenness and the resultant evils was very manifest.

New York State Prohibitory Law.

The first Slave State to enact Prohibition was Delaware (2,120 square miles, with 91,532 population), February 20. In Indiana (33,809 square miles, with 988,416 population), the law was stringent, except permitting the sale of wines and cider in quantities not less than three gallons. It was, however, declared unconstitutional in some of its clauses. In Iowa (50,914 square miles, with 192,214 population), the law was ratified by the popular vote, April 3. In Michigan, a new Prohibitory law was passed, February 21, and came into force, May 14, and though some clauses were declared unconstitutional, its general constitutionality was upheld on appeal. The Law of Illinois (55,409 square miles, with 851,470 population), permitted the sale of native wines and cider in quantities of not less than five gallons, but was soon afterwards repealed. In the Territory of Nebraska, with a small population, but 335,882 square miles, almost all the adult females, and a large part of the male population, petitioned for the Law. New Hampshire (9,280 square miles, with 317,976 population), was the last

Delaware —Prohibitory Law.

Indiana.

Iowa.

Illinois.

Nebraska.

New Hampshire —Prohibitory Law.

1855.

UNITED STATES.

Wisconsin.

New Jersey.

Maryland.

Ohio.

Pennsylvania.

Texas.

Mississippi.

Virginia.

Maine.

of the New England States which enacted a Prohibitory Law; doing so, August 13. The Wisconsin Legislature passed a Prohibitory Law, but it was vetoed by the Governor. In New Jersey, a Bill passed in the House, was lost in the Senate by one vote. In Maryland, the Senate also rejected the Bill, which had been passed by the House of Representatives. In the great Middle States of Ohio and Pennsylvania, there were stringently restrictive Laws in operation, and the same may be said of the Southern States of Texas and Mississippi. In Virginia, much agitation upon the subject proceeded, but without reaching the point of Legislation. In the State of Maine, a very untoward event occurred in the month of June. The Board of Aldermen had elected two of their number to act with the Mayor (Hon. Neal Dow), as a Committee to purchase the liquors designed for the State Agency. This was done, and the liquors deposited in the basement of the City Hall, but a mob, collected by an old drink seller, assembled under the pretence that the liquors were intended for Mr. Neal Dow's own use. No one probably believed such an absurdity, but the rioters became so desperate that Mr. Dow felt it necessary, for the safety of the City, to call out the Militia, a party of whom were, after great provocation, ordered to fire, with the result of one man being killed, and several others wounded. The rioters then dispersed, and it is impossible to say how great a disaster was averted by Mr. Dow's vigorous action. It was attempted, however, to make Mr. Dow criminally responsible for the death of the one rioter killed, but the indictment was quashed, and a Committee of Inquiry completely exonerated Mr. Dow from all blame in the matter. Yet the Liquor interest was able to turn this event to its own purpose, in connection with political partisanship, and the November elections resulted unfavourably to the friends of Prohibition.

Riot in Portland.

It cannot be questioned, that the constant strain of agitation in the United States for improved legislation, had extensively limited the efforts of the friends of Temperance in other directions. There were few societies in active operation for the special inculcation of Total Abstinence principles; and although the Christian Church was very largely permeated by abstinence, and the number of abstainers was probably never so large as in this year, the want of educational work was a serious drawback. Yet much individual

1855.

UNITED STATES.

labour was expended in the endeavour, both to "rescue the perishing," and to prevent the need of rescue, by inducing moderate drinkers to abstain. A bright example of devotion to this task, was set by Miss Sarah Pellatt, who visited California, and made her home, day by day, among the rudest of the men who had resorted to that region in search of gold. It was to their credit, that Miss Pellatt was treated with invariable courtesy and respect, or as it was stated by a contemporary writer,—"revered as a saint, and guarded as a sister." She was eminently successful in her great object, of winning these wanderers back to Temperance and Religion. On Mr. Gough's return to America he lectured in New York State, and on December 4, addressed a brilliant audience, which crowded the Academy of Music, in New York City. He afterwards fulfilled a six days' engagement at Chicago. Chancellor Walworth having resigned the presidency of The American Temperance Union, was succeeded by Hon. John Savage, formerly Chief Justice of New York. The Rev. T. A. Merrill, D.D., a long-tried friend in the State of Vermont, died, April 25, and the decease also occurred this year of two eminent American missionaries —Rev. Dr. Scudder of Madras, and Rev. Dr. Poor of Ceylon, who both deserve a grateful remembrance for their devotion to the Temperance cause, in their respective spheres of labour.

Miss Sarah Pellatt.

Mr. Gough in New York.

Hon. John Savage.

Deaths of Rev. T. A. Merrill, D.D., and Drs. Scudder and Poor.

EUROPE.

On the Continent of Europe, the Temperance cause, except in Sweden and Holland, was in an apathetic state, where it had not died out. But the scarcity of food still continuing, induced several of the Governments to prohibit partially or wholly the manufacture of spirits from certain articles of consumption, or to lay an embargo on the exportation of spirits, with the view of diminishing the use of grain, &c., in the production of distilled liquors. From Holland, Dr. Egeling reported that, despite the efforts of the Netherlands Temperance Union, the consumption of spirits was fully $7\frac{1}{4}$ litres ($1\frac{1}{2}$ gallons) per head for the whole population, but in larger cities was double that amount. The Spirit vendors numbered upwards of 34,000, or one to every 90 of the population. There was practically free trade in Strong drink, with the result that two-thirds of the crime was caused by intoxicating liquor.

Prohibition of grain in the manufacture of spirits.

HOLLAND.

Section VI.—1856.

1856.

ENGLAND.

Sunday Beer Bill—Deputation to Sir G. Grey.

The very unsatisfactory procedure adopted by Mr. Berkeley's Select Committee on the Sunday Act of 1854, induced the National Temperance Society and London Temperance League to arrange for a deputation to Sir G. Grey, Home Secretary, March 17, when twenty-five memorials from as many towns, signed by magistrates and other influential persons, were presented, requesting that an Inquiry should be undertaken by the Government into the whole question of the Sunday Traffic in Strong drink. Sir G. Grey said, "I have no doubt that in proportion as public-houses are closed drunkenness will decrease," but he gave no promise of a compliance with the request preferred, and nothing was done during this Session.

Distillation from Rice permitted.

Mr. Oliveira's motion on Wines withdrawn.

Distillation from rice was permitted by a measure of Legislation, but Mr. Oliveira's motion in the House of Commons, July 15, for a Select Committee on Foreign and Colonial wines, with a view to the reduction of the duties on them, was withdrawn on the opposition of Sir G. C. Lewis, Chancellor of the Exchequer.

Crimea.

The Military measures adopted to diminish intemperance in the Crimea, were attended with salutary effects, but Sir Richard Dacres pointed out that a great mistake had been committed in paying the Field allowance of sixpence a day to the soldier, instead of placing it to his credit at home.

Temperance publications distributed.

Seven boxes of Temperance publications were prepared and sent out by Messrs. Beggs, Janson & Taylor, to the care of the Principal Chaplain in the Crimea, Rev. W. M. Egan, by whom they were distributed with good results.

General (Sir) H. Storks.

At Scutari, under the firm administration of General Storks, no sale of liquor was allowed, and every device used to evade this rule was defeated; so that the 'Times' Correspondent, writing February 8, said:—"The consequence is that there is scarcely a case of drunkenness, and that Scutari is thus transformed into the first place perhaps where British troops are models of sobriety. This satisfactory state of things is likewise favourably reacting on the money orders, and they increase every day rapidly."

Good effects of prohibition at Scutari.

Dr. Lyon's Report.

A valuable Report was issued by Dr. Lyon, dated March, 1856, upon "The Pathology of the Diseases of the Army in the East," in which he expressed his opinion, contrary to that which had been stated by some eminent Officers and others, "That porter was not a perfectly

healthy ration for the soldier, even in quantities not excessive; while, immoderately used, it led to such effects that men, apparently healthy, quickly succumbed to injury or great operations."

The National Temperance Society engaged Mr. Teare for the delivery of nineteen lectures in London, commencing January 7; and on February 18, Rev. Newman Hall delivered an address to a crowded meeting in the Young Men's Christian Association, Aldersgate Street, when Mr. Samuel Morley, who presided, said that he had been an abstainer for three years with benefit to his health. The Annual Meeting was held in Exeter Hall, with Mr. F. Crossley, M.P., as Chairman, when letters were read from Rev. William Arthur, M.A., and Sir R. Dacres; the latter of whom said, "Every day strengthens me in the conviction, that a Total Abstinence man has many more chances of getting on in life, and that he is worth more as a workman in any capacity than a man who takes his liquors." The London Temperance League arranged a winter series of Temperance sermons in Churches of the Establishment, the preachers being Revs. W. W. Robinson, H. Gale, W. M. Whittemore, A. D. Isaacs, J. Going, J. Faithful, and Dr. Marsh. At its Exeter Hall meeting, May 13, Sir W. C. Trevelyan, Bart., President, was in the Chair. Its income for the year had been £2,219; and of 720 members, whose years of abstinence were recorded, the average length was eleven years and six months.

The National Temperance Society.

Mr. Teare in London.

Mr. Samuel Morley.

Sir R. Dacre's Testimony.

London Temperance League Winter Sermons

Negotiations had been in progress for some time, for a union between the above societies; and, terms having been arranged, a ballot was taken for the election of a Joint-Committee, the members chosen being Messrs. G. C. Campbell, T. Cash, W. Cash, J. H. Esterbrooke, E. Fry, J. W. Green, J. Phillips, T. Smith, T. B. Smithies, John Taylor, Joseph Taylor, and W. Tweedie. The union was made to date from June 1, the joint Societies taking the name of the "National Temperance League." Sir W. C. Trevelyan, Bart., was elected President; Mr. Smith Harrison, and Mr. G. C. Campbell, Treasurers; Mr. W. Tweedie, and Mr. John Phillips, Hon. Secretaries. 'The National Temperance Chronicle' was published monthly to the end of the year, but the 'Weekly Record' became also an organ of all official announcements. During the remainder of the year, Revs. T. J. Messer and D. F. Sunderland, Messrs. T. A. Smith, T. I. White, H. Watts,

Union of the National Temperance Society and London Temperance League under the title of the National Temperance League. June 1.

1856.

ENGLAND.

Agency. Rev. (Dr.) Hugh Allen, M.A. Fête. Conference.

W. Spriggs, W. A. Pallister, and S. Couling, were engaged, either wholly or partially, as Agents of the National Temperance League. A Deputation from the League, consisting of Rev. (Dr.) Hugh Allen, M.A., and Rev. D. F. Sunderland, also visited Ireland in December. In the Surrey Gardens, a Fête was held, September 8, when a large meeting, in the Grand Concert Hall, was presided over by Mr. F. Towgood; and on the 9th a Delegates' meeting took place in St. Martin's Hall, Dr. Jabez Burns in the Chair, and Mr. J. W. Green read a paper on the 'Better Management of Temperance Societies.' At the National Hall, Holborn, December 29, the League held a Festival.

London Band of Hope Union.

The London Band of Hope Union continued its useful task of uniting and assisting the Bands of Hope in and around the Metropolis; and, though its year's income down to May was only £85, 11s. 6d., it had done excellent service, and soon afterwards it arranged for its first Juvenile Fête at the Crystal Palace, July 7, attended by 3,000 children and 1,000 adults. Another fête, in the Grounds of Gore House, Kensington, was held, August 11, the success of which was largely due to the exertions of Mr. E. Tisdall. As Agents of the Union for a short time, Mr. J. Knox laboured in the country, and Mr. J. Eaton in London. Rev. J. H. Betts rendered valuable honorary service, as did some others.

Agents. Rev. J. H. Betts.

Besides the usual work of the Metropolitan Societies, some events of special interest are deserving of record. A meeting was held at the private residence of Rev. N. Hall, February 1, when it was resolved to form a New College Students' Temperance Society. Out of fifty-nine students, fifteen joined this band, the Vice-Presidents being the Revs. S. Martin, J. A. James, and N. Hall. Mr. James wrote—"I am glad there is a Total Abstinence Society in one of our Colleges; I wish there was one in each of them." On May 30, the Students of various Nonconformist Colleges in London, agreed to send delegates to a meeting, for instituting a union of such societies, and Mr. J. E. Veitch was appointed Hon. Secretary. Mr. G. T. Coster also took a prominent part in this effort, which has since become so great a power for good. A three nights' public discussion, (June 23, 25, 27), was held in London, between Mr. G. J. Holyoake, and Mr. Jabez Inwards, on Teetotalism and the Maine Law; Rev. H. Gale occupying the chair. The Exeter Hall Winter's Course of Lectures, arranged

New College Students' Temperance Society.

United Colleges Temperance Union.

Discussion—Mr. Jabez Inwards and Mr. G. J. Holyoake.

1856.

ENGLAND.

by the Young Men's Christian Association, included one by Professor Miller, of Edinburgh, on the 'Place and Power of Alcohol,' which was afterwards expanded into a valuable Essay bearing the same name.

Professor Miller in Exeter Hall.

The Annual Meetings of the British Temperance League were held at Bury, Lancashire, July 16 and 17, when Mr. Joseph Thorp, the able President, occupied the chair as usual. The opening of the Preston Temperance Hall, was celebrated by a series of meetings, commencing Saturday, July 5, when, after a Procession and Tea Meeting, Mr. Joseph Livesey presided. On July 7, a great Children's Meeting was held, under the chairmanship of Mr. Henry Bradley, the original Secretary of the Society. On the 8th, Mr. S. Pope lectured on the Legislative aspect of the question. On the 9th, Mr. Livesey repeated his celebrated Malt Lecture; and on the 10th and 11th, Dr. Lees discussed the scientific relations of the movement. Among the most active Provincial societies at this time was the Hull Temperance League, with a yearly income amounting to £544, and which employed a Missionary. Its members were 2,500, besides 1,393 juveniles. The Brighton New Temperance Society and Literary Institution, established in 1854, continued its course of varied activity, with Mr. J. Hilton as its able Secretary, and Mr. F. Atkin as its energetic Missionary. The Birmingham and Wolverhampton District Temperance Association, (now Midland Temperance League), was formed this year, with Mr. Joseph Sturge as President. In the great centres of commercial and manufacturing business, the Temperance Reform was sustained by many devoted friends, with a gradual leavening of public sentiment in favour of the Temperance Reform.

The British Temperance League at Bury.

Opening of Preston Temperance Hall.

Hull Temperance League.

The Brighton New Temperance Society.

The United Kingdom Alliance suffered a great loss in the death of its Founder and Treasurer, Mr. N. Card, March 22, a man of guileless and generous spirit; but the progress of the Alliance itself was visible and striking. On January 10, it convened a meeting of 2,000 Sunday-school Teachers in Manchester. The receipts of a Bazaar in April were £2,660; net £1,753. A great meeting was held in Exeter Hall, May 26. Three prizes of £100, £30 (increased to £50), and £20, for the best Essays on Prohibition, were awarded respectively to Dr. F. R. Lees, Rev. W. Buchanan, and Rev. H. Tarrant. The first was printed under the

The United Kingdom Alliance.

Death of Mr. N. Card.

Bazaar.

First Prize Essay by Dr. F. R. Lees.

1856.

ENGLAND.

title of 'An Argument, Legal and Historical, for the Prohibition of the Liquor Traffic.' The bound edition sold for 2s. per copy, but in paper covers the price was 1s. only. The first edition of 11,000 copies was bespoken before the day of publication, September 15, and a second edition of equal amount was in large part bespoken before the close of the year. The anniversary was held, October 22, when the year's income was reported at £9,429. Sir G. Strickland, Bart., M.P., presided over the public meeting in the Free Trade Hall. The first of a series of monthly meetings in the Free Trade Hall took place December 2. Two circumstances attracted much attention. The first of these was an action for £5,000 damages, entered by Mr. Berkeley, M.P., for a libel in the 'Alliance Weekly News.' These libellous statements were said to be contained in articles, most of which were reprints; but, in accepting the action, the 'Alliance' wished to gain publicity for the facts connected with Mr. Berkeley's discreditable conduct, as Chairman of the Select Committee in 1854. In the absence, however, of Sergeant Wilkins, Sir F. Thesiger, the other leading Counsel of the Alliance, agreed to a verdict of five guineas, with costs. The chief Counsel on both sides showed a lamentable ignorance of the case. The heavy costs thus incurred by the Alliance were defrayed by a special subscription Fund. A correspondence between Lord Stanley, (Earl Derby), and Mr. Pope, Hon. Secretary of the Alliance, was published in the 'Times' of October 2, and candid readers were willing to admit, that the ably put objections of the noble Lord, were met with equal ability by the representative of the Alliance.

Action for Libel.

SCOTLAND.

The movement in Scotland derived much indirect aid from the success attending the Sunday Closing Act; and the Scottish Temperance League, whose Auxiliaries numbered 333, maintained its varied forms of propagandism with unabated power. Its anniversary meetings were held April 14 and 15. County agencies were sustained in Ayr and Berwick. The annual members' soiree took place November 17. It was decided to stop the 'Abstainer's Journal' with the December No., and a specimen copy of the 'Weekly Journal' was issued November 22, the price being one halfpenny. This was the cheapest of all the Temperance Journals, and the first of a weekly series that had appeared in Scotland. It was estimated that 400 Ministers of all denominations were now abstainers. At the anni-

Scottish Temperance League.

1856.

versary of the Free Church Temperance Society, in May, a good account of progress was rendered; Mr. A. Robb being Travelling Agent, and Mr. John Mackay Secretary and Treasurer. Of the Free Church Divinity Students, sixty-nine at Edinburgh, and thirteen at Aberdeen, were abstainers. In the Free Church General Assembly, the Temperance question was discussed, and Professor Miller was appointed Convener of the Temperance Committee. The Edinburgh University Temperance Society held its Annual Meeting, December 29, when Dr. Gregory delivered an Address. In the summer, Mrs. Theobald, of Leicester, lectured in various towns to large and enthusiastic assemblies.

SCOTLAND.
Free Church Temperance Society.
Edinburgh University Temperance Society.
Mrs. Theobald's lectures.

During this year, the Presbyterians of Ireland, stimulated by the example of Scotland, commenced an agitation for Sunday Closing, which was not to be crowned with success till after more than twenty years had passed. Mr. A. S. Mayne, of Belfast, sent out an Appeal in January, with the view of reviving the cause in Ulster, but it met with little response. Mrs. Carlile, of Dublin, visited Belfast, and greatly revived the movement in that City, especially in its relation to women and children. In Dublin, Dr. W. Urwick, as President of the Temperance Society, worked heartily in its behalf, assisted by other friends; while Father Spratt continued his labours among the Roman Catholic population. Mr. James Haughton addressed a communication to the Provost and Fellows of Trinity College, in which he sought to interest them in the work of Temperance education, but they failed to give any encouragement to his suggestions. Successful meetings were held in Dublin, Belfast, Stewartstown, Coleraine, Newry, and Armagh, by Revs. H. Allan and D. F. Sunderland, who visited Ireland in December as a Deputation from the National Temperance League. In the November of this year, Mr. J. Revell visited Belfast, to obtain an engagement as a Temperance Agent, which was done by the efforts of Mr. A. S. Mayne and other friends; and, as Mr. Revell possessed a good voice as a singer, a series of popular meetings was held in the Victoria Hall, and an interest excited in this form of Temperance propagandism, which soon extended to other places.

IRELAND.
Agitation for Sunday Closing.
Mr. A. S. Mayne.
Mrs. Carlile.
Rev. Dr. Urwick.
Father Spratt.
Mr. James Haughton and Trinity College.
Deputation from National Temperance League.
Mr. J. Revell.

The death of Father Mathew, which occurred at Queenstown, near Cork, December 8, had been preceded by a protracted and painful illness, borne with exemplary patience. In sickness, as in health, there was the same serenity, unselfishness, gentleness, and

Death of Father Mathew.

1856.

IRELAND.

Public Sorrow.

trust in the Divine goodness. The Corporation of Cork resolved that the funeral, on 12th December, should be a public one; and nothing could be more touching than the emotion of the people who lined the streets and crowded into the Cemetery, to which the funeral procession, said to have been two miles in length, wended its mournful way. The whole population seemed to realise what they had lost; and well had it been for Cork, and for Ireland, had the impressions of that day led to a revival of the reformation to which Father Mathew had given his heart, and for which, in a measure, he had sacrificed his life. The causes which had conduced to the great decline of the Irish Temperance Reform, are not to be found in any unsoundness of the principle, or in any failure of the practice to insure the anticipated results. Nor must it be supposed that the decline, however serious, carried with it a return to the old condition of things. It is not possible that great excitement can be sustained, and there is always danger that its cessation should be followed by apathy, or reaction. The period of great assemblages and pledge-takings could not last for ever, yet the consistent maintenance of the new and better habit of abstinence, might have continued, but for causes not far to seek. As early as 1841, almost at the culmination of the popular movement, it was noticed with regret and apprehension, by Mr. R. Allen and others, that the upper and upper-middle classes, both Protestant and Roman Catholic, especially the Protestant, had not joined the Reform, the exceptions being visibly few; and it was predicted that, should this continue, the want of moral support from such quarters would enfeeble and imperil the whole Reform. The prediction was lamentably fulfilled, and for the fulfilment the blame must rest upon those who could have averted it. It is also to be feared that, while many of the Roman Catholic Clergy were cordial co-workers with Father Mathew, not a few were of a different mind, and that in the course of a few years, that earnestness was wanting on their part, which would have tended to insure the fidelity of their flocks. The influence of the famine was likewise, as we have previously stated, a prolonged calamity, which depressed both the physical condition and moral vigour of the people. But, added to all other causes, and greater than all, was the continuance of the legalised drink-traffic in the midst of the converted millions. Though many liquor-shops were closed, sufficient numbers remained open to act

Father Mathew's Reform.

Causes of its decline.

1856.

IRELAND.

as snares to the unwary, and as ever-present temptations, in moments of weakness. Had the power been placed in the hands of the people of extinguishing these centres of evil, and thus allowing time for the free and full formation of sober habits, and of a stronger will, the results would have been widely different. No one understood this better than Father Mathew himself, who became a Vice-President of the United Kingdom Alliance in 1853, and recognised in its policy of the legislative suppression of the Liquor Traffic, the necessary guarantee of all permanent Temperance Reformation.

UNITED KINGDOM.

Obituary.

Mr. James Stirling.

Mr. J. T. Metivier.

Mr. N. Albright.

Rev. Dr. S. Bates.

Miss Wedgewood.

Rev. Rich. Knill.

Father Mathew.

The list of deceased friends of the movement included Mr. James Stirling, the veteran Scottish lecturer, March 20; Mr. N. Card, March 22; Mr. J. T. Metivier, of Jersey, August 26; Mr. N. Albright, of Charlbury, September 16; Rev. Dr. S. Bates, of Glasgow, November 4; Miss Wedgewood, November 18; and Rev. Richard Knill, in December; but the overshadowing loss of the year was the death of Father Mathew, December 8, who had some months before completed his 66th year, having been born October 10, 1790. Since the April of 1838, his name had been associated with the Temperance Reform, his services to which, and to his native country, had been so transcendant, that to him alone had been awarded the title of "The Apostle of Temperance"; while not a few had erroneously ascribed to him the very origination of the movement. With his decease passed away the spell of his personal presence, but time itself cannot extinguish the memory or influence of that benevolent ardour, that unflagging fortitude, and that sweetness of disposition, which were consecrated to the Temperance cause, and, through it, to the welfare of those whom he loved as his own soul.

Publications.

The publications of the year were numerous, but those of chief interest were—'Apostolic Temperance,' by Rev. H. Gale; 'A Plea for Abstinence,' by Rev. A. Spencer, Banffshire; 'Our Drinks,' by Rev. A. Gilmour; 'Alcoholics, a Letter to Practitioners in Medicine by One of Themselves' (Mr. H. Mudge); the 'Physiological Errors of Moderation,' by Dr. W. B. Carpenter; 'A Voice from the Bench Vindicated,' by Mr. M. D. Hill, Q.C.; 'Fast Life, or the City and the Farm,' by Corra Lynn; also, the Report of a Discussion between Dr. F. R. Lees, and Mr. G. J. Holyoake.

'The Alliance Weekly News' was the only weekly Temperance

1856.

UNITED KINGDOM.

'Weekly Record of the Temperance Movement.'

Journal in the United Kingdom until April 5, when the 1st No. of the 'Weekly Record of the Temperance Movement' was published by Mr. W. Tweedie, who was its proprietor and conductor. It consisted of eight pages, and sold for one penny, and supplied an epitome of the news of the week. The 'National Temperance Chronicle' stopped at the end of the year. The remaining English monthlies were—the 'Bristol Temperance Herald,' 'Cornwall and Devon Temperance Journal,' 'The British Workman,' 'Band of Hope Review,' and the 'Band of Hope Instructor and Union Record,' which began July, 1856.

CANADA.

Montreal.

Mr. John Dougall.

In British North America, the Legislative question agitated the public mind. A great meeting was presided over, at Montreal, by Mr. John Dougall, May 28, and to the Parliament of Canada petitions, bearing 100,000 signatures, were presented in favour of a Prohibitory Law; those against bearing 4,000. A Select Committee of the Legislative Council circulated copies of the Maine Law, and a Committee of the House of Assembly reported favourably, but was doubtful as to the state of public opinion throughout the Province. The Prohibitory Law of New Brunswick fell into disfavour, because of the uncertainty attending its execution, and the Lieut.-Governor urged the Cabinet to consent to the dissolution of the House of Assembly. To this demand they demurred, and resigned Office, a step disastrous to the Law, since its opponents, rallying all their forces, and the Temperance Reformers being comparatively unprepared, a new House of Assembly was returned, a majority of whose members carried a repeal of the Law in July, the old restrictions being restored. A lesson was thus taught, which has been frequently repeated, that Temperance Legislation will not guard itself, but must be preserved, like Liberty, by the "eternal vigilance" and vigour of its friends. In the School of Arts, Sydney, Sir A. Stephens, Chief Justice of New South Wales, delivered a powerful lecture on the Maine Law, August 24, in which he adduced his judicial experience as furnishing a reason for such legislation.

NEW BRUNSWICK.

UNITED STATES.

The New York Prohibitory Law pronounced unconstitutional.

The United States presented the largest theatre of struggle in regard to the Prohibitory agitation. In the State of New York, a great reverse occurred by the decision of the Supreme Court, March 29, that the Law was unconstitutional, because it interfered with the use of property already in possession. Three Judges dissented from this opinion, and the five who joined in it, did not concur in

1856.

UNITED STATES.

their reasons. It may be added, that by no other Supreme Court was such a judgment ever given, the principle of which would prevent a State from prohibiting the use of whatever might be called property to its own serious detriment. Bills were introduced into the New York Legislature to avoid the objections thus raised, but they did not pass; and in the autumn the Anti-Slavery Agitation exercised a controlling power over the State Elections. One of the ablest advocates of Temperance was lost to the State of New York, by the removal, to Wisconsin, of Mr. Thurlow Weed Brown, who had for some years published the 'Cayuga Chief.' The journal was continued by him as the 'Wisconsin Chief,' and, after his too early death, was edited for a short time by his talented sister, Miss Emma Brown. In Maine, the Law of 1851 was repealed, and a stringent Licence Law enacted, but this gave no satisfaction to the friends of Temperance, and the State Elections in September resulted in the return of a majority of Prohibitory candidates. The Prohibitory Law of Delaware was pronounced constitutional by the Supreme Court of that State. In other States, where no general Prohibitory Law prevailed, there were districts free from the drink-traffic, and in such places the benefits of that condition were realised. The American Bible Society's Agent reported, that in Hayes County, Central Texas, there were no grog shops, that the Sheriff and Constables had little to do, and that it was believed no family was destitute of the Scriptures. The Hon. J. Savage having resigned the office, Hon. G. N. Briggs, Ex-Governor of Massachusetts, was elected President of the American Temperance Union in May. The Order of the Sons of Temperance began this year to show signs of marked decline; the membership, which had been reported in June, 1855, at 134,177, having fallen in June, 1856, to 99,172. The circumstances which were acting unfavourably upon the Sons of Temperance, also affected the younger Order known as the Good Templars. Other departments of the cause had also been suffered to fall into a declining state, particularly the movement among the young, which had flourished so greatly ten years before. To apply a remedy, Rev. (Dr.) J. B. Dunn held a private meeting in his house in New York City, September 22, resulting in the early formation of the American Juvenile Temperance Society, with Dr. J. T. Ally as President, Mr. W. T. Booth as Treasurer, and Rev. J. B. Dunn as

Repeal of the law in Maine.

Hayes County, Texas.

Sons of Temperance.

Rev. J. B. Dunn.

Revival of Juvenile Temperance work.

1856.

UNITED STATES.

Inebriate Asylums.

Professor Youman's Essay.

Death of Dr. J. C. Warren.

Secretary. Meetings of the Young were held in the various wards of New York, and these attracting public attention in other States, a revival of Juvenile Temperance organisation followed in numerous districts. The subject of inebriate asylums was discussed this year, and their importance was publicly insisted upon by Rev. Dr. Bellows, Professor Hitchcock, and Dr. Turner. Professor Youman published an able argument on the physiological action of alcohol. On May 14, occurred the death of Dr. John C. Warren, of Boston, aged 77 years and 9 months, who was highly esteemed for his talents and virtues, and had been for nearly 30 years President of the Massachusetts Temperance Society, formed February 5, 1813, for the discouragement of intemperance. Eventually its general principle was changed to one of Total Abstinence. Under the title of "When will the Day come?" appeared a volume next year, containing a portrait of Dr. Warren, with historical Notes which he had prepared for publication.

RUSSIA.

Restrictions upon Jews.

The condition of the Jews in Russia has always been one of considerable difficulty. In this year they were permitted to reside in villages and hamlets, but forbidden to live in any house where beer, wine, or spirits, were sold, or to meddle with that trade, or to possess any distillery, or to dispose of any liquor in any way.

SWEDEN.

NORWAY.

In Sweden, repressive Legislation had greatly diminished the manufacture of spirits. In Norway, a Conference against ardent spirits was held, Bishop Arup presiding, when the Temperance members were reported to number 16,000. A law prohibiting the sale, from early on Saturday evening to an advanced hour on Monday morning, had also resulted in much good.

BELGIUM.

International Philanthropic Convention.

In Brussels the International Philanthropic Conference, (*Congrès de Bienfaisance*), was held, September 15 to 19, when the Temperance question came under discussion from the loss of national wealth, and the injury to health and morality, caused by drinking habits. Among the English delegates were Mr. T. Beggs from the National Temperance League, and Mr. Ald. Harvey, Mr. S. Pope, Mr. J. Sims, Dr. F. R. Lees, and Mr. E. Grubb, who attended from the United Kingdom Alliance.

HOLLAND.

In the Lower Chamber of the States General of Holland, a proposal by Mr. Rochaisson, for an official enquiry into the Drink question, was discussed two days, and though it was not carried, a Report from a Select Committee declared the existing state of things to be contrary to the public welfare.

CHAPTER IX.

1857-1861.

VISIT OF HON. NEAL DOW TO ENGLAND—MINISTERIAL CONFERENCE—SECOND VISIT OF MR. GOUGH — TEMPERANCE LITERATURE — NORTH OF ENGLAND TEMPERANCE LEAGUE—MR. J. EATON'S LEGACIES—ANTI-TEMPERANCE LEGISLATION—MOVEMENT AMONG CHRISTIAN CHURCHES—THE TEMPERANCE REFORM IN AMERICA, AUSTRALIA, ETC.

Section I.—1857.

1857.

ENGLAND.

Mr. G. Hardy's Beer Bill.

ON February 10, Mr. G. Hardy, (Viscount Cranbrook), brought in a Bill to alter the laws regulating the sale of Beer, so as to give Justices control over the renewal of all new licences of that kind. This Bill was withdrawn March 9, but in the new Parliament, it was re-introduced, May 14, and on June 10 was rejected by 213 votes to 181.

The General Election in April.

The General Election, which took place in April, resulted in the loss of their seats, from political causes, of several friends of the Temperance movement, such as Mr. Cobden, and Sir G. Strickland. Mr. L. Heyworth did not again contest Derby.

Friendly M.P.'s returned.

Among friends of the cause who were elected, were Mr. Edward Baines for Leeds, Mr. John Bright for Birmingham, Mr. C. Gilpin for Northampton, Mr. S. Gurney for Penryn and Falmouth, Mr. E. G. Salisbury for Chester, Mr. F. Crossley for Halifax, and Mr. J. F. Maguire for Dungarvan.

Alliance Test questions.

The Executive of the United Kingdom Alliance advised their friends to propose, when possible, two Test questions to candidates:—one as to a legislative inquiry, the other as to a power of local prohibition. There were sixty-four Candidates who gave to one or both of these questions satisfactory replies. Though the numerical results were small, the proper relation of law to the Liquor Traffic was brought prominently before many Candidates in a manner never before attempted.

1857.

ENGLAND.

First visit of Hon. Neal Dow.

More than ordinary interest was excited by the visit to this country of the Hon. Neal Dow, of Portland, Maine. Unfortunately, his arrival at Liverpool, April 20, had been preceded by the appearance, in Mr. Tweedie's 'Weekly Record of the Temperance Movement,' April 11, of extracts from a letter from Mr. J. B. Gough, to Mr. G. C. Campbell, of London. One passage was as follows:—"The cause in this country is in a depressed state. The Maine Law is a dead letter everywhere. More liquor is sold than I ever knew before in Massachusetts, and in the other States it is about as bad." This statement was eagerly seized upon by the enemies of Temperance Legislation, was placarded in public-houses, and was flaunted in the Journals of the Liquor Traffic. At the same time, some Temperance Reformers avowed their belief, that it was penned and published with the intention of blocking Mr. Dow's way, and rendering his English mission a failure. By others, again, this conclusion was strongly denied; and, indeed, justly, for Mr. Gough expressed his pleasure at Mr. Dow's intended visit, and pointed to him as the man best qualified for explaining the causes of the depression referred to. Mr. Tweedie frankly took upon himself the sole responsibility for the publication of Mr. Gough's letter; but he could not take upon himself the consequences of that act; and a modicum of caution, used in omitting statements clearly hyperbolical, would have averted a world of trouble, and have prevented years of discord and division, productive of much injury to the common cause. A great meeting in Free Trade Hall, Manchester, accorded to Mr. Dow an enthusiastic Welcome, April 23. This was followed by a soiree in the Town Hall on the 24th. He was in his fifty-fourth year, full of energy, and adapted to command the interest of the largest audiences in various parts of the country. He addressed the Ministerial Conference in June, and delivered fifty-six speeches at public meetings, one of which, in the open-air at Pardshaw Crag, in Cumberland, was attended by upwards of 12,000 persons. His services were entirely gratuitous, and at his Farewell meeting, October 16, expression was given to the deep sense of obligation under which he had laid the friends of Prohibition in the United Kingdom.

Mr. Gough's statement as to the Maine Law.

Reception of Mr. Dow.

His public addresses.

One of the chief events of the year was the holding, in Manchester, of a Ministerial Conference on the Liquor Traffic.

1857.

ENGLAND. The Ministerial Conference on Liquor Traffic, June 9-11.

The Provisional committee consisted of Ministers, but the stress of work fell upon the General Secretary, Rev. H. Tarrant. The expenses were borne by the United Kingdom Alliance. Not only were the numbers present — 358 — larger than at any similar Conference, but the various Religious denominations were represented by some of their ablest Ministers. England sent 302 members, Wales 16, Scotland 29, and Ireland 11, to this great Convocation, through which the Christian Church in this country, uttered a solemn protest against a traffic that is the foe of every Christian institution. Two inaugural sermons were preached June 8, one by the Rev. G. T. Fox, M.A., of the Church of England, and the other by Rev. (Dr.) W. Arnot, M.A., of the Free Church of Scotland. The Chairmen on consecutive days were, Rev. G. T. Fox, M.A., Rev. W. Anderson, M.A., and Rev. W. Urwick, D.D. Besides Addresses to Religious and other bodies, the Conference adopted an Address to the Queen. The Conference sat three days (June 9-11), and a Declaration, agreed to by the Conference, was signed, within fifteen months, by about 1,683 Ministers of religion in the United Kingdom. Within three years the number was increased to 2,390.

Ministerial Declaration.

The Declaration, drafted by Rev. W. Arnot, was as follows:— "We, the undersigned Ministers of the Gospel, are convinced, by personal observation within our sphere, and authentic testimony from beyond it, that the Traffic in intoxicating liquors, as drink for man, is the immediate cause of most of the crime and pauperism, and much of the disease and insanity that afflict the land; that everywhere, and in proportion to its prevalence, it deteriorates the moral character of the people, and is the chief outward obstruction to the progress of the Gospel; that these are not its accidental attendants, but its natural fruits; that the benefit, if any, is very small in comparison with the bane; that all schemes of regulation and restriction, however good as far as they go, fall short of the nation's need and the nation's duty; and that, therefore, on the obvious principle of destroying the evil which cannot be controlled, the wisest course for those who fear God and regard man, is to encourage every legitimate effort for the entire suppression of the trade, by the power of the national will, and through the form of a legislative enactment."

United Kingdom Alliance.

During this year, the Agency system of the Alliance began to

1857.

ENGLAND.

Agency—Rev. Dawson Burns. Councillor Strachan. Mr. John Hilton. Mr. J. Sergeant. Rev. O. Jones.

be more fully developed. In London, where Rev. John Hanson had been actively employed, Rev. Dawson Burns had been appointed Metropolitan Superintendent, December 1, 1856. In 1857, Councillor Strachan, of South Shields, did good service in the North, and Mr. John Hilton, of Brighton, in the South, of England. Mr. John Sergeant, of Southport, was engaged as Lecturer in Lancashire and Yorkshire. The Rev. Owen Jones, as Agent for Wales, had enrolled in nine months 7,500 members, and addressed 109 meetings. Monthly meetings were held in the Free Trade Hall. A Second Edition of the Prize Essay, of 11,000 copies, was issued, January 15, and a Third Edition, of 25,000 copies, April 15. A Sequel to the Prize Essay, containing a Reply to 100 Objections, was published by Dr. Lees, in September, when a Report of the Ministerial Conference also appeared. Among other great meetings was one in London, May 26; and in the same month, Judge Marshall, of Nova Scotia, addressed a number of meetings in the Metropolis on Prohibition. The Annual Meetings took place at Manchester, October 14, when the income of the year was reported at £7,992. At the General Council, "Suggestions for a Permissive Bill" were adopted, and the policy of the Alliance was, from that time, directed to obtaining a law, by which localities would be empowered to prohibit the issue of licences for the sale of intoxicating liquors therein.

New editions of Prize Essay. 'Reply to 100 Objections.' Hon. Judge Marshall. Annual Meetings. 'Suggestions for a Permissive Bill.'

The National Temperance League, besides much general work, arranged a social meeting of the London City Missionaries, March 6; offered a Reception, August 30, to Rev. T. L. Cuyler, of Brooklyn, U.S.; and gave a Welcome Soiree, November 4, to Rev. (Dr.) J. H. Wilson, formerly of Aberdeen. The annual sermon was preached in the Church of St. Mary-le-Strand, by Rev. Hugh Allen, May 21. The Exeter Hall meeting was held May 27. Its principal operations, however, were again associated with the labours of Mr. J. B. Gough on his Second Visit to this country. A Reception was given him at Liverpool, July 27, and, on August 10, he addressed an influential company assembled at a Fête in Sudbrook Park, near Richmond, Surrey. His subsequent lectures in London, and other large towns of the Kingdom, were as numerously attended, and as enthusiastically received, as on his former visit.

National Temperance League. Rev. T. L. Cuyler. Rev. J. H. Wilson. Annual Meetings. Second Visit of Mr. Gough.

Band of Hope Union.

The Band of Hope Union, having London for its centre and chief sphere of operation, was quietly extending its influence. Mr. Q.

1857.

ENGLAND.

Dalrymple was engaged for three days every week, and Messrs. F. M. Coldwells, G. Blaby, and W. H. Worley, were Lecturing Agents. One active friend, Mr. W. M. Symons, of Vauxhall, issued a considerable number of Lesson-sheets. A great meeting was held in Surrey Chapel, January 7; and Lord Robert Grosvenor, M.P. (Lord Ebury), presided at the annual meeting, May 25. A Juvenile Fête was held at Gore House, Kensington, August 3; and in St. Martin's Hall, October 26, at an interesting meeting for young members, 500 prizes were distributed. 'The Band of Hope Record,' published by Mr. W. Horsell (1d.), in June, served as the monthly organ of the Union.

Mr. Q. Dalrymple. Mr. F. M. Coldwells. Mr. G. Blaby. Mr. W. A. Worley. Mr. W. M. Symons. Lord R. Grosvenor, M.P. 'Band of Hope Record.'

At the Annual Conference of the British Temperance League, held at Preston, July 14 and 15, the staff of Agents was reported to have been increased by Mr. Wm. Gregson, and Mr. Richard Horne. Of the 'Band of Hope Melodist,' 30,000 copies had been sold in the year, giving a total sale of 100,000 copies. Of the 'Advocate,' 42,000 copies had been circulated. The Auxiliaries were sixty-five, and the personal members 850. The Bristol and Somerset Temperance Association held its Annual Conference, August 11. A Temperance Bazaar in Birmingham, June 3-5, realised £750. A special Conference of the Bristol Band of Hope League was held in the Athenæum, June 5. A series of great meetings at Preston commenced July 11. A North Wales Demonstration took place at Carnarvon, July 15 and 16; and this summer was distinguished by other open-air Fêtes at Malvern, Pavenham, Pardshaw Crag, Leamington, Hartwell Park (Bucks), Louth, Bath, Ravensworth, Elvaston Castle (Derby), and Nettlecombe Park. With a view to the limitation of licences at the Brewster Sessions, public meetings were held at Bolton, North Shields, and Sunderland, and at the last-named place a Memorial, with 6,000 signatures, was presented to the magistrates. On August 25, a great Band of Hope Demonstration was held at Frome. In the Isle of Man, where a strong Temperance sentiment had been generated by the early labours of Mr. James Teare, and others, an Act was passed by the Tynwald, (Manx House of Keys), by which Taverns were closed from ten on Saturday evenings and on Sundays, and at eleven P.M. to six A.M. on other days. Four Licensing Courts were also established in place of the free licensing which had

The British Temperance League at Preston. Mr. W. Gregson. Mr. R. Horne. Bristol and Somerset Temperance Association. North Wales Demonstration. Summer Fêtes. Brewster Sessions. The Isle of Man.

Licensing Reform.

1857.

ENGLAND.

before prevailed. The drinking-shops had diminished from 460 in 1832 to 324 in 1852. [In 1862, the number fell to 248.] In four parishes, with a joint population of 5,439, where twenty-five such houses had existed, there were for some years none at all, and though, in each of the two larger, one public-house was afterwards allowed, the two other parishes continued free.

Temperance and General Provident Institution.

The Temperance and General Provident Institution was now making rapid progress. In the three years, 1855-57, there had been 6,724 policies issued, and from the commencement, upwards of 16,000. The claims had been 517. The accumulated capital was £203,452.

SCOTLAND.

'Weekly Journal.'

Scottish Temperance League.

In Scotland, the organ of the Scottish Temperance League, the 'Weekly Journal,' began to appear regularly from January 3, price ½d., but was enlarged, and the price raised to 1d., June 27. Of the Prize Tales published by the Scottish Temperance League, mention is made elsewhere. At the Annual Meetings, April 20, 21, the members were reported to number 6,373, and the Auxiliaries, 364. The League held a meeting with 140 Presbyterian Students, September 11; and on 14th, Mr. Gough lectured in Glasgow to an immense audience. Professor James Miller's Essay, 'Alcohol, its Place and Power,' was a valuable addition to the Scientific branch of Temperance literature; while the 'Gloaming of Life,' a Memoir of James Stirling, by Rev. (Dr.) Alex. Wallace, formed an interesting biography of a remarkable Temperance veteran. Though not exclusively a Temperance work, Dr. Guthrie's 'Sins and Sorrows of the City' contained an impassioned impeachment of the Liquor Traffic as the source of much of the sin and sorrow prevailing in the social life of Edinburgh. Early in the year (February 2 and 5), Professor Laycock, of Edinburgh University, delivered lectures tending to impugn the Physiological arguments in favour of Total Abstinence. Dr. Lees replied, February 9, but a further attempted reply, by Dr. J. M. M'Culloch of Dumfries, February 23, was defeated by the uproarious conduct of a portion of the Students. This disturbance was continued for several days, but Dr. M'Culloch's answer was delivered March 6. The question of Legislation being regarded by Temperance advocates as of vast importance, Testimonies and statistics concerning the Forbes Mackenzie Act were published. A great meeting against Dram-shops was held in Edinburgh, April 20. The Hon.

'Alcohol, its Place and Power.'

'Gloaming of Life.'

'Sins and Sorrows of the City.'

Prof. Laycock's lectures.

Reply by Dr. Lees.

Reply by Dr. M'Culloch.

Anti-Liquor Traffic Agitation.

1857.

Neal Dow addressed a large meeting in Edinburgh, June 22; and a series of Alliance meetings was held in various parts of Scotland, in November and December. Mr. James Mitchell, whose eminent Temperance services have been previously described, was engaged by the United Kingdom Alliance as its Scottish representative; and in the field of outdoor advocacy Mr. Mitchell laboured with so much success that, down to the end of September, he had addressed 50,000 persons. His meetings on Glasgow Green were particularly successful.

SCOTLAND. Visit of Mr. Dow. Mr. Mitchell appointed Alliance Agent.

In Ireland, the movement in the Presbyterian Church enlisted in its behalf 125 ordained Ministers; and public attention was roused by the condemnation passed on the Licensing System by Judge Crampton, in his Charge, delivered in May, to the Grand Jury of Dublin. Those who had known Mr. Justice Crampton a quarter of a century before, as one of the ablest advocates of Temperance, were not surprised at this deliverance. The United Kingdom Alliance also held a number of successful meetings in the principal towns of Ireland. Mr. Revell, the Band of Hope Agent of Belfast, visited Dublin and other towns, with the result that 5,000 names of young persons and others were added to the pledge; and several Juvenile Associations were formed in connection with the Dublin and North of Ireland Band of Hope Union. In Belfast, besides the meetings for young people, a stimulus was given to the writing of papers by boys and girls, by the issue of prizes for those deemed worthy of such a reward. At the same time, several Penny Savings Banks were commenced for the benefit of the juvenile abstainers.

IRELAND. Irish Presbyterian Church. Judge Crampton's Charge. Alliance meetings. Juvenile movement. Dublin. Belfast. Savings Banks.

Mr. Joseph Brotherton, M.P., who had represented Salford since 1832, died January 7. He had been an abstainer from all intoxicating liquors for forty-seven years, and was thus one of the select class of personal abstainers long prior to the formation of any Temperance Society in this country. Of other Temperance worthies who passed away this year, there may be named Mr. James Brown (Father Brown) of Dewsbury, March 11; Rev. J. C. Parks, Bilston, September 14; Mr. John Kershaw, Leeds, October 24; and Mr. A. Prentice, Manchester, December 24. The death of Sir Henry Havelock, November 25, is noticed later on.

UNITED KINGDOM. Obituary. Mr. J. Brotherton, M.P.

In this year appeared two Temperance Tales, for which the Directors of the Scottish Temperance League had offered prizes of £50

Publications.

1857.

UNITED KINGDOM.

'The Burnish Family.'

'The Fortunes of Fairleigh.'

and £25, and which obtained a large circulation in England as well as in Scotland. These were 'The Burnish Family,' by Mrs. C. L. Balfour, published in March, and 'The Fortunes of Fairleigh' (anonymously), in September. Of the former, the first edition numbered 37,000 copies. It was a story of much dramatic interest, some of its scenes being drawn with wonderful vividness and power; and its success induced the Directors of the Scottish Temperance League to offer larger premiums for similar tales. The English Temperance periodicals received additions in the 'Band of Hope Record' a monthly (1d.), which appeared in June, and the 'Temperance Star,' October 23, a weekly Journal of four pages, price ½d.

VICTORIA.

'Victoria Temperance League.'

Conference in Melbourne.

The Liquor Law League of Victoria gave place to the 'Victoria Temperance League,' formed on the basis of 'Abstinence for the individual, and Prohibition for Society.' This League was instituted at a three days' Conference in Melbourne, April 13-15, presided over by Mr. R. Heales, Member of the Provincial Parliament, and attended by thirty-nine delegates from eighteen Temperance Societies, and the Melbourne and Geelong Bands of Hope. The Conference held two sittings each day, followed by large evening meetings—the concluding one being a Conversazione in the Exhibition Buildings. There were at this time six Bands of Hope in Victoria, the Melbourne Band containing 300 members; the Collingwood, 150; the Richmond, 150; and the Bakery Hill, 130. The President of the League was Mr. R. Heales, M.P.P.; the Vice-Presidents, Mr. Charles Read, M.P.P., and Rev. James Ballantyne; the Treasurer, Mr. William Forsyth; and the Hon. Secretaries, Mr. Joseph Goode, and Mr. H. J. Harmer. Among other active friends were Dr. Singleton, Rev. J. P. Sunderland, Rev. J. Townsend, Rev. J. Bradney, Mr. James Bonwick, and Mr. J. Burtt. It is said that about this time the idea of a Maine Law for New Zealand had been broached by a leading member of the Legislative Council (Crown-nominated), but that this idea was abandoned, and that other measures for agitating the question, were arrested by false reports of the failure of Prohibitory legislation in the United States.

NEW ZEALAND.

INDIA.

The Sepoy Mutiny.

British India was this year the scene of the Sepoy Mutiny, which imperilled the dominion of the British Crown over that vast region. The victorious progress of General Havelock, and the relief of the Residency at Lucknow, are among the most thrilling

1857.

INDIA.

Victories and death of General Havelock.

incidents of that great struggle. The capture of Lucknow by Sir Colin Campbell, (Lord Clyde), was followed, on November 25, by the death of Sir Henry Havelock, the news of which put the Empire into mourning. From the time he was a Lieutenant in the British Army in India, Sir Henry Havelock had taken a deep interest in the promotion of Temperance among the soldiers, and was an example of the practice he enjoined. The abstinent habits of Sir Colin Campbell were exemplified by the fact, that when, on entering the Residency, he was offered wine, he declined to take even the smallest quantity. It is an evidence of the extreme peril induced by strong drink, that at the assault on Delhi, September 14, the success of the attack, on which so much depended, was almost sacrificed by the intemperance of the English soldiers, to tempt whom, the mutineers had scattered about quantities of intoxicating drink. General Nicholson had great difficulty in preventing this device from producing a fatal result.

Sir Colin Campbell.

The attack upon Delhi endangered by Strong drink.

UNITED STATES.

Maine.

Some facts throw light upon the position of Temperance in the United States. As the Maine Legislature did not pass any measure that would have been of any real service to Prohibition, the Temperance leaders prepared for future action, the effect of which was boded by the brilliant Welcome extended to the Hon. Neal Dow, November 10, on his return to Portland, from England. In Massachusetts, the Law was maintained, and carried out fairly in most of the counties of the State. When Mr. Gough's unfortunate declaration as to the Maine Law being "a dead letter everywhere," became known in Massachusetts, to which he specially referred, it was received with amazement, and could only be accounted for on the ground that he had been absent on a lecturing tour, and knew but little personally of the matter. Evidence was forthcoming from every quarter of the State, showing that the Prohibitory Law was a dead letter nowhere, except in a few of the larger towns, and that in the smaller towns and rural districts, where it was well enforced, it was exerting a beneficent influence. A State Convention was held at Fitchburg, October 7 and 8. In Rhode Island, Vermont, New Hampshire, Connecticut, and Iowa, the law of Prohibition was sustained. In Michigan, the law of 1855 was altered so as to exempt cider, beer, and wine of domestic manufacture from the prohibitory action of the statute. In the States of New York, (where the Medical

The Anti-Liquor Law in Massachusetts.

Other States.

1857.

UNITED STATES.

Society of the State had agreed, February 4, to a Resolution in favour of a Prohibitory Law), Indiana, and Minnesota, judicial decisions had nullified the law. In Illinois and Delaware the law was repealed. A National Convention was held at Chicago, November 10, which took high ground in regard to the Prohibition of the Liquor Traffic. The Rev. Dr. Marsh presided, and plans were agreed to for uniting more closely the Western States in behalf of all branches of the Temperance Reform. Among the principal speakers were Rev. Drs. Patton and Peck, of New York. The Convention sat two days, and was attended by eighty-five delegates, chiefly from the West. The American Temperance Union did good work, mainly by the editorial and other efforts of its devoted Secretary, Rev. Dr. Marsh; and the New York 'Prohibitionist' became merged in the 'Journal of the American Temperance Union.'

National Convention at Chicago, Nov. 10, 11.

General J. S. Smith *vice* Mr. Delavan as President of New York State Temperance Society.

At the June meeting of the New York State Temperance Society, Mr. Delavan resigned the Presidency, and was succeeded by General J. S. Smith. Mr. Delavan subsequently defrayed the liabilities of the State Society up to the date of his resignation. A Ministerial Conference was held at Poughkeepsie, New York, September 17. The Juvenile Temperance movement, revived in the previous year, was carried on with so much success, that a Convention was held at Saratoga, New York, in August, and the monthly 'Juvenile Temperance Banner' was commenced, edited by Rev. J. B. Dunn. Much of this success was due to Mr. P. Sinclair, of Edinburgh, who arrived in New York in January, and at once proceeded to address great meetings of children in that State, also in Maine, Massachusetts, and other places. The fire thus kindled was reflected far and wide, and an enthusiasm on behalf of Juvenile Temperance was communicated to other and distant portions of the Union. A new American edition of Dr. Nott's 'Lectures' was published this year.

Ministerial Conference.

Convention for the Young.

'Juvenile Temperance Banner.'

Mr. P. Sinclair.

Wide-spread Revival.

GERMANY.

International Philanthropic Congress at Frankfort.

In Central Europe, the Temperance cause remained quiescent; but at Frankfort-on-the-Maine the second meeting of the International Philanthropic Congress, September 14, was attended by Dr. F. R. Lees, Dr. J. M. M'Culloch, Alderman Harrison, and Mr. T. Beggs, who endeavoured to impress the members with the views held by the British Temperance Reformers. In Prussia, probably owing to political reasons, a strict eye had been

PRUSSIA.

1857.

RUSSIA.

kept upon the drink shops, and it was stated that in Berlin no fewer than 3,849 of these had been suppressed since 1854, of which 1,657 were closed in this one year. In Russian Poland, in the Government of Plock, a great diminution of drunkenness occurred by the spread of Temperance among the people.

FRANCE.

In France, the consumption of Strong drink was increasing, the taxes on wines and spirits producing in 1857 the sum of 152,899,000 francs (£6,370,000), an increase of about £500,000 over 1856. It was stated that, in the Vosges, the air of many churches was tainted on Sundays by the Brandy fumes of the congregations.

Note upon Mr. Brotherton, M.P.—Not only was Mr. Brotherton the oldest Teetotaler in the House of Commons, but he was a Minister of the "Bible Christian" Church of Salford, which owed its origin in 1800 to Rev. W. Cowherd, formerly a Church of England Clergyman. In 1809, it adopted the name of "Bible Christian"; and the discipline of abstinence from animal food and intoxicating liquors. Mr. Cowherd, who died in 1816, is said to have preached against the use of strong drink. The inspissated juice of the grape, diluted when required, has been used by this Church since 1809 in the Lord's Supper. The directions given prescribe that "*merum*, or unintoxicating sweet wine mixed with water," shall be used. Three of the earliest members of the Alliance—Alderman Harvey, Mr. James Simpson, and Mr. James Gaskill, were Deacons of this Church. Its present Minister (1890) is Rev. James Clark, an active member of the Alliance Executive. Its Band of Hope, which includes the Church members, now numbers 600.

[It is necessary to distinguish between the above 'Bible Christian' Church, and the 'Bible Christian' denomination, formed in 1816, (Methodist in discipline and doctrine), whose ministry and membership have been long, and are almost entirely, connected with the Temperance Reform.]

Section II.—1858.

1858.

ENGLAND. The Gough and Lees dispute.

Much distraction and bitterness pervaded Temperance circles during the first half of this year, from the contention in which Dr. Lees and Mr. Gough were principally concerned. Mr. Peter Sinclair, formerly of Edinburgh, was then in the United States, and was active in the collection and transmission of information to England, disproving the allegation of Mr. Gough, that the Maine Law was "a dead-letter everywhere" in Massachusetts. The 'Edinburgh News' contained a personal attack upon Mr. Sinclair, and this was reproduced in the 'Congregationalist' of Boston, U.S., which in another article spoke disparagingly of the United Kingdom Alliance. Dr. Lees believed that for these articles Mr. Gough was largely responsible; and in a letter to Mr. W. Wilson of Sherwood Hall, Mansfield, dated Christmas 1857, but not received till Jan. 2, 1858, Dr. Lees threatened to give publicity to statements regarding Mr. Gough's alleged use of narcotics, unless he secured a retraction from the 'Congregationalist' of the attacks against Mr. Sinclair and the Alliance. Mr. Wilson communicated at once the substance of this letter to Mr. Gough, and also to Mr. S. Bowly, who wrote to Mr. R. Charleton of Bristol. Both Mr. Wilson and Mr. Charleton imparted the information to Mr. Tweedie. Messrs. Wilson, Bowly, and Charleton, sought to bring about an amicable private arrangement, and Mr. T. Beggs proposed a Committee of Investigation, to consist of an equal number of the friends of both parties. In the meantime, the Committees of the National Temperance League and Scottish Temperance League, who had entered into engagements with Mr. Gough, came to the conclusion that he must vindicate his character in a Court of Law, and, concurring in this view, Mr. Gough instructed his legal advisers to apply to the Court of Queen's Bench for a rule *nisi*, on a Criminal Information against Dr. Lees. The application was heard by Lord Chief Justice Campbell, Mr. Justice Wightman, and Mr. Justice Erle, who refused it on the ground that the affidavits of Mr. Gough and his friends rendered the interference of the Court unnecessary. This was on April 22; but on June 21, an action for Libel was heard in the Court of Exchequer, before Mr. Baron Martin and a Special Jury. The leading Counsel for Mr. Gough was Mr. Edwin

James, and for Dr. Lees, Mr. K. Macaulay. Mr. Gough was examined by Mr. James, and denied, in the strongest terms, the charges as to his use of narcotics, and any knowledge of the attacks in the 'Edinburgh News' and Boston 'Congregationalist' before their appearance. No further witnesses on either side were examined, and on a retraction by Dr. Lees' Counsel of the charges, a verdict for Mr. Gough, with five guineas' costs, was agreed to. A Fund for the defence had been raised, but Dr. Lees published a note asserting that his Counsel had acted in opposition to his wishes, and he refused to pay any of the expenses incurred by Mr. Gough in the action. The whole of these proceedings were attended with the most unhappy influences. Private friendships were sundered, great Institutions were in a measure affected by the dispute, and the Temperance cause generally suffered grievously in every way. After the legal decision, the exasperated feelings gradually diminished, but the evil effects were traceable for years.

Social Science Congress.

At the second Annual Meeting of the National Association for the Promotion of Social Science, held at Liverpool, October 12, a Conference on the Licensing System was addressed from the Alliance standpoint, by Messrs. Jowett, Pope, and Lupton.

Memorials to Licensing Benches.

Memorials to Licensing magistrates were extensively presented at the Brewster Sessions, including those of Bath, Bolton, Oldham, Manchester, and Liverpool. The Liverpool Bench refused, however, to hear an address from Mr. S. Pope.

Alliance Deputations to Sir G. Grey and Mr. S. H. Walpole.

A Deputation to Sir G. Grey from the United Kingdom Alliance was received Jan. 21, and owing to a change of Government, with the late Earl Derby as Prime Minister, another deputation waited upon Mr. S. H. Walpole, who had succeeded Sir G. Grey as Home Secretary.

Alliance Meetings.

The operations of the Alliance embraced special meetings in London, January 26-28; a meeting in the Free Trade Hall, Manchester, addressed by Medical men, February 2; an Exeter Hall Meeting, May 26; and the General Council and Free Trade Hall Meetings, October 29. The monthly Free Trade Hall meetings were continued, one of special interest being addressed by old Temperance advocates. Besides the regular Agency, several meetings, convened by some Chief Officers of Towns, passed resolutions in favour of the Permissive Bill; while a canvass of householders, commenced in some places, showed a great preponderance of public opinion in the same direction. Of 4,224

1858.

ENGLAND.

Canvass of householders.

'Meliora.'

householders canvassed in the Medlock Street Ward, Manchester, the replies were 2,978 for, 398 against, and 848 neutral. With April appeared the first Number of a Quarterly Journal, entitled 'Meliora,' published by the Alliance; and besides supplying literary articles, it gave marked prominence to social questions, and all departments of the Temperance Reform. The year's receipts of the Alliance were £7,589.

National Temperance League.

Special meetings.

Deputation to Bishop Wilberforce.

Mr. Gough's lectures.

The National Temperance League gave, January 15, a Soiree to Mr. T. B. Smithies; and besides a special Exeter Hall meeting, March 30, its annual meeting, May 11, was presided over by Mr. E. G. Salisbury, M.P. The receipts for the past year were £1,560. Of various meetings addressed by Mr. Gough in Exeter Hall, one of the most interesting consisted of children, June 10. A Deputation waited on Dr. Wilberforce, Bishop of Oxford, December 1. The Agency staff was continued. Mr. Gough's lectures drew large audiences everywhere, and his visit to Wales was a means of greatly reviving the cause in the Principality.

Band of Hope Union.

The Band of Hope Union, besides much regular work, held a Conference and Annual meeting in St. Martin's Hall, May 10, and a Fête at the Colosseum, May 11 and 12. A Soiree in the Surrey Chapel Rooms took place, May 14; and at one of the Monthly meetings in Surrey Chapel, June 28, the Earl of Shaftesbury presided.

The Earl of Shaftesbury in Surrey Chapel.

His Lordship said:—"Total Abstinence tends to make men good citizens, faithful subjects, and consistent Christians. If people can be persuaded to adopt the abstinence rule, it is a far more simple and effective plan than the rule of moderation. The habit of drinking in this country is the root of nineteen twentieths of all the evils which beset the great majority of the working classes." The Friends' Temperance Union held its Annual meeting May 26.

Mr. B. Scott.

Mr. Benjamin Scott, Chamberlain of the City of London Corporation, having become an abstainer, presided at the Annual meeting of the City of London Temperance Society in Albion Hall, London Wall, September 13. Among the friends of the old Temperance (anti-spirit) Society, who afterwards joined the Total Abstinence movement, was Mr. Joseph Payne, Barrister-at-Law, who was this year appointed Assistant Deputy Judge at the Middlesex Sessions.

Assistant Deputy Judge Payne.

Mr. Payne attended many meetings, and was celebrated for his rhyming "tale pieces," which, though not possessed of much merit as Poetry, were generally marked by a quaint shrewdness, and

1858.

ENGLAND.

humour, which delighted the audiences for whom they were prepared, often during the progress of the meeting. An active part was also taken in London Temperance work by Mr. Walter Ludbrook, who subsequently published a series of 'London Temperance Tracts,' and erected Milton Hall, in Camden Town, for Temperance and other meetings. A Roman Catholic Temperance movement had been maintained in various parts of London, and on September 22 a new Hall in Spicer Street, Spitalfields, was opened by Rev. Dr. John Spratt, the eminent Temperance Reformer of Dublin.

Mr. Walter Ludbrook.

Roman Catholic Temperance Hall opened.

At the Annual Conference of the British Temperance League held at Bolton, July 13-15, it was stated that the year's income was £1,300, and that 1,500 Lectures had been delivered by the Agents, in 500 towns and villages. Mr. J. S. Balmer had been added to the list of Agents. Among the more noteworthy events in the Provinces, was the laying of the foundation stone of the Temperance Hall in Birmingham, by the Mayor, January 12, and the opening of that building, October 11. A Conference on the Liquor traffic was also held in Birmingham, June 8 and 9. At Manchester, a Procession took place, May 29; and at Liverpool, a series of Demonstrations occurred, July 4-6. At Sunderland, a great meeting for reduction of public houses was held September 13. A Temperance Bazaar, held at Newcastle-on-Tyne in the early part of May, realised a profit of about £200 for the benefit of the North of England Temperance League, a Provisional Committee of which had existed for some months, though the inaugural public meeting was not held till September 15. On this occasion a portrait of Mr. James Rewcastle was presented to him by his friends. Mr. S. Davis was the first Agent of this League. The second Annual Conference of the Northamptonshire Temperance Union was held at Wellingborough, September 21, and at the evening meeting the chair was occupied by Mr. J. Tucker, J.P. of Pavenham, an earnest and liberal friend of the cause, especially in Bedfordshire, of which county he was afterwards appointed High Sheriff. At Wolverhampton, great Temperance meetings were held, October 25 and 26, in connection with the opening of St. George's Hall; and at Hanley, November 8, the North Staffordshire Temperance Association was formed at a meeting of 32 delegates. A large Band of Hope Procession took place at Southampton,

British Temperance League at Bolton.

Mr. J. S. Balmer.

Birmingham Temperance Hall.

Manchester.

Liverpool.

Sunderland.

Newcastle-on-Tyne.

North of England Temperance League.

Northamptonshire Temperance Union.

Hanley.

Southampton.

1858.

May 18. On August 10 the 21st Annual Conference of the Bristol and Somerset, now taking the name of the Bristol and West of England, Temperance Association, met at Weston-super-Mare. On August 17, the South Wales Total Abstinence Association was formed, on which occasion 100 persons signed the pledge. On December 6 a public Demonstration against Beer Houses was held at Bradford. Many addresses were delivered this year, with striking results, by a working man, John Jasper, employed at the Low-moor Iron Works, near Bradford.

ENGLAND.

South Wales Total Abstinence Assoc.

Mr. John Jasper.

Fêtes.

Out-door festivals were very numerous, and comprised largely attended Fêtes at Horsepools, near Gloucester, Malvern, Conisborough Castle, Houghton, Ipswich, Wolverhampton, Tottenham, Pavenham, Street, Winchester, Sevenoaks, Donniford, Grantham, Torquay, Elvaston, Swarthmoor, near Ulverston, Milbourne Port, Kenilworth, Halstead, Gloucester, Hartwell Park, Manchester, Boston, Kettering, Aston Park, and Birmingham. It is interesting to note, in connection with the laying of the first Electric Cable, this year, between England and America, that Franklin in his early days, and Morse, the eminent electrician, with Mr. C. W. Field, and Capt. W. Hudson, of the United States ship 'Niagara,' were abstainers from intoxicating drinks.

The Electric Cable and Temperance.

In a Parliamentary Blue Book, published this year, on the Medical and Surgical History of the British Army in Turkey and the Crimea, Sir John Hall, K.C.B., the Chief Instructor in military hygiene, gave a powerful testimony in favour of the disuse of intoxicating liquors in the Army, founded in part upon his observation of the low rate of sickness among the troops in a Kaffir war, when no alcoholic liquors were attainable.

Sir John Hall's Testimony.

SCOTLAND.

The Scottish Temperance League.

The Scottish Temperance League held its Annual meetings, May 9 and 10, its income for the year having been £7,541. Its agency operations were maintained, and its Publication department sent forth a great supply of instructive literature. The 'Scottish Review' was issued quarterly, and the 'Weekly Journal' and 'Adviser' as before. A Prize of £25 was awarded to the author of 'Cousin Alice.' Mr. Gough's lectures for the League were numerous and successful, and included a lecture, January 15, to the Edinburgh University Society; and addresses in Edinburgh and Glasgow, November 8 and 10, presided over by Professor Simpson and Mr. W. Chambers, respectively. The Scottish

1858.

SCOTLAND.

Memorials for reduction of spirit shops.

Temperance League gave a soiree to Mr. Gough in the City Hall, Glasgow, September 7, and another in Edinburgh on the 9th. Memorials for the reduction of spirit shops, supported by influential deputations, were presented, April 15—one to the Magistrates of Glasgow, signed by 108 ministers of religion, and another, April 27, to the Lord Provost, with 1,200 signatures. A great meeting was held in Edinburgh for the same object, April 26. In the August of this year, a lively controversy sprang up as to the working of the Forbes Mackenzie Act, the merits of which were ably vindicated by Mr. Duncan M'Laren, and others. In support of that Act, an enthusiastic meeting was held in the City Hall, Glasgow, October 28. At the Annual meeting of the United Presbyterian Students' Society, it was stated that 113 members, being two-thirds of the whole number, were abstainers.

Mr. Duncan M'Laren.

Though some Auxiliaries of the United Kingdom Alliance had been formed in Scotland, a national feeling prompted to the establishment of a Society bearing a distinctively Scottish name, and accordingly the 'Scottish Permissive Bill Association' was instituted, and held its first Conference, followed by a large public meeting in the City Hall, October 1. Mr. James Torrens presided, and the speakers were Rev. A. Davidson, Messrs. Pope, Arthur, Paton, and Lewis. Among the chief promoters of the new movement were Mr. J. L. Selkirk of Glasgow, Mr. James Mitchell of Glasgow, Mr. David Lewis, of Edinburgh, Mr. John Dane, of Dunfermline, and Rev. Professor Kirk, in whose honour a soiree was held in Edinburgh, November 8. Of Rev. (Dr.) John Guthrie, of Glasgow, we may also speak with high respect for services cheerfully rendered during many years; nor can a cordial recognition be omitted as to the effective pulpit and platform advocacy of Temperance principles by Rev. Dr. Wallace, Rev. (Dr.) C. H. Hutton, and Rev. (Dr.) Fergus Ferguson, of Glasgow. On September 15, appeared the first number of the 'Temperance Pulpit,' which contained sermons delivered in the Glasgow City Hall, under the auspices of the Glasgow Abstainers' Union.

Formation of the 'Scottish Permissive Bill Association.'

Mr. James Torrens.

Mr. James Selkirk.

Professor Kirk.

Rev. (Dr.) J. Guthrie.

Rev. (Dr.) C. H. Hutton.

Rev. (Dr.) Fergus Ferguson.

'Temperance Pulpit.'

IRELAND.

The duty upon spirits in Ireland, which was raised from 2s. 8d. to 3s. 4d. in 1853, had been gradually increased in following years, till, in 1858, it was assimilated to the rates in operation in England and Scotland—viz., 8s. per gallon of proof spirits. These increased duties had resulted in a diminution of the quantities taxed in

Increased duties on spirits.

1858.

IRELAND. Irish Presbyterian Church Temperance Society.

Ireland, from 8,208,256 gallons in 1852, to 6,952,046 in 1857, and to 5,636,912 in 1858. The Irish Presbyterian Church Temperance Society numbered, in the middle of this year, 144 Ministers, 16 Probationers, and 18 Divinity Students. The affiliated Societies were 140, of which 44 had been formed within the official year. A Religious Revival prevailed in some parts of Ireland during this year, and both assisted, and was assisted by, the promotion of Temperance principles and habits. Mr. James Haughton, of Dublin, was as persistent as ever in his appeals, through the public Press, to all classes of the population, to unite in the extinction of Ireland's greatest foe. He also addressed large meetings at Limerick and other places on the subject of Prohibition, which he advocated as the indispensable supplement of all educational influences. The Dublin Auxiliary of the United Kingdom Alliance was formed, September 29. Lord Naas, the Chief Secretary for Ireland, under Lord Derby's Ministry, having shown a desire to support a Bill for extending the sale of intoxicating liquors, was waited upon by a Deputation, with a Memorial bearing 2,000 signatures; and on hearing their representations, he promised to withdraw his support from the Bill, and to oppose any attempt to give increased facilities to the Liquor Traffic in Ireland. Mr. J. B. Smith acted, in the absence of Mr. Revell, as Agent of the Belfast Band of Hope Union. In September a few Belfast friends formed a great national institution, the Irish Temperance League, of which Mr. W. M. Scott was the first President.

Mr. James Haughton.

Lord Naas.

Mr. J. B. Smith.

Formation of the Irish Temperance League.

UNITED KINGDOM. Obituary.

The Obituary of the year embraced the names of Mr. W. E. Walker, Ripon, January 10; Mr. J. O'Neill, February 3; Professor Gregory, April 24; Mr. George Johnston, who had been, for a long time, President of the Edinburgh Temperance Society, February 18; Mr. E. Williams, London, April 10; Sergeant-Major Hemsley, in April; Mr. R. Roberts, Chester, in June; Dr. George Combe, August 14; Mr. T. Featherstone, in August; Rev. Walter Scott, President of Airedale College, near Bradford, September 13; Mr. S. Rigg, London, September 13; Mr. John Leech, Manchester, October 20. By the death of Rev. John Clay, Chaplain of the Preston House of Correction, February 24, every species of social reform lost a valuable ally. No loss, however, equalled that arising from the death of Mr. Joseph Eaton, of Bristol, May 26. He had been, for about twenty-three years, a

Rev. John Clay.

Mr. Joseph Eaton.

1858.

UNITED KINGDOM. Munificent Legacies to the United Kingdom Alliance, National Temperance League, and British Temperance League.

pillar of the cause in the West of England, and was recognised as a leading philanthropist of the City of Bristol. By his Will, he left £1,300 to the United Kingdom Alliance, and two sums of £7,500 each, were bequeathed to the National Temperance League and British Temperance League respectively, to be paid over to them at the end of seven years, if the Trustees were satisfied that the Societies were in a sufficiently healthy position to warrant such a benefaction. It may be stated, that both these sums were paid over at the end of the period named.

Publications. 'Our National Vice.'

The principal Temperance work of this year, was one by Rev. W. Reid, of Edinburgh, a volume of 171 pages entitled 'Our National Vice.' The 'Crack Club,' by Rev. John Collinson, one of the early publications, was republished in an illustrated form in Penny Numbers by W. Tweedie. The English Temperance Periodicals were :— Quarterly—'Meliora'; Monthly—'British Temperance Advocate,' 'Bristol Temperance Herald,' 'Devon and Cornwall Temperance Journal,' 'Temperance Visitor,' 'North of England Temperance Gazette,' 'British Workman,' 'Band of Hope Record' 'Band of Hope Review,' and 'Star of Hope'; Weekly—'Alliance Weekly News,' 'Weekly Record,' and 'Temperance Star.' 'The Teetotaler's Almanac,' for 1859, was issued by Mr. W. Horsell. The Scottish periodicals were :—'Scottish Review' (quarterly), 'Adviser' (monthly), and 'Weekly Journal.' The 'Temperance Banner' was published at Guernsey, December 1858.

CANADA. Prohibitory Bill introduced. Local OptionAct. The 'Canada Temperance Visitor.' 'Sons of Temperance.' British American Good Templars.

In Canada, a Prohibitory Bill, brought in by Hon. M. Cameron, passed the House of Assembly, but was lost in the Legislative Council by a majority of four. Another Bill, however, was proposed, which gave to Municipalities power, under certain conditions, to prevent the sale of intoxicating liquors. The 'Canada Temperance Advocate' was still published, and the first Number of the 'Canada Temperance Visitor' appeared in July. The 'Order of the Sons of Temperance' had extended in Canada, especially in the part known as Upper Canada, where they numbered 10,000. Good Templar Lodges also were established, but in November, the 'British American Order of Good Templars' was founded in London, Upper Canada. In the Province of Nova Scotia, a measure became law, May 7, which prohibited the sale of Strong drink to miners, and in quantities not less than ten gallons to anyone whose creditors declared that he was given to intemperate habits. In Halifax, Nova Scotia, a

NOVA SCOTIA. Legislation.

1858.

NOVA SCOTIA.

Ministerial Conference was held, August 4; and 'The Abstainer,' a journal edited by Rev. Dr. Cramp, was published twice a month. The Rev. Dr. Binney, Episcopal Bishop of Nova Scotia, preached a powerful sermon on prohibition, December 28.

Ministerial Conference.

'The Abstainer.'

NEW SOUTH WALES.

VICTORIA.

In New South Wales, a revival had taken place, and the foundation of the Temperance Hall was laid in Sydney, August 4. The Victoria Temperance League celebrated its first anniversary in the Exhibition Buildings, Melbourne, July 1, when 2,500 persons were assembled at the evening meeting. A series of lectures was also arranged for delivery in the Temperance Hall, the first of which was given by Mr. Richard Heales, October 18. The Victoria Temperance League now published a fortnightly organ, under the name of 'The Temperance Times.' In Tasmania, a Conference attended by 57 delegates, representing 22 Societies, was held in Hobart Town, during four days, December 28-31. A Memorial was adopted asking that magistrates should not be allowed to grant licences, except upon a written consent of a majority of the resident householders of a locality. In New Zealand, the work was not permitted to subside. In each of the principal towns, societies and Bands of Hope existed, and at New Plymouth, January 5, a successful Band of Hope Festival was celebrated on the banks of the Waiwaikaio River, under the patronage of the Resident Magistrate, Mr. Flight. On the 27th, a District Society was formed, at Omata, at a large meeting presided over by Dr. Nield, and addressed by residents of New Plymouth and others.*

'The Temperance Times.'

TASMANIA.

Conference.

NEW ZEALAND.

UNITED STATES.

Re-enactment of Prohibition in Maine.

Turning to the United States, the most prominent event to be noticed was the re-enactment in Maine of the Prohibitory law. The elections, in September, 1857, gave promise of this result. The House of Representatives passed the measure by 103 votes to 36, and the Senate with but one dissentient; and it was to come into operation July 15, if ratified by a direct vote of the people. The

* In this year, Sir W. Denison, as Governor-General of Australia, gave a larger home to those of the Pitcairn Islanders who desired to remove. A ship-of-war transferred, to Norfolk Island, the willing emigrants. The history of this interesting community, the descendants of the mutineers of the 'Bounty,' has frequently been told. It vividly illustrates the evils of strong drink, and the blessings of abstinence. At their own request, Sir W. Denison drew up for the settlers in Norfolk Island a brief code of laws, one of which excluded all intoxicating beverages. Those who remain at Pitcairn's Island are shielded by the same wholesome interdict.

NORFOLK ISLAND.

Pitcairn Islanders.

1858.

UNITED STATES.

Governor approved the Bill, March 20, and at the State Ballot, taken June 7, the affirmative votes were 28,864, and the negative 5,912, being in the proportion of more than five to one in favour of the Law. A State Convention was held at Bloomington, Illinois, January 13, and another at Northfield, Vermont, January 19. In New Hampshire, the Temperance Party was successful at the elections, March 9. In Massachusetts, 938 commitments of Liquor offenders in one year, gave evidence of a general enforcement of the Law. The Law of Indiana was pronounced unconstitutional, June 19. At the annual meeting of the American Temperance Union in New York, May 3, a letter was read from Hon. Henry Wilson, U. S. Senator for Massachusetts, stating—"Twenty-six years ago I pledged my name to the cause, and every year's experience teaches me that it is a grand and holy cause." Mr. Wilson afterwards became the able leader of the Temperance movement in Congress. The opening of Homes, or Retreats, for Inebriates was again pressed on public attention. One under the name of the 'Washingtonian Home,' Boston, was admirably conducted by Mr. A. C. Day, and another existed in Philadelphia as the 'Inebriate Home.' The State of New York Legislature had given a Charter in 1854 for an Asylum at Binghampton, and the foundation stone of this Institution was laid in the September of this year, amidst signs of much public interest. Among the speakers were Hon. Ed. Everett, Dr. Turner (the founder of the Institution), and Hon. B. F. Butler, President of the Board of Managers. Mr. John Tappan of Boston, who, with his brothers, had long been a friend of the Temperance movement, took a special interest in this new work, though by others, equally attached to the Temperance cause, it was viewed with less approval, as being calculated to diminish exertions for the prevention of the evil. Several earnest friends of the movement died during this year, including Hon. Hugh Halstead, Hon. W. Jay, February 14, Mr. A. G. Phelps in May, Rev. A. Rood, of Philadelphia, Mr. Azor Taber, of Albany, in June, Mr. J. N. Wilder of Albany, July 15, Rev. H. Woodruff, of New York State, Mr. J. H. W. Hawkins, of Baltimore, August 26, and Mr. L. Minor, of Virginia, in September. Mr. Hawkins, though not one of the originators of the Washingtonian movement, was not surpassed by any in the vigour and success of his public appeals, and greatly helped that Reform to win its extraordinary triumphs. The

Illinois.

Vermont.

New Hampshire.

Massachusetts.

Indiana.

Hon. Henry Wilson's Testimony.

Washingtonian Home.

Binghampton Asylum, New York.

Mr. A. G. Phelps.

Mr. J. H. W. Hawkins.

1858.

UNITED STATES. 'Temperance Battle not Man's but God's.'

Rev. Dr. John Marsh delivered a discourse, which was widely circulated, under the title of the 'Temperance Battle not Man's but God's,' and Rev. G. Trask of Fitchburg, Massachusetts, issued a variety of tracts on Temperance which were highly popular and effective.

HOLLAND. Death of Dr. W. Egeling.

In Holland, the Netherlands Union lost its valuable Secretary, Dr. W. Egeling, January 12.

GERMANY.

In Germany, where the Societies had been reduced to about 100, the good fight against Schnapps was continued by a few men of valour, such as Rev. J. H. Böttcher, of Hanover.

PRUSSIA.

But the attention of the Prussian Government had been drawn to the evils of the existing system, and the Provincial authorities had been requested to state what view the people would take of a prohibition of the retail traffic in spirits. The drinking shops numbered 74,413, and in some districts there was one such house for every 117 persons. Among other measures adopted, were a limitation of license, and forbidding the sale of spirits by pedlars and to persons of non-adult age.

Restrictive Powers.

BELGIUM.

The condition of Belgium was even then sad, though it has since become much worse; there was one drinking-house to every 80 persons; in Brussels one to every 70; and in Jennape one to every 17.

FRANCE.

In France the consumption of all kinds of alcoholic liquors was from 25 to 30 imperial gallons per head. This included spirits, the consumption of which has since enormously increased. So much for the theory of sobriety being promoted by the use of light wines!

RUSSIA. Spread of Temperance.

The Temperance reform in Russia continued to spread, the clergy encouraging the peasants to make and keep their vows of abstinence from vodka. In some places the consumption diminished to one-twelfth of its former extent. Some Estate owners sought in vain to weaken this movement by reducing the price of spirits. On other estates the distilleries were closed; and one nobleman, Count Kuscheleff Besborodko, a great land-owner in Padolia, distinguished himself by his efforts to persuade the peasantry to abandon the use of vodka. In the Provinces of Kursh, Nischnei, and Rajsan, with five millions of people, Temperance Unions were established; and in Asiatic Russia, in Saratow, and other Provinces of Astrachan, Societies were formed.

Count Kuscheleff Besborodko.

Rajsan.

Astrachan.

Section III.—1859.

1859.

ENGLAND.

Scotch Public-House Act.

A Royal Commission of Inquiry.

The Parliament of 1857 did not last over two years; but in its last session, in the early part of 1859, a motion, submitted by Lord Melgund, March 3, for a Select Committee of Inquiry into the working of the "Forbes Mackenzie Act," was met by a proposal from Sir A. Agnew, to appoint a Royal Commission, and this amendment, being supported by the Government, was adopted. The demand for inquiry was raised by the Liquor interest; but resulted far otherwise than they had expected. A deputation from the National Temperance League waited, March 22, upon Mr. T. H. S. Estcourt, Home Secretary, in relation to Beer Houses and the Licensing System.

General Election in April and May.

The General Election took place in April and May, after which a Liberal Government was formed, with Viscount Palmerston as Prime Minister. His personal sympathies were with Temperance efforts, and he was a subscriber to the Temperance Society at Romsey.

Friends of Temperance returned.

Among the friends of Temperance returned were Mr. John Bright, Mr. Cobden, Mr. Joseph Crook, Mr. Frank Crossley, Mr. Charles Gilpin, Mr. Samuel Gurney, Mr. Wilfrid Lawson, and Mr. J. F. Maguire.

Mr. Wilfrid Lawson, M.P.

Mr. Lawson sat for Carlisle, in conjunction with his distinguished uncle, Sir James Graham. Brought up in the home of his excellent father, the first Sir Wilfrid Lawson, under influences most favourable to the development of religious and Temperance principles, the entrance of Mr. Lawson into Parliament was regarded with hopes which his subsequent career abundantly justified, though several years were to pass before he assumed the position of Parliamentary Temperance Leader, which he has so admirably filled.

Mr. S. Pope's candidature.

Mr. S. Pope, Hon. Sec. of the Alliance, unsuccessfully contested Stoke-upon-Trent, but received 569 votes. Mr. Pope's Election Agent was Mr. J. E. Keates, who then, and for many years after, was one of the most earnest friends of Temperance at Burslem, and throughout that district.

Replies of Candidates to Alliance Test Questions.

The advance of Alliance principles was shown by the fact that seventy-eight of the members returned responded favourably to Test questions. Of these, eighteen (thirteen Liberals and five Conservatives), declared in favour of the Permissive Bill, and fifteen (nine Liberals and six Conservatives) in favour of its principle; while thirteen promised to support the introduction of

1859. ENGLAND.

the Bill, two not to oppose its introduction, and thirty others expressed themselves as generally favourable. Of the entire seventy-eight M.P.'s, fifty-seven were Liberals, and twenty-one Conservatives. Of those who pronounced either in favour of the Bill, or its principle, were—Messrs. W. Ewart, W. Hutt, E. A. Leatham, C. P. Villiers, Sir R. Bethel (Lord Westbury), and Sir J. Duke (City of London). In the return of Mr. W. H. G. Langton, for Bristol, Sir E. Perry, for Devonport, and Mr. W. D. Seymour, for Southampton, the Temperance electors exerted a recognised and powerful influence.

The U.K. Alliance. Towns' Meetings.

The Alliance operations of the year comprised Towns' meetings (called on a requisition of ratepayers, and presided over by the chief local authority) at Huddersfield, Leeds, Sheffield, Southport, Rochdale, Manchester, Cardiff, Northwich, Pontypool, Dewsbury, Darlington, &c. At these meetings resolutions were carried either unanimously, or by overwhelming majorities. The canvass of districts was continued, and down to October 29 the total places canvassed were 109, the results showing 120,975 householders and others in favour of a Permissive measure, 25,991 neutral, and 10,733 opposed. Among the places canvassed was Middlesbrough, which stands on the coast of Yorkshire, the growth of whose population from 383 in 1831, to 55,288 in 1881, is a social phenomenon. Here the old Temperance principle was introduced from Stockton, but the Total Abstinence cause, first advocated by Mr. T. Whittaker, took such root, that few places in the North of England have rivalled it in the zeal and number of its adherents. Long ago, prominent among these were Messrs. James Maw, Wm. Wright, Chas. Bell, Johnson Worthy, Thomas R. Taylor, and his sons John and Joseph, R. Cowley, and P. T. Winskill. The first Dock was excavated by Teetotal Navvies, and large festivals have been held for the promotion of Temperance. Middlesbrough gave, as the result of a canvass for the Permissive Bill, the following replies of householders—for, 2,502; neutral, 186; against, 123.

Canvass.

Middlesbrough.

A great Alliance meeting at Deptford, Feb. 10, was presided over by Major-General Alexander; and the numbers desiring to attend an Exeter Hall meeting, February 16, were so great, that the traffic in the Strand was temporarily stopped. The Annual Council and Free Trade Hall Meetings were held, October 18, when the Report showed the income of the year to have been £8,701. At the

Annual Meetings.

Council, a paper on 'Electoral Organisation' was read by Rev. Dawson Burns. A social meeting was held, November 21, at the London Offices, 335 Strand, recently opened for Metropolitan and National purposes. [The London Offices of the Alliance were subsequently situated, in succession, at 28 King William Street, Strand; 52 Parliament Street; and 15 Great George Street, Westminster.] Twelve Monthly Papers on the 'Politics of Temperance,' were issued by the Alliance, dealing with important aspects of the question. The Essay on 'Liberty,' published by Mr. John Stuart Mill, this year, discussed the relation of Liberty to the question of the Prohibition of the Liquor Traffic; and it is enough to remark, that while Mr. Mill strongly denounced some propositions which he said were advanced by the advocates of the Alliance, his own definitions were sufficient to cover all the ground upon which their argument rested.

Mr. Mill on 'Liberty.'

In regard to the Licensing question generally, large meetings were held in various places, and many Memorials were addressed to the Licensing Magistrates. A Memorial bearing 2,500 signatures was presented to the Town Council of Macclesfield, Nov. 4, requesting that no one interested in the Liquor Traffic should be recommended for appointment as a Justice of the Peace. At Newport, Monmouthshire, a procession of 1,500 persons, August 26, waited upon Lord Tredegar, to thank him for maintaining the clause in his leases, prohibiting any Licence to be taken out on his estates. A similar clause had been at this time inserted in many leases of property on the estates of noblemen and other landowners. On August 4, a deputation of Magistrates, from the West Riding of Yorkshire, had an interview with Sir G. C. Lewis, Home Secretary, in regard to Beer-houses.

Licensing Memorials.

Macclesfield Memorial against Liquor Sellers as Magistrates.

At this year's meeting of the British Science Association, Rev. W. Caine read a paper, Sept. 20, upon the 'Evils of the Drink Traffic.' The Social Science Association met at Bradford, in October, when papers on the liquor question were read by Mr. John Taylor, Mr. James Cropper, and Mr. S. Pope. In his inaugural Address, October 11, Lord Brougham spoke of the U. K. Alliance as the 'Grand Alliance;' and having dwelt upon the ravages of intemperance, and the futility of education as an efficient preventive, apart from legislation, he gave it as his opinion—in regard to a law like that of Maine, "That if the same preparation of the public

British Science Association.

The Social Science Association.

Lord Brougham on the MaineLaw.

1859. ENGLAND.

mind which led to that experiment being tried, and secured its success, takes place in other countries, the great example may then be followed safely and successfully."

The National Temperance League.

The National Temperance League, besides its Annual Sermons and Exeter Hall Meeting, May 11, lent valuable assistance to the cause in London and other places, by its recognised Agents. A Soiree to Mr. Gough was given by the subscribers to the Indemnity Fund, March 23; and, in addition to lectures in Exeter Hall and the Victoria and Standard Theatres, his visits to various parts of England were welcomed with the now familiar fervour.

The Band of Hope Union.

The Band of Hope Union, (Mr. Samuel Morley, President), held its anniversary meetings, May 8 and 9, amidst evidence of increasing usefulness. Three Agents were employed—Messrs. G. Blaby, F. Smith, and W. Wheeler. As early as February 28, a meeting of Superintendents had been held in Surrey Chapel. A great children's meeting took place in Exeter Hall, April 27; and Surrey Chapel was crowded with parents and children, October 31, to hear addresses from Messrs. Benson and Revel, who had been carrying on Band of Hope work in Ireland. Some of the oldest London Societies, such as those at Fitzroy Hall, Chelsea, South London, and Bermondsey, held on their way, while those of more recent formation were emulous of equal success. The East London Association held a large Anniversary Meeting in the Beaumont Institution, April 7. In the autumn of this year, Mr. W. Horsell and Mr. Job Caudwell, having taken the premises 335 Strand, conducted business there as Temperance and General Publishers, but the partnership was not of long duration, and Mr. Caudwell carried on the business in his own name for some years longer.

'Sons of the Phœnix.'

'The Sons of the Phœnix' filled Exeter Hall on the evening of Lord Mayor's Day, Nov. 9. Upwards of 130 meetings were at this time held in London weekly, for the public advocacy of the Temperance cause; and 76 Bands of Hope were known to hold periodical meetings, while other Bands were probably not included in the published Register. Among the best known working class

Mr. Jabez West at the Old Bailey.

advocates at this time, and long afterwards, was Mr. Jabez West, who was tried at the Old Bailey, Dec. 2, for trespassing in holding out-door meetings in Bermondsey. He was technically convicted, but the Recorder, Mr. Russell Gurney, highly commended his work, and the legal expenses incurred were defrayed by a sub-

scription. The establishment of Drinking Fountains in London engaged public attention, and the 'Metropolitan Free Drinking Fountains Association' entered upon its useful operations, which were supported by an influential meeting in Willis's Rooms, April 12, presided over by the Earl of Carlisle. Liverpool had the honour of initiating this species of public benefaction, the first Drinking Fountain being erected there in March, 1854. The first in London was opened in April of this year, its position being in the wall of St. Sepulchre's Church, near Newgate Street; and up to October 17 a total of thirteen were erected in the Metropolis. In London, also, was instituted, Feb. 20, the Temperance and General Marine Insurance Association, with Mr. John Gray as manager. Ships sailing on the Temperance principle received a bonus of 1 per cent. The appearance, as an advertisement in the 'Times' of May 9, of the great Medical Declaration, promoted by Mr. John Dunlop, attracted public attention to a phase of the question which cannot be overlooked without injury to the movement. If intoxicating liquors are neither necessary nor salutary, every other argument against their common use, and the traffic in them, becomes morally irresistible. As early as January 28, a Soiree was held of the Union of Temperance Societies in the various Non-conformist colleges in and around London. In the 'Kensington Potteries,' near St. James's Square, Notting Hill, valuable work for Temperance and Religion, especially among women, had been carried on for some years by Mrs. Mary Bayly, who gave the results of her experience in a very interesting volume, entitled 'Ragged Homes and How to Mend Them.' Of this work at least 8,000 copies were circulated.

Free Drinking Fountains.

Medical Declaration advertised in 'Times.'

Colleges Temperance Union.

Mrs. Bayly in the Kensington Potteries—'Ragged Homes and How to Mend Them.'

Drinking usages in Trades had been a source of much demoralisation, but the fact of a great change in progress was made apparent, when Mr. Joseph Leicester succeeded in carrying a resolution at a Trades Conference of Glassmakers, held this year in Manchester, by which, under a fine of 2s. 6d., each member was forbidden to ask another for foot-ales. Mr. Leicester, who had signed the pledge in his youth at Warrington, had suffered much from his consistency. He settled in London in 1853, and became very popular as a speaker. At the General Election of November, 1885, he was elected M.P., for South West Ham.

Drinking usages in Trades.

Mr. Joseph Leicester.

In the autumn of 1859, occurred the first of a series of efforts by

1859. ENGLAND.

which the Church of England has been led to take a distinguished place in the Temperance Reform. The old Temperance (anti-spirit) movement was mainly supported by ministers and members of the Established Church: but when it had collapsed, or merged into the Total Abstinence enterprise, the number of the Clergy taking an active part in the promotion of the cause, was both absolutely and relatively small. For a quarter of a century, this number had been gradually increasing, and, in the October of this year, an Address to the Clergy of the Church of England was issued, signed by 147 ministers, among whom were Dr. F. Close, (Dean of Carlisle), Canon Babington, Canon Jenkins, Hon. and Rev. L. Noel, Hon. and Rev. E. P. A. Talbot, and Rev. J. Bardsley, (afterwards Canon). The Rev. Stopford J. Ram was actively concerned in procuring signatures to this Address.

Addresses to Clergy of Church of England.

The British Temperance League held its 25th Annual Conference at Scarboro', July 5 and 6, when its nine Agents (Rev. R. G. Mason, Messrs. J. C. Booth, W. Ferguson, R. Horne, J. S. Balmer, F. Atkin, S. Fothergill, Thomas Hardy, and B. Davie), were reported to have delivered in the official year 2,000 addresses. The income had been £1,638. The West of England Temperance Association met at Taunton, August 4, and the North of England Temperance League at Newcastle-on-Tyne, September 29. The events of the year embraced Bazaars at Bolton, (yielding £2,000), Oldham, Hartlepool, and Birmingham; a great Band of Hope Meeting in the Free Trade Hall, Manchester, April 23; addresses by Primitive Methodist ministers at a special meeting in Newcastle, June 7, the Sheriff in the chair; the opening of a Temperance Hall at Watlington, Oxon, June 27; and a Presentation to the venerable Mr. John Higginbottom, F.R.S., of Nottingham, July 4, who had been an abstainer for 50 years, and had for many years ceased to prescribe alcohol as Medicine. Mrs. Theobald continued to be a popular speaker, and gave an Address in the Town Hall, Birmingham, March 3. As usual many Fêtes were held, some being of annual occurrence, but among the largest were one in the grounds of Sir F. Kelly at Ipswich; a Band of Hope Demonstration at Wentworth Park, near Sheffield, attended by 18,000 persons; and a Festival at Frome, with an attendance of 3,000. Mrs. Wightman, the wife of a Shrewsbury clergyman, had for some time carried on a Temperance work among the labouring people of her

British Temperance League at Scarboro'.

The West of England Temperance Association.

North of England Temperance League.

Bazaars.

Temperance Hall at Watlington.

Presentation to Mr. Higginbottom, F.R.S.

Fetes.

Mrs. Wightman.

1859.

ENGLAND.

husband's parish, and the results were so pleasing that she was led to record them in a volume entitled 'Haste to the Rescue,' the circulation of which excited in many circles a deep interest in the same Reform. In Wales, where the Temperance cause had gained some of its earliest triumphs, followed by a general subsidence of activity, signs of renewed vigour were multiplying. A Religious revival in Monmouthshire, and South Wales, was connected with a strong Temperance influence. At Newport, a large gathering and Conference took place, September 26; at Dowlais, November 28, there was a Temperance Procession and Demonstration; and in December, a movement in favour of Temperance spread far and wide. Few of the gentry had given countenance to the cause, but Lady Llanover was a zealous abstainer, and Lord Llanover, (formerly Sir B. Hall), conducted this year his farming operations with complete success, by substituting a money payment for the former supply of beer.

Religious and Temperance revival in Wales.

Lady Llanover.

SCOTLAND.

The Scottish Temperance League Anniversary was attended by the delivery of 107 sermons, May 1. Its income for the past year, ending April 1, 1859, was £7,397. The Burns' Centenary was celebrated with Temperance honours in Edinburgh, January 25. In the Glasgow City Hall a great meeting for reduction of licences was held, March 18. An Address from the Personal Abstinence Ministers' Society of the United Presbyterians, was issued April 9. The North of Scotland Temperance Union was formed at Kintore, August 4, and in the Hebrides and Orkney Islands the Temperance Reform had extensively spread. In Islay, principally through the efforts of Mr. and Mrs. C. Macfie, 2,000 of the inhabitants had become pledged abstainers. The Liquor Party were much chagrined when, instead of a Select Committee of the House of Commons, a Royal Commission was appointed to visit Scotland, and take evidence upon the working of the Forbes Mackenzie Act. The President of the Commission was Sir George Clerk, Bart., and having examined 773 witnesses, in different parts of Scotland, from August 1 to October 10, the Commission concluded its peripatetic labours. Its Report will be hereafter referred to. The Scottish Temperance League expended about £400 in securing evidence in favour of the Act, while the publicans were believed to have spent £2,000 for an opposite purpose. The Scottish Permissive Bill and Temperance Association held a Soiree in the Glasgow City Hall, March 29.

Scottish Temperance League.

Burns' Centenary.

Address from United Presbyterian Abstinence Society.

North of Scotland Temperance Union.

The Royal Commission on Public House Act.

Scottish Permissive Bill and Temperance Assoc.

1859.

IRELAND. Band of Hope Movement —Mr. B. Benson.

The Irish Temperance League continued its operations, and engaged the services of Mr. B. Benson, a man of colour, who had been brought from America by Mr. Revell. Mr. Benson formed 18 Auxiliaries, addressed 224 meetings, and took 5,441 pledges. Mr. A. S. Mayne was the Honorary Secretary, and though the income of the League was but £101, the third subscription was given by Sir H. M. Cairns, (afterwards Earl Cairns, and Lord Chancellor of England). A number of Railway excursions were organised by Mr. Thomas Cook, from Belfast to surrounding towns, in May, August, and September, when many children and adults were conveyed, and a Temperance interest widely diffused. The Band of Hope Union, which soon afterwards united with the League, held its third Anniversary October 8. Mr. Gough lectured in Ireland from October 4 to 30, and was enthusiastically welcomed in Belfast, Dublin, and other towns. In the Presbyterian Church progress was made, 161 ministers being abstainers, with the main body of students. The affiliated Societies were 150 with 20,000 members. The Religious Revival continued to foster a Temperance feeling, and in connection with the Irish Church Mission 1,000 children, and all its Dublin agents but one, were said to have become abstainers. A second Charge by Judge Crampton to the Grand Jury of Dublin, January 11, contained a strong approval of the proposed Permissive Bill, and of all efforts for the reduction of intemperance. Mr. James Haughton, of Dublin, persevered in his task of supplying the Irish newspapers with letters on the Temperance question, many of which found admission and favourably impressed the thoughtful readers.

Mr. Gough in Ireland.

Religious Revival.

Judge Crampton's Second Charge.

UNITED KINGDOM. Obituary. Mr. T. B. Thompson. Mr. John Addleshaw. Mr. John Meredith. Rev. John Saunders. Mr. Joseph Sturge. Rev. James Cox.

The losses of the year by death were not few. Two estimable Agents were of this number—Mr. T. B. Thompson, January 20, and Mr. John Addleshaw, November 19. Conspicuous in the early times for fidelity and zeal were Rev. Dr. H. Gray of Edinburgh, who died January 13; Mr. John Meredith, London, January 22; Rev. Patrick Brewster, Paisley, March 26; Rev. John Saunders (formerly of New South Wales), May 1; Rev. Dr. W. H. Burns, of Kilsyth, May 8; Mr. Joseph Sturge, Birmingham, May 14; Mr. J. H. Donovan, of the 'Montrose Review,' May 20; Rev. James Cox, West Indies, May 30; Rev. A. Gilmour, Aberdeen, June 7; Dr. J. B. Kirk, Greenock, June 11; Mr. J. H. Brown, of Lanark, September 26; Mr. J. Mackintosh, Glasgow,

1859.

UNITED KINGDOM.

October 7; Alderman T. Beaumont, M.R.C.S., Bradford, October 16; Rev. R. Forbes, Aberdeen, October 21; and Rev. W. Carus Wilson, December 30. Mention must also be made of Mr. J. Simpson, J.P., of Accrington, who died September 3; Rev. G. Harris, Newcastle-on-Tyne, December 24; and Rev. John Angell James, of Birmingham, October 1. Mr. James exerted a great influence in Nonconformist circles, and in his writings he attached great value to the practice of Total Abstinence as a means of Christian usefulness. In the January of this year likewise passed away Rev. Owen Clarke, whose name was intimately connected with the first stage of the Temperance Reform in this country.

Mr. Beaumont, M.R.C.S.

Mr. J. Simpson.

Rev. J. Angell James.

Rev. Owen Clarke.

Publications.

'Haste to the Rescue.'

The Temperance literature of the year embraced 'Haste to the Rescue,' by Mrs. Wightman; 'The Politics of Temperance;' 'Steyne's Grief' (a tale); 'A Lecture on Temperance and High Wages,' by W. Tweedie; 'Scripture Light on Intoxicating Liquors,' a sermon, by Rev. D. Burns; 'Dialogues and Recitations,' and 'Touching Incidents and Tender Melodies,' by Miss Kate Pyer. Mr. Tweedie reprinted from American sources the 'Senator's Son,' by Metta Victoria Fuller, and 'Temperance Tales,' by Mrs. Stowe. Besides 'The Teetotaler's Almanac,' Horsell & Caudwell issued 'The Maine Law Almanac' for 1860.

The Scottish Temperance League, in addition to its previous reprint of American tales ('Ten Nights in a Bar Room;' 'Six Nights with the Washingtonians;' 'Fast Life;' and 'Passages from a Wasted Life'), and the story of the 'Lathoms,' published this year, in volume form, the 'Temperance Pulpit.' A 'History of the Temperance Movement in Scotland' was occupied with an account of the relations between the advocates of Prohibition and the Scottish Temperance League. The Temperance periodicals of the United Kingdom were the following: — Quarterly, 'The Scottish Review,' and 'Meliora;' Monthly, 'British Temperance Advocate,' 'Temperance Spectator,' 'Western (formerly 'Bristol') Temperance Herald,' 'Temperance Messenger,' 'Temperance Beacon' (organ of the North Staffordshire Temperance Association), 'British Workman,' 'Temperance Monthly Visitor,' 'Guernsey Temperance Banner;' Weekly, 'The Alliance Weekly News,' 'Weekly Record,' 'Temperance Star,' and 'Weekly Journal' (Scottish). The organs of the Juvenile movement were:—'The Band of Hope Review,' 'The Adviser,' 'Band of Hope Record,' and

Periodicals.

1859.

UNITED KINGDOM.

'The Star of Hope,' and 'Band of Hope Journal.' Of the above 'The Temperance Spectator' first appeared in January, 1859, during which year it was edited by Mr. T. Beggs. It consisted of sixteen pages with a cover, and sold for 2d. The 'Beacon' appeared in January.

CANADA.

Throughout the British Provinces of North America, the Temperance cause was well maintained. At the twenty-third Anniversary of the Montreal Temperance Society, March 24, Mr. John Dougall presided. A visit from Mr. P. Sinclair resulted in the formation of a number of Bands of Hope in Montreal and other places. On

Conference at Montreal.

September 30 a Convention of Delegates from Temperance Societies was held at Montreal. An Act (22 Vict. Cap. 6) for closing liquor

Sunday Closing Act for Upper Canada.

shops in Upper Canada, from seven o'clock on Saturday night to eight o'clock on Monday morning, was signed by the Governor, Sir E. W. Head, March 26. It was drafted by Mr. J. J. E. Linton, Clerk of the Peace, Stratford, Perth County, and a zealous

Mr. J. J. E. Linton.

friend of Temperance. There were 240 petitions, bearing 108,894 signatures, in favour of a Prohibitory law, and a Select Committee of the Lower House reported that three-fourths of the crime committed was the result of drink, and recommended a measure by which Prohibition would take effect in any municipality where, at a meeting of citizens qualified to vote for School Trustees, a majority did not vote for the contrary. This recommendation was

Municipal Act and Local Option.

not adopted; but action was taken; and by the Municipal Act (22 & 23 Vict. Cap. 54), it was provided (Section 246) that "The Council of every township, city, town, and incorporated village" should have power to pass bye-laws for granting tavern licenses; also "for prohibiting the sale by retail of spirituous, fermented, or other manufactured liquors in any tavern or other house of public entertainment, and in shops and places other than houses of public entertainment, provided the bye-law, before the final passing thereof, has been duly approved by the electors of the municipality in the manner provided by the Act." In Upper Canada three municipalities, and in Lower Canada two, availed themselves this year of the power of local prohibition thus afforded. It was estimated that the consumption of spirits throughout Canada averaged upwards of four gallons per head. Toronto with a population of about 50,000, had 460 drinking shops, yet there was in that City

Alderman F. Whittemore.

a band of faithful workers, one of whom, Alderman F. Whittemore, died this year. The Sons of Temperance brought out in Novem-

1859.

ber a new series of a monthly organ entitled 'The Life Boat,' published at Montreal; 'The Canadian Band of Hope,' an illustrated monthly, appeared July, 1859.

SOUTH AFRICA. Grahamstown.

In South Africa, at Grahamstown, a Society consisted of 200 coloured and 130 white adults, with 510 youths. A 'Journal of Temperance and Social Reform' was also established there. Moshesh, the great Chief of the Basutos, issued a second Proclamation, this year, embodying the one of Nov. 8, 1854, in order, as he said, "that the people be reminded of it, and conform themselves to it."

INDIA. Government Order.

The Military Temperance societies of India had been suffered to decline, but that the authorities knew that Strong drink was the soldier's chief enemy, appeared from an Order signed by the Adjutant-General at Allahabad, Feb. 14, directing that all spirit shops should be closed in the neighbourhood of British troops, when on the march, or when encamped.

NEW SOUTH WALES. New Temperance Hall at Sydney opened by Miss Denison.

In New South Wales, where the consumption of spirits per head was estimated at nine gallons per annum, or thirty-five gallons for every male adult, the effects of a practically open trade were witnessed in a vast amount of social degradation; but glimpses of a better time were seen. On April 19, Miss Denison, daughter of the Governor, Sir W. Denison, opened the Temperance Hall at Sydney, Sir A. Stephens, Chief-Justice, presiding. The Hall cost £2,600, and the ground £3,000. The 'New South Wales Alliance for the suppression of Intemperance' was formed.

VICTORIA. Geelong.

The colony of Victoria began the year in earnest. A Band of Hope Conference was held in Melbourne, Jan. 31, and a meeting of Bands of Hope took place in the Exhibition Buildings, Feb. 16. At Geelong, a Temperance Hall, a site for which had been granted by the Governor, was opened Feb. 28; and at the same place, a Gala was held March 16. At the General Elections of this year, Test questions were put to many candidates, as to their views on Permissive Prohibition, and Mr. Richard Heales, the President of the Victoria Temperance League was returned by a great majority for the East Bourke Burgh, after the boldest avowal of his Temperance principles.

SOUTH AUSTRALIA.

South Australia witnessed a Temperance revival; sixteen branch Societies were acting together in one Union; and a Temperance Hall was opened in North Adelaide. Mr. W. Owen, President of the Adelaide Society, was returned for that city to Parliament by a majority of 444 over an influential candidate. A Bill for permitting free distillation was defeated.

1859.

UNITED STATES.

Temperance operations in the United States were diversified, and were generally indicative of progress. The Hon. Neal Dow was elected without opposition to represent Portland in the Legislature of Maine. In Massachusetts, Dr. Jewett had devised a new machinery for upholding Prohibition, and this was in many places successfully carried out. Boston remained outside the law, with its 1,940 drink shops, of which 1,578 were kept by foreigners. In the New York House of Assembly, a Prohibitory measure passed a third reading by a majority of fifty-one to forty-four, but was thrown out the following day. In the Cooper Institute, New York City, a series of large meetings was held, one of which, April 30, was attended by many Bands of Hope. The Excise Law of the State had been extensively violated, but the Governor issued an Order for the enforcement of Sunday Closing in New York, which was generally obeyed, June 19th. In former years, a useful work had been carried on among the seamen of this great Port, and a renewal of these efforts was attended with encouraging results. In Michigan, the Prohibitory law was superseded by one directed against the adulteration of liquors. In Mississippi, the law permitted local prohibition, and by its means some counties were freed from the Liquor traffic. A Colportage Association existed in North Carolina, which circulated 70,000 publications in the year. A remarkable movement occurred in California, where much drinking prevailed, especially in San Francisco with its 1,200 drinking bars. Five firemen in that city resolved, January 1, to "dash away" the drink cup for six months, and formed a Society by the name of the 'Dashaways.' They were joined by 2,000 young men, most of whom renewed the pledge at the end of the half-year. The name and idea were adopted in other parts of the State, and, before the close of the year, few towns of any importance were without, at least, one 'Dashaway' club or society. In both Oregon and California, the cause was extended by the labours of the Rev. J. S. Diehl. The Temperance Press of the United States included at this time—'The Journal of the American Temperance Union;' 'Maine Temperance Journal;' 'The Alliance,' edited by Dr. Jewett; 'The Crusador,' organ of the Sons of Temperance; and the 'Wisconsin Chief,' edited by Mr. T. W. Brown. An able friend was lost, in June, by the death of Professor Olmstead, of Yale College; and the decease of Mr. W. B. Tappan, no mean poet, was lamented by an extensive circle.

Hon. Neal Dow elected to the Legislature.

New York State.

Michigan.

Mississippi.

California.

The 'Dashaways.'

Rev. J. S. Diehl.

Death of Mr. W. B. Tappan.

1859.

SWEDEN. Death of King Oscar I.

The Temperance Reform in Sweden suffered by the death of King Oscar I. who, July 8, was succeeded by his son, Charles XV. Both as Crown Prince and Sovereign, Oscar I. had been a warm friend of the good cause, as will have been made apparent from previous references in this volume. The new King was understood to be favourable to the movement.

NORWAY.

In Norway, a Sunday closing law produced good fruit, and 140 Societies reported 60,000 members. A Government grant of £450 had been allowed annually, for the promotion of Temperance, during 12 years.

RUSSIA.

In Russia, the Temperance agitation of the previous year was maintained, and in St. Petersburg, 1,000 workmen employed in the great building establishments, took the pledge. At Wilna, the Corporation of Shoemakers and Joiners formed a League to "root out the custom of drinking ardent spirits," and backsliders were subjected to penalties of various kinds. In many of the Communes, the newly reformed peasants carried their zeal to an extent which the authorities did not approve; and the Minister of the Interior, in a despatch to the Governor of the Central Provinces, ordered that "wherever the peasants resolve to abstain from spirituous liquors, they must not be hindered in so laudable a design, provided that those who take the pledge do not attempt to punish those who differ from them."

Despatch of the Minister of the Interior.

HOLLAND. Temperance Societies. Membership and income. Publications. Workshops and Factories. The Navy.

The Dutch Temperance (Anti-Spirit) Society reported 56 District Societies, 340 Auxiliaries, and 12,171 members; an income of £1,000; the issue of 100,000 tracts, two widely-circulated Almanacks, a monthly organ, *De Volksvriend* (The People's Friend) of 2,000 copies; and a quarterly periodical, well supported. It had so far affected public opinion that spirits had been excluded from many workshops and factories, and large buildings had been erected without its use. Some years before, the Spirit-ration in the Navy had been reduced one half, and this year, the Government had given the sailors the option of a money equivalent for this half. On transport ships, the soldiers could take syrup with their breakfast instead of the Spirit-ration; and in one vessel, nearly one half of the men had chosen the syrup. Troops, when encamped, were provided with Coffee instead of with the Spirit-ration. The Commander-in-Chief, General Van Swietein, was a member of the Society, which had an affiliated Society in Java, with 800 members.

General Van Swietein. JAVA.

Section IV.—1860.

1860.

ENGLAND.

Mr. Gladstone's Budget.

The Refreshment Houses and Wine Licences Bill.

Deputation to Mr. Gladstone.

Strong Opposition in the House of Commons.

Made a Supply Bill in the House of Lords.

Mr. Gladstone's Budget of 1860 is memorable for various reasons, but for none more important than its connection with the 'Refreshment Houses and Wine Licences Act' (23 Vict. c. 27), and Revenue changes by which it was sought to give wider effect to the Treaty of Commerce with France. As foreshadowed in Mr. Gladstone's speech, on February 10, it was intended that free Excise Beer licences should be available for all Eating-houses and Confectioners' shops, but this part of the scheme was opposed and abandoned, February 27. A large and influential Temperance deputation waited, March 19, upon Mr. Gladstone, who said:—"The merits of the measure must be tested by its moral and social bearings. The question of Finance is entirely secondary;" but this view of the case was strangely and sadly departed from by the Chancellor of the Exchequer, in the course of the subsequent proceedings. The Debate on the Second Reading began on March 26, but was adjourned to April 2, when Mr. Joseph Crook, (M.P. for Bolton), moved that the Bill be read a second time that day six months, and the motion was seconded by Mr. Digby Seymour. So strong grew the opposition, that from prudential motives the Government did not press for a Division till May 7, when, including tellers, 269 votes were given for the Second Reading, and 195 against, the abstentions being very numerous. The pairs were thirty-six. The Bill did not get through Committee till May 14, when Mr. E. Baines moved a Resolution, for applying Sunday closing to the new licences, but the votes were 117 against, and 82 for. On May 17, a Resolution moved by Mr. E. James, to give Magistrates a discretionary power, was lost by 154 votes to 117. On May 21, Mr. A. S. Ayrton moved a series of Resolutions, one of which embodied the principle of Permissive Prohibition. A Division, however, could not be taken. On May 23, the Bill passed its Third Reading, and was quickly sent up to the House of Lords as a Supply Bill, thus precluding its amendment by that House. Such a course was strongly censured by Earl Shaftesbury and others, as being in flagrant contradiction to Mr. Gladstone's assurance, that the Bill would be treated in regard to its social

1860.

ENGLAND.

and moral bearings. Two peers, Earl Harrington, and Lord Denman, voted for its absolute rejection, and these, with Lord Dungannon, signed a protest in the records of the House. The publicans had been active in their opposition, on account of the trade competition the Bill would occasion, and the attacks thus made, from opposite quarters, furnished Mr. Gladstone and others with facetious, if not forcible, comments upon the apparent union of Temperance Reformers with the Liquor interest. The Petitions against the Bill were 2,306, bearing 216,135 signatures. A similar Bill, applicable to Ireland, was passed with difficulty, and one for Scotland was dropped at an early stage. The Act imposed a duty on all Refreshment Houses, with a scale of additional duties where wine licences were taken out. Justices were only entitled to object on certain specified grounds. No sale of wine was to be legal after 11 P.M., or in London 12 P.M., until 5 A.M. No premises could be licensed held under a lease prohibiting use as a public-house. Penalties against permission of drunkenness and other offences were enacted, but there was the usual absence of any provision for making detection and punishment follow the offence.

Protest of three Peers.

Provisions of the Act.

Another portion of Mr. Gladstone's scheme, and one also followed by serious evils, was embodied in the Customs Duties Act (No. 2, 23 & 24 Vict. c. 110), which lowered the Duty on Foreign Spirits from 15s. to 10s. 5d. The Duty on Rum from our Colonies was raised from 8s. 2d. to 10s. 2d. On Foreign Wines the duty was to be levied on the alcoholic strength; 1s. per gallon on wine containing less than 18 per cent. proof spirit; above 18 and under 26 per cent. 1s. 9d.; above 26 and under 40 per cent. 2s. 5d.; above 40 and under 45, 2s. 11d. As a partial set off to the reductions of duty on Foreign Wines and Spirits, was the raising of the duty on British Spirits in the United Kingdom to a uniform duty of 10s. per proof gallon. A 'Consolidated Spirits Act' (23 & 24 Vict. c. 114), prohibited the hawking, selling, or exposing for sale of spirits in unlicensed places under heavy penalties. In the 'Mines Regulation and Inspection Act' (23 & 24 Vict. c. 151), there was a clause forbidding the payment of wages near licensed drinking-shops. An Act for the prevention of adulterations in food and drink was also passed this Session. The Report of the Royal Commission on the Forbes Mackenzie Act was

Customs Act (No. 2, 23 & 24 Vict. c. 110).

Duty on Foreign spirits lowered.

New Wine Duties.

Uniform duty on Home made Spirits.

Mines Regulation Act.

Adulteration Act.

Report of Royal Commission on Scottish Public-House Act.

1860.

ENGLAND.

presented, and was strongly in favour of that measure, with suggestions as to improvements, which were afterwards made the subject of legislation.

Opposition to Mr. Gladstone's Scheme by the Alliance.

Mr. J. Crook, M.P.

Mr. J. H. Raper, Parliamentary Agent of the Alliance.

Mr. E. C. Delavan's Visit and Pamphlet.

U. K. Alliance Public Meetings.

Rev. Canon Stowell.

London Alliance Union.

Mr. (Sir) H. Layard.

General Council.

Mr. C. Jupe.

The public opposition to Mr. Gladstone's Wine Licences Scheme was led by the U. K. Alliance, whose action, both outside and within Parliament, greatly increased its influence in the country. The Parliamentary opposition was chiefly directed by Mr. Joseph Crook, and Mr. A. S. Ayrton; but the appointment of Mr. J. H. Raper, as Parliamentary Agent of the Alliance, greatly tended to bring about that combination within the House of Commons by which the progress of the Bill was impeded, if not imperilled. The alleged desire to promote the sobriety of this country by increasing the consumption of light wines, gave rise to the publication of much information on the intemperance of wine-drinking countries; and Mr. E. C. Delavan, who had arrived in England in the October of 1859, on a visit to Europe, prepared a valuable pamphlet upon this subject, which the Alliance widely distributed. Receptions were accorded him in London and Manchester, and he returned to America in June. The public meetings held by the Alliance to the close of its official year, September 30, were 1680, of which 26 were towns' meetings. Among men of influence rendering occasional help may be named, Rev. Canon Hugh Stowell, who lectured on the Permissive Bill at Huddersfield, April 16. A London Union of members of the Alliance was organised, and at a bye-election for Southwark, Mr. (Sir) H. Layard was supported by the Alliance electors, and was returned by a majority of 1,200 votes. The General Council, October 16, was presided over by Mr. Charles Jupe, of Mere, a liberal supporter of all branches of the Temperance Reform. At the Free Trade Hall Meeting, Mr. J. Crook, M.P., in the chair, the speakers included Mr. A. S. Ayrton, M.P., Dr. Close (Dean of Carlisle), Mr. Washington Wilks, of London, Mr. George Tatham, of Leeds, Mr. J. H. Cotterell, of Bath, and Rev. (Dr.) J. B. Dunn, of the United States. The Treasurer of the Alliance had been, since Mr. Card's death, Mr. W. Armitage. Mr. Alderman Harvey was Chairman of the Executive; Mr. T. H. Barker, Secretary; Mr. H. S. Sutton, Editor; Mr. J. H. Raper, Parliamentary and Electoral Agent; and the District Agents included Rev. Dawson Burns, Rev. James Wilson, Rev. H. Gale, Mr. John Hilton, and Mr. James Mitchel (Scotland). The General Lecturers

Officers of the Alliance.

were Mr. John Sergeant, and Mr. J. W. Kirton. Occasional Lecturers were Dr. F. R. Lees, Mr. E. Grubb, Mr. J. J. Lees, Rev. Dr. Perrey, Mr. T. W. Freckleton, and Mr. W. Mart, Missionary and Collector, Mr. James Hancock. The income of the year was £7,548.

The National Temperance League.

The National Temperance League's operations consisted largely of the work of its Agents and Lecturers, especially Mr. J. B. Gough, who delivered a course of lectures in Exeter Hall, in June, a final meeting in the same building taking place, August 8. Mr. Gough left Liverpool, August 11; and did not re-visit England till the summer of 1878. The Annual League Meeting in Exeter Hall, May 10, was presided over by Mr. Handel Cossham. The income from January 1, 1859, to March 31, 1860, was £4,454. The subscribing members were 1,000. The affiliated Societies were 120, and were estimated to comprise 60,000 members, to have an aggregate annual income of £14,000, and to hold 11,000 meetings yearly.

Mr. Gough's Second Visit concluded.

Mr. Handel Cossham.

Members and Auxiliaries.

The Band of Hope Union.

The growing importance of the Band of Hope Union was evidenced by its annual meeting in Exeter Hall, May 8. Its Hon. Secretaries were Messrs. S. Shirley, R. B. Starr, and W. M. Dunn. It arranged a gathering at the Crystal Palace, June 5; and the first of a series of District meetings for Sunday School Teachers was held October 24.

Sunday School Teachers' District Meetings.

British Temperance League at Leeds.

Rev. E. F. Quant.

Rev. A. S. Stienthal.

Mr. J. Barlow.

The Annual Conference of the British Temperance League was held at Leeds, July 17 and 18, when its Auxiliaries numbered 140, and the year's income was £2,221. The Rev. E. F. Quant was appointed Secretary, and Rev. A. S. Stienthal, Hon. Secretary. Mr. James Barlow was re-elected Treasurer. Messrs. R. W. Duxbury and T. D. Mathias were now Agents of the League.

The movement in London was earnestly prosecuted. The adult local societies numbered 138. The Drinking Fountains, up to September 21, including one erected by the Temperance and General Provident Institution, near London Bridge, August 1, increased to 48, and 18 were in course of erection. A meeting of those who had abstained for twenty years and upwards, was held at Shirley's Hotel, May 18; and a Phœnix Procession and Fête in the Surrey Gardens took place September 3. On October 18, the Alliance and Temperance General Shipping Association was formed in London by Mr. W. E. Corner, which insured Temperance ships at a reduction of 10 per cent. Besides the West of England

1860.

ENGLAND. County and District Associations and Unions.

Temperance Association, and North of England Temperance League, which held a special meeting at Newcastle, December 21, active efforts were put forth by the Birmingham and Wolverhampton Association; the Midland Union; the Northamptonshire Temperance Union, which had engaged four Agents during the year; the Devon League, formed about the middle of the year, and employing an Agent; the York Union, with Mr. James Mason as Secretary, which had held meetings in sixty towns and villages; the North Staffordshire Association, which supplied eleven towns with twenty eight speakers; North Yorkshire Union; South Yorkshire Union, with Mr. W. J. Clegg as Hon. Sec.; East Lancashire District Union; Oxfordshire Union, formed August 31, 1860, which employed an Agent, with Mr. W. Leving as Hon. Sec. It was estimated that there were no fewer than 1,200 Temperance Societies in England, not including Bands of Hope. In some large towns, besides the strictly local societies, there were others taking as their sphere of labour the entire town and its vicinity. Two of these existed in Manchester,—Manchester and Salford Temperance League, and the Manchester and Salford Temperance Society, with Mr. W. Touchstone as Hon. Sec., and a staff of sixty-two speakers. In Manchester, November 9, at a social meeting of 343 reformed drunkards, Mr. (Sir) T. Bazley, M.P., presided. Many fêtes were held in the year, one of the principal being at Wilton Park, June 18, attended by 20,000 persons, of whom 5,000 partook of tea. Temperance Halls were opened—one at Lancaster, April 10, and one at Halifax, September 2. Mr. John De Fraine drew large and enthusiastic audiences by his poetical and fervid manner of address; and at North Shields he spoke on five consecutive nights. General Riley, who has already been named as one of the early and devoted friends of the cause in the United States, visited England, and began to lecture in London, July 3; and arrangements having been made by the Alliance, General Riley visited many towns during this and the following year, giving his able services without any pecuniary recompense.* Mr. John Burns, a Commercial Traveller, who had been a victim to Delirium Tremens, but reclaimed by Rev. (Archdeacon) J. Griffiths, of Neath, became an Agent of the South Wales Association; and, visiting London, attracted considerable attention

Manchester and Salford Temperance League, and Manchester and Salford Temperance Society.

Mr. W. Touchstone.

Fêtes.

Mr. John De Fraine.

General Riley's visit to England.

Mr. John Burns.

* During sixty years, General Riley delivered 8,000 Temperance addresses, resulting in the signing of the pledge by 6,000 drunkards, up to his death in 1888.

by his dramatic style. He addressed a large audience at the Whittington Club, December 21. The substance of his commercial experience was embodied in a pamphlet entitled 'The Commercial Room and the Bottle.' Differing widely in their manner of speaking, Mrs. L. Potton, and Miss Jessie Craigen, were known as acceptable advocates; and Mrs. W. Fison, who was engaged in the delivery of addresses to ladies on social questions, became much interested in the Temperance question, to which she afterwards gave a large measure of her attention. A visit was paid to England this year by Mr. James Bonwick, of Victoria, prominently engaged in educational and Temperance work in Australia. Mr. Bonwick also visited the Continent, and supplied the 'Alliance Weekly News' with valuable letters on the state of France and other countries in regard to drinking habits. Besides testimonials of respect to Rev. Charles Garrett, Rev. Dr. Jabez Burns, Mr. John Plato, and Mr. and Mrs. Raper, two of particular interest and importance were presented. The first was at Leeds, January 25, and consisted of a thousand guineas to Dr. F. R. Lees, to be invested for the benefit of his family; and the other was at Bristol, October 2, when Mr. James Teare was presented with £788. The total subscriptions had been £840, from which the expenses were deducted. This testimony of regard for Mr. Teare, one of the most successful early Temperance Reformers, had long been in preparation, and owed its comparative success to the energy of Mr. J. G. Thornton, and the West of England Temperance Association. The Welsh Temperance Revival movement was attended with striking results, the chief agent being Mr. Reece, a 'Cheap Jack' of remarkable moral power. Many thousands at Ebbw, Dowlais, and other places, signed the pledge, 7,000 of whom were men, women, and children connected with the Tredegar Iron Works. The 'Sons of Temperance' of Great Britain and Ireland held their annual Session at Oldham, in June, when 48 Divisions were reported, with a membership of 1,583. Considerable efforts were made to return Temperance men to the Municipal Councils of Cardiff, Newport, Wrexham, Macclesfield, Manchester, Salford, Leeds, South Shields, &c., and in some cases these efforts were highly successful.

Mrs. L. Potton.

Miss Jessie Craigen.

Mrs. W. Fison.

Mr. James Bonwick visits England.

Testimonials.

Special Gifts to Dr. Lees and Mr. Teare.

'Sons of Temperance.'

Temperance men and Municipal Councils.

During the latter part of 1859, Rev. Dawson Burns had been engaged, at the instance of the National Temperance League, in

1860.

ENGLAND. Address to Baptist Ministers.

obtaining the signatures of abstaining Baptist Ministers and Students to an Address to those who were non-abstainers. This document, which was first issued on January 28, 1860, received, in all, the names of 224 ministers and 36 students, showing a Temperance strength of about one-seventh of the ministers, and one-sixth of the students.* In connection with the annual Conference of the Primitive Methodists, held at Tunstall, a great Temperance meeting was addressed by Ministers, June 13; and, during the sittings of the United Free Methodist annual Assembly in Manchester, a Temperance Demonstration in the Free Trade Hall was held, July 25. This year, the Second quinquennial bonus of the United Kingdom Temperance and General Provident Institution was declared, being, in the Temperance Section, from 25 to 86 per cent. on premiums paid, and in the General Section, from 24 to 59 per cent.

SCOTLAND. Scottish Temperance League. Scottish Permissive Bill Association.

The movement in Scotland was conducted with ability and power by the Scottish Temperance League, and the Scottish Permissive Bill and Temperance Association. The League held its Annual meetings, May 8 and 9, its year's income having been £8,256; and its publications, agency, and deputational departments had been well sustained. The Permissive Bill Association held its Annual meeting in the Merchant's Hall, Glasgow, September 27, and Mr. James Torrens was President, Mr. J. L. Selkirk Honorary Secretary. Though its income was small (£230), it attracted to itself much of the ardent feeling in Scotland on behalf of Prohibition. Mr. James Simpson was Treasurer, and Mr. James Mitchell Secretary. The Social Science Association met this year in Glasgow, September 28, when Lord Brougham, in his Presidential Address, renewed his deliverance in favour of Temperance Legislation. Papers on Temperance were read by Dr. Peddie, Rev. D. Burns, and Rev. John Guthrie. The Glasgow Abstainers' Union had for its President Mr. Neil M'Neil, and as its Secretary Mr. James Lawson, and carried on various forms of Temperance activity. Temperance Unions, covering extensive districts, existed for Ayrshire, Renfrewshire, Wigtownshire, Islay, and the North of Scotland.

Social Science Association. Papers read. Glasgow Abstainers' Union.

In Ireland the Protestant Denominations were exhibiting greater interest in the movement. The Dublin Auxiliary of the United

* This proportion is now changed, (1890), to a considerable majority of the ministers, and nine-tenths of the students of the Baptist Denomination in Great Britain.

1860.

IRELAND.

The Dublin Auxiliary.

Kingdom Alliance secured the signatures of 483 Ministers of religion to the Ministerial Declaration against the Liquor Traffic adopted at Manchester in 1857. The Presbyterian Church Temperance Society numbered 169 Ministers, seventeen Probationers, and twenty-one Students, and had published up to this date seventeen tracts, with a circulation of about 250,000. A Declaration against Intemperance was signed by 232 Presbyterian ministers. The Irish Temperance League presented its first Report in January, at a meeting of Delegates and others held in Belfast, when Mr. J. B. Ferguson, of Salem, filled the Chair. The President was Mr. John Coates, the Vice-Presidents, Mr. J. B. Ferguson, Mr. J. P. Corry, Mr. D. Carmichael, Mr. John Smyth, Mr. R. Stewart, Mr. John Moore, and Mr. W. M. Scott. Mr. J. R. Neal was Treasurer, Mr. A. S. Mayne General Secretary, Mr. T. M'Murray Corresponding Secretary; and Mr. William Church became General Secretary in the autumn of 1860. By its conjunction with the first Band of Hope Union, the operations of the League were greatly extended, and its influence increased. On June 9, a Band of Hope Fete took place in the Royal Botanic Gardens, Belfast. Mr. Gough, in the March of this year, paid a second visit to Ireland, delivering addresses in Belfast, Dublin, Cork, and other towns. As results of this and his previous visit, a Metropolitan Temperance Society was formed in Dublin, and also the City and County of Cork Temperance Society. Good impressions were also produced by visits to Ireland from Mr. S. Bowly, Mr. W. Spriggs, and Mrs. Theobald. 'The Temperance Register' was issued at Newry, in October, the 'Temperance Standard' being the only other Irish periodical devoted to the Temperance cause at this time.

Irish Temperance League.

President.

Vice-Presidents.

Treasurer.

Secretaries.

Mr. W. Church.

Visits of Mr. Gough and others.

UNITED KINGDOM.

Obituary.

Among prominent friends of Temperance who ceased from their labours this year, were—Mr. J. W. Green, London, February 1, (for whose family a sum of £200 was collected); Mr. R. T. Cadbury, Birmingham, March 13, aged 91; Alderman G. W. Harrison, of Wakefield, April 20; Mr. E. Hornor, J.P., July 15; Mr. F. Towgood, London, June 27; Mr. H. F. Cotterell, Bath, July 11; Mr. E. Morris, Glasgow, August 1; Mr. J. Vine Hall, September 22, aged 86; Rev. J. Ballantyne, October 3, (on his return from Australia); Mr. R. Gutteridge, Dunstable, October 19; Rev. John Hanson, December 29; Mr. John Moffat, Rochdale, December 30.

Mr. J. W. Green.

Mr. R. T. Cadbury.

Ald. G. W. Harrison.

Mr. F. Towgood.

Mr. H. F. Cotterell.

Mr. E. Morris.

Mr. J. Vine Hall.

Rev. J. Ballantyne.

Mr. R. Gutteridge.

Mr. J. Moffat.

1860.

UNITED KINGDOM.

Periodicals.

The two quarterlies, 'Meliora' and 'The Scottish Review,' were continued. The 'Temperance Spectator' was edited by Dr. Lees for seven months, and afterwards by Rev. Dawson Burns, until it ceased to appear at the close of 1866. Additional monthly periodicals were—'The Domestic Messenger,' edited by Mr. John De Fraine; 'The Well Spring'; 'The Northern Temperance Examiner,' May 15; 'The Cheshire and North Wales Temperance Messenger'; The 'Temperance Banner' was published at Birmingham, weekly, for some time. The 'National Review' for January contained a hostile article, which was answered by Rev. D. Burns in a pamphlet entitled 'The Other Side.' 'Danesbury House,' by Mrs. H. Wood, a tale which had gained the prize of £100 offered by the Scottish Temperance League, acquired a circulation unprecedented by any previous Temperance volume. Other tales were 'After Many Days' by Seneca Smith; 'Glimpses of Real Life' by Mrs. C. L. Balfour; 'Gilbert Warminster,' by W. Gilbert; and 'Harry Birkett.' The Scottish Temperance League published a new work by Professor Miller, with the title of 'Nephalism, the true Temperance of Scripture, Science and Experience,' an able exposition of the question. The copyrights of both his works, 'Alcohol' and 'Nephalism,' were generously given by Professor Miller to the Scottish Temperance League. 'Women's Work for Women's Weal,' was an impressive appeal by Rev. W. Reid; 'Why I have taken the Pledge,' and 'Teetotalism the Christian's Duty,' were spirited vindications by Dean Close; and of similar quality was 'Total Abstinence in its proper place,' by Mr. S. Bowly, 'A Vindication of the Bible and Teetotalism,' by Dr. Lees, arose out of a discussion between Dr. Lees and Rev. D. Williams, of Great Harwood. 'A Discussion on Teetotalism and the Maine Law,' between the Editor of the 'North of England News and Advertiser,' and Mr. C. Bell, was issued in pamphlet form. 'The Scientific Aspects of the Temperance Question,' was a lecture by Dr. J. M. M'Culloch. The use of the Greek derivative word 'Nephalism,' by Professor Miller, led to an attempt to introduce it as a substitute for 'Teetotalism,' and 'Total Abstinence'; but while it was admirably expressive of the same meaning, it did not become current, though it is now occasionally used.

The 'National Review.'

'Danesbury House' by Mrs. H. Wood.

Other Tales.

Professor Miller's 'Nephalism.'

Dean Close's Pamphlets.

Discussions.

Dr. J. M. M'Culloch's 'Scientific Aspects.'

'Nephalism.'

NOVA SCOTIA.

In British North America steady progress was made, and in Nova Scotia, as the result of a Ministerial Conference in 1859 and

1860, a Ministerial Declaration in favour of Prohibition was signed by 151 Protestant Ministers of that Province, the total numbers of both Protestant and Roman Catholic Ministers being 380. At least thirty who did not sign were sympathisers. A Medical Declaration, similar to Mr. Dunlop's of 1846, was signed by eighty-five out of 125 Medical residents in the Province. 1860. Nova Scotia.

In Sydney, New South Wales, some excitement was caused by the appearance of ladies as public advocates of the movement; a course on which the 'Sydney Morning Herald' commented in a friendly spirit. The Victoria Temperance League held its third Annual Conference, July 2 and 3, attended by 100 members, Mr. R. Heales presiding. On the evening of July 2nd, 1,600 persons took tea in the Exhibition Buildings, followed by a splendid public meeting. The League had connected with it ninety-one adult societies, twenty-one of which reported 2,094 members, and 535 meetings in the year. Of thirty-four Juvenile Societies, also united with the League, seventeen reported 2,588 members. A Select Committee of the Legislative Assembly had reported in favour of a Bill containing a clause, under which no licence could be granted or renewed for the sale of intoxicating liquors, where one-third of the householders of the locality objected. The 'Temperance Times' continued to be issued. In Auckland, New Zealand, the Annual meeting of the Society was held, November 20, the members being about 400. A Band of Hope was formed, and grew apace. New South Wales. Victoria. Societies, &c. New Zealand.

In the United States, there was but little variation in the Legislative situation, though in some parts of Pennsylvania, great efforts were put forth in favour of Prohibition. The membership of the Good Templars at the Session of the Right Worthy Grand Lodge, May 22, was reported at 98,959. At Chicago, a new Temperance organisation, consisting largely of young men, was formed, known as the 'Temperance Flying Artillery.' Bands under the same name were quickly formed in most of the towns of Illinois. The 'Dashaway' reform in California was continued, and 'The Pledge,' a weekly Temperance Journal, was published in San Francisco early in the year. Mr. Peter Sinclair was actively employed establishing Bands of Hope in Wisconsin and Minnesota. In Wisconsin, the cause was actively assisted by Mr. John Hockings, 'the Birmingham Blacksmith,' who had settled in United States.

1860.

UNITED STATES.

that State. The Triennial Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, held at Buffalo, passed a series of Resolutions in favour of Total Abstinence and advanced Temperance Legislation, and for the strict enforcement of the Rules of the Church in reference to personal habit. In the autumn, Mr. Gough lectured to large assemblies on Temperance, and 'Life in London.' The death of Mr. Christian Keener, of Baltimore, October 22, deprived the cause of one of its longest and most faithful friends. Another venerable friend, Rev. Lebbeus Armstrong, also passed away this year. The Presidential Election of 1860, so pregnant with great events, resulted, in December, in the election of Mr. Abraham Lincoln to the office of President, and of Mr. Hannibal Hamlin to that of Vice-President, of the United States, though it was not till the following March that Mr. Lincoln entered upon his duties. Both he and Mr. Hamlin were avowed Temperance men by practice and precept. Declining to take wine, when informed of his nomination by the Republican National Convention, Mr. Lincoln declared his intention of consistently maintaining the Temperance principles he had for years espoused. The great body of Temperance men then belonged to the Republican Party in its best days; and the Democratic Party in most of the States was supported by, and supported, the twin iniquities of the Liquor Traffic and Domestic Slavery. Slavery is now extinct, and on the Temperance question the Democratic Party in several States occupies a patriotic position.

Mr. Gough's Lectures.

Death of Mr. Christian Keener and Rev. Lebbeus Armstrong.

Mr. Abraham Lincoln elected President of the United States.

FRANCE.

Though France was not possessed of any Temperance organisation, it gave to the world, this year, a work which might well have formed the basis of a national Temperance reform. This work, which gained the prize of the French Medical Academy, was the production of two eminent Medical Professors, Dr. Lallemand and M. Perrin, who were assisted in their researches by M. Duroy, a distinguished chemist. It consisted of 444 octavo pages, and was entitled, 'Du Rôle de l'Alcöol et des Anestheniques dans l'Organisme. Recherches Experimentales.' (Experimental Researches into the Action of Alcohol and other Anæsthetics in the Organism.) The Authors gave, in alphabetical order, a summing-up of the results they had arrived at, verifying the essentially poisonous action of alcohol, its ejection from the system in an unchanged condition, and the similarity of its effects upon man and the lower animals.

The Prize Essay on Alcohol by MM. Lallemand, Perrin, and Duroy.

Section V.—1861.

1861.

ENGLAND. More pernicious Legislation —Off Spirit Licences allowed.

In pursuance of his last year's fiscal policy, Mr. Gladstone introduced into his 'Excise and Stamps Bill' (24 Vict., c. 21), a proposal to empower wholesale spirit dealers to take out a three guinea licence, for the sale of spirits in reputed quart bottles. This proposal was resisted in vain; and gave power to any shopkeeper to take out a licence for the retail sale of spirits, if he also took out a wholesale spirit-dealers' licence, for which he must pay ten guineas, making a charge of thirteen guineas for the privilege of selling spirits, wholesale and retail, for consumption off the premises. A wholesale wine licence is also charged ten guineas, and a retail wine licence two guineas, under the 'Wine Licence Act of 1860.' So very few shopkeepers, except grocers, have taken out these Wine and Spirit licences, that they are commonly, but erroneously, described as 'Grocers' Licences.' Their effects upon family life have been exceedingly prejudicial, as there is abundant testimony from medical and other sources to prove. Deserved failure followed the attempt to compel persons selling food for consumption on the premises, between 9 P.M. and 5 A.M., to take out a Refreshment House Licence. Sellers of Table Beer, charged not more than 1½d. per quart, who had hitherto sold without a licence, were required to take out a licence, for which 5s. was charged. A Bill for amending the 'Public Houses (Forbes Mackenzie) Act' for Scotland, was brought in by Messrs. D. Mure and A. M. Dunlop, and was referred to a Select Committee of Scotch Members; but was postponed. Mr. E. Baines, in moving the Second Reading of the Franchise Bill, April 10, made an interesting statement concerning the operations of Temperance societies. The Court of Queen's Bench having decided that the Borough Magistrates of Sunderland could not legally grant licences, a Bill was passed rendering their previous action valid, and giving licensing jurisdiction to Borough Benches not forming a separate Quarter Sessions. Petitions to the House of Commons in favour of Sunday Closing were presented, to the number of 282, bearing 53,787 signatures. Of three petitions, with 12,417 signatures, in favour of local power to prohibit the Liquor Traffic, one from Plymouth was signed by 11,180 persons. In the House of Lords,

Mr. E. Baines on Temperance Societies.

Plymouth Petitionfor Permissive Prohibition.

1861.

ENGLAND. Lord Brougham in the House of Lords.

Lord Brougham, in presenting a Petition from Plymouth, and afterwards when the 'Excise and Stamps Bill' was brought in, made observations strongly in favour of the Permissive power claimed by the United Kingdom Alliance.

Upon the Medical phase of the Temperance question, peculiar interest was excited in this country by the accounts of the great work of MM. Lallemand, Perrin, and Duroy upon the action (Rôle) of Alcohol in the Human System. This volume contained the record of a long series of experiments, which seemed to prove that alcohol was not, as Liebig had taught, decomposed in the body, thus becoming a source of animal heat, but was eliminated unchanged. An article upon this subject, from the pen of Dr. W. B. Carpenter, appeared in the 'Westminster Review' for January; and Dr. E. Smith read a Paper on 'Alcohols,' in further illustration of this topic, before the Society of Arts, January 18. Mr. T. A. Smith, who had delivered scientific lectures on Temperance, introduced into them popular expositions and experiments, in reference to the views of the French *savans*. Upon the accuracy of their conclusions, doubt was afterwards cast by Drs. Anstie, Thudicum, and Dupré, who endeavoured to show that the alcohol eliminated unchanged, did not represent more than a small proportion of the alcohol imbibed. The matter in dispute is still involved in considerable mystery, but three points are beyond doubt—(1.) That none of the derivatives of alcohol are found in the system, as would be expected if it were decomposed; (2.) That the temperature does not rise, but fall, after a free use of alcohol, a result the opposite of that which would arise from its decomposition; (3.) That, decomposed, or not, it remains sufficiently long unchanged in the blood to effect a great amount of mischief, whether the dose be a large one, or whether smaller doses are frequently taken. Dr. John Barclay, of Leicester, having delivered and printed a second lecture on Strong Drink and Tobacco, justifying their use, a controversy arose, in the course of which the 'Saturday Review' took the side of Dr. Barclay, and was answered in its own columns by Dr. W. B. Carpenter. Dr. W. Brinton, of St. Thomas's Hospital, published this year a valuable work on 'Food and its Digestion,' in which many remarks on Total Abstinence were made; their drift, on the whole, being strongly in its favour. Referring (Page 390) to the case of men employed in arduous mental work, he says that

Dr. W. B. Carpenter and Dr. E. Smith on the French experiments on Alcohol.

The question as to the decomposition of Alcohol in the body.

Dr. John Barclay, Dr. W. B. Carpenter, and the 'Saturday Review.' Dr. W. Brinton.

such persons would "generally concur in the statement that a single glass of wine will often suffice to take (so to speak) the edge off both mind and body, and to reduce their capacity to something below what is relatively their perfection of work."

English Presbyterian Temperance Society.

Among Christian Churches, the Temperance cause made steady progress, and a Temperance Society in connection with the English Presbyterian Church was initiated, with Rev. (Dr.) Robert Steel as Secretary. Among Private Schools, conducted at this time on Temperance principles, special mention may be made of those under the care of Mr. T. Wyles, at Allesley Park, Coventry; Mr. J. Marsh, at Thame; and Mr. G. Verney, at Cranbrook Hall, Hounslow. Temperance Hotels had by this time largely increased, many of them being ill-conducted, and some taking the name without consistently adhering to the practice. On the other hand, some were creditably managed, and this may be said of the six which were carried on in the Metropolis.

Private Schools.

Hotels.

Work in the Army.

Signs were witnessed this year of an attempt to revive that Temperance work in the Army which had formerly prevailed. At the Aldershot Camp, a Demonstration took place, June 29, and at the Woolwich garrison, and other military stations, soldiers were addressed with marked effect. Captain Jackson established a Soldiers' Home at Gibraltar, and another at Chatham. At Canton, a Society of fifty men was formed in the 99th Regiment, by Rev. Mr. Wylde; and at Tientsin, vigorous means were adopted to prevent the sale of spirits, offenders being flogged, and their stores destroyed.

Social Science Association in Dublin. Papers. British Science Association in Manchester. Mr. C. Thompson. Soiree by the Alliance.

At the Social Science Congress in Dublin, August 14-21, Lord Brougham renewed his declarations on the Temperance question, and at a crowded meeting in the Rotunda, 21st, over which he presided, addresses on this question were made by eminent advocates. Papers were read at the Congress by Mr. B. Scott, Mr. J. Haughton, Mrs. Fison, Dr. Lees, and Rev. W. Caine. At the meeting of the British Association, in Manchester, a paper was read in the Economic Section, by Mr. C. Thompson, on 'Exceptional Articles of Commerce and Revenue'; and 200 members of the Association were entertained at a Soiree by the United Kingdom Alliance.

National Temperance League.

The Annual meeting of the National Temperance League, whose income had been £2,660, was held in Exeter Hall, May 14; and,

1861.

ENGLAND.

Mr. Robert Rae, Secretary.

Mr. S. Bowly.

Mrs. Fison.

Mr. J. L. Gane.

Mr. G. Howlett.

in this month, Mr. Robert Rae, of Glasgow, who had ceased to publish the 'Commonwealth' Journal, became Secretary of the League. Mr. S. Bowly gave a large portion of his time, gratuitously, to the holding of Drawing-Room meetings. Mrs. W. Fison was also engaged in this work. Mr. J. L. Gane was a lecturer of much promise; and Mr. G. Howlett, formerly a coal porter, but whose sober habits had tended to success in business, became, from this time, extensively employed by the League in addressing public meetings, especially those largely composed of working-men, to whom his style of speaking was very attractive. On August 26, a meeting was convened by the League, with the object of forming new Societies and reviving old ones in country districts.

Meeting in the Mansion House.

Ladies' National Association for the promotion of Temperance.

The League induced the Lord Mayor of London, Alderman Cubitt, to grant the Mansion House for a Temperance meeting, over which he presided, December 19; and the first of a series of Temperance Sermons was delivered by Rev. W. Acworth, M.A., in St. Clement Danes, Strand, December 22. Women's work was not overlooked, and the first Annual meeting of the 'Ladies' National Association for the promotion of Temperance,' was held in July.

United Kingdom Alliance.

The operations of the Alliance, besides having respect to Parliamentary proceedings, had been directed to the holding of large meetings, the circulation of literature, &c. The Annual General Council was held, October 23, the income for the past year being £7,856. Lord Brougham, who was elected a Vice-President, accepted the office in November. The canvass of several places had been prosecuted; but by far the most important of these was the

Important Canvass of Plymouth.

one conducted by friends of the Alliance in Plymouth, where, out of a population of about 37,000, the papers returned were 23,106 in answer to the question whether the signers were in favour of the principle of Permissive Prohibition. The ayes were 17,136; noes, 840; and neutral, 5,130. Of the ayes, the registered electors were 2,483, or about 86 per cent. of the whole number on the Register.

Railway Directors addressed.

A circular sent by the Alliance to the Directors of English Railways on the advantage of discontinuing the sale of strong drink at Railway Stations, contained information as to the good effects of such a policy on the Darlington and Stockton Line for upwards of seventeen years.

The Band of Hope Union.

The Band of Hope Union, whose Annual meeting was held in Exeter Hall, May 13, had increased its annual income to £627

1861.

ENGLAND.

and in aid of its funds, Rev. C. H. Spurgeon delivered one of his popular lectures, October 1. Important meetings were held in London, many of which were promoted or assisted by the National Temperance League. Of these, one was at Pimlico, January 23, when 100 persons signed the pledge; another at Stockwell, February 18; another at the Britannia Theatre, March 29; and another in Kennington Park, August 21. Mr. J. De Fraine lectured at the Horns, Kennington, on five successive nights in February. Dr. Tait, Bishop of London, presided at the opening, March 12, of the Workman's Hall, Notting Dale, which had been originated by Captain and Mrs. Bayly. On March 21, an inaugural meeting of a new Roman Catholic Total Abstinence Society was held in the Queen's Concert Rooms, Hanover Square. The Phœnix Order, besides a meeting in Exeter Hall, May 7, held a Demonstration at the Crystal Palace, June 17. The Order at this time numbered fifty-seven Lodges, with 5,500 members.

Rev. C. H. Spurgeon.

London meetings.

Mr. J. De Fraine.

Dr. Tait.

Roman Catholic Temperance Society.

The Volunteer movement was now assuming great proportions; and a Battalion, 587 strong, named the Havelock Rifles (the 24th Surrey), consisted of Total Abstainers, with Mr. G. Cruikshank as Colonel. It did not, however, long retain its special Temperance identity. Mr. Harper Twelvetrees, who had established his works at Bromley, near Bow, and was carrying on important Temperance operations in the district, held a Fête in his grounds, August 26. Several of the London clergy were conducting Temperance work, and one of these, Rev. E. R. Eardley-Wilmot, Rector of All Souls, Regent Street, issued a circular to the working-classes of his parish, and formed a Temperance Society in November. The Rev. (Dr.) Robert Maguire, Incumbent of Clerkenwell, who had practised Total Abstinence for one year, delivered a lecture in Exeter Hall, December 5, which was afterwards published, under the title of 'First Words on Temperance.'

The Havelock Rifles.

Rev. E. R. Eardley-Wilmot.

Rev. R. Maguire.

The British Temperance League commenced the issue of a weekly Journal in place of its monthly organ. The first Number of the 'Temperance Advocate' appeared July 6, the Editor being Rev. Dawson Burns, assisted by Mr. Wm. Robinson, of Bolton. The annual Conference was held at Lancaster, July 10, when the year's income was reported at £2,068. At Leeds, January 30, a meeting, adjourned from the previous October, was held, to consider the means of promoting united action among the principal

The British Temperance League.

The weekly 'Temperance Advocate.'

Annual Conference at Lancaster.

1861.

ENGLAND.

A 'Union Council' projected.

The South-Western Temperance Union at Wilton.

North of England Temperance League.

Mr. Joseph Tucker, J.P.

Mr. J. Nottidge.

Mr. H. Dixon, M.R.C.S.

Life-Boat Crews.

Rechabite Order.

Sunday Closing Assoc. at Hull.

Temperance associations of the country. Mr. Joseph Pease presided; and a 'Union Council' was elected; but the difficulty of obtaining a representative attendance, from widely separated districts, rendered this effort eventually abortive. The South-Western Temperance Union was formed at Wilton, August 26; and the East of England Temperance League at Ipswich, Nov. 14; Mr. S. Couling being engaged in rendering useful assistance to the new organisation. The Lancashire and Cheshire Band of Hope Union, formed this year, became one of the largest and most efficient District Unions in the Kingdom. The North of England Temperance League Conference took place at Darlington, September 25, the year's income having been £450. The President was Mr. E. Backhouse, the Treasurer, Mr. T. P. Barkas, and the Hon. Secretaries, Messrs. J. Rewcastle, and D. Oliver. Among other events of interest were a meeting of reclaimed drunkards at Wolverhampton, February 4; the opening of the St. Leonard's Temperance Hall, May 14; a Farewell Soiree to Mr. John Dyer of Northampton, July 5; a Temperance Harvest Festival, arranged by Mr. Joseph Tucker, J.P., at Pavenham, September 17; a Band of Hope Eisteddfod at Cardiff, November 8; and a Treat to the Ramsgate Boatmen by Mr. J. Nottidge, November 26. Mr. Nottidge subsequently removed to Richmond, Surrey, and was a prominent and liberal friend of the movement. Mr. Henry Dixon, M.R.C.S., of Wallingford, an earnest advocate of the cause, was elected Coroner for South Oxon. In the Winter of this year, the Temperance Life Boat Crew movement took its rise in the 'Black Country,' its primary object being the rescue of drunkards. The members wore a dress resembling that of Garibaldi's Volunteers, and were frequently described as 'Garibaldi Life Boat Crews.' The mixture of military and Life Boat metaphors did not interfere with the new method of reform, which spread from Staffordshire into the adjoining counties. The Rechabite Order (Salford Unity), which had been declining for some years, began to manifest signs of revival; and its Conference was held at Sheffield, August 6. The London Unity constituted a distinct Order, and was confined to the Metropolis and Home Counties. The Sunday Closing movement, having revived, an Association for securing the closing of public-houses from eleven on Saturday night to six on Monday morning, was located at Hull, with Mr. W. Bevers as Secretary.

1861.

ENGLAND. Agents and Lecturers.

Though it is needless to repeat the names of Agents and lecturers given in recent Sections, additions occur in Mr. F. Mollison, the National Temperance League's Seamen's Missionary; Mr. T. Turner, British Temperance League; Rev. J. Greener, United Kingdom Alliance; Messrs. J. Brooks, G. H. Fea, W. Lapsley (North of England Temperance League), Isaac Phelps (West of England Temperance Association). There were also lecturers who were unconnected with any Society, such as Messrs. R. Noah Bailey, Joseph Bormond, John Burns, S. Davis, J. I. Hillocks, S. Insull, Jabez Inwards, G. E. Lomax, J. Teare, W. Wheeler, T. Whittaker, and Rev. T. J. Messer.

SCOTLAND. The Scottish Temperance League. Agents.

In connection with the annual meetings of the Scottish Temperance League, a great meeting was held in the City Hall, Glasgow, May 5, on Temperance in relation to Home and Foreign Churches, and the speeches then delivered were printed and circulated in pamphlet form. The income of the year was £7,427. The Agents were Messrs. George Easton, G. Greer, W. Johnston, J. Dunachie, A. Beattie, J. C. Jago, M. M'Lean, and W. Melvin.

Scottish Permissive Bill and Temperance Assoc.

In May, the Scottish Permissive Bill and Temperance Association issued an Address to the Electors and Ratepayers of Scotland, and Mr. James Mitchell, the energetic Secretary, continued at his post, though with declining health. A Parliamentary Return showed that there were in Scotland 104 parishes, with a population of 80,117, which had no houses for the sale of intoxicating liquors, and 40 other parishes, with a population of 34,918, where there was no licensed house for consumption on the premises. It was estimated that there were 700 ministers of religion in Scotland who were abstainers, of whom 280 belonged to the Free Church, and 240 to the United Presbyterian body. A great Band of Hope Conference was held in Edinburgh, November 7. A Temperance work was carried on in Stirling Garrison, and out of 500 soldiers, 200 signed the pledge early in the year.

Abstaining Ministers. Band of Hope Conference Nov. 7. Stirling Garrison.

IRELAND. Irish Temperance League. Agents and Lecturers. Dr. Edgar on 'Temperance

The Irish Temperance League secured the services for certain periods of Messrs. Robert Allan, J. Reid, Benson, Hunt, and Sinclair, while visits from Mrs. Theobald, and Mr. De Fraine, who lectured in the principal towns, increased the interest of considerable portions of the population in the Temperance cause. Dr. Edgar published a Paper on the 'Relation between Temperance and the Religious Revival,' and in this production he exhibited a

1861.

IRELAND. and the Religious Revival.'

more genial spirit than formerly towards the only Temperance work now being carried on in Ireland. The holding of the Social Science Congress in Dublin gave an impulse to Temperance sentiment in that City, where the Metropolitan Society was exerting a sensible influence upon various classes of the community. In accordance with the recommendation of a meeting of Railway Officials, held in Dublin in December, 1860, the Boards of several of the principal Companies (Midland, Great Western, Dublin, Wicklow and Wexford, the Great Southern and Western, &c.) forbade the sale of intoxicating liquor at the Stations on their lines. The only Temperance periodical in Ireland was the monthly 'Irish Temperance Standard,' not the organ of the Irish Temperance League, though edited by the Secretary, Mr. W. Church.

Railway Companies prohibiting Drink-selling at their Stations.

UNITED KINGDOM. Obituary. Rev. Dr. John Ritchie. Mr. T. Swindlehurst. Mr. T. E. Plint. Alderman R. Dowden (Richard). Mr. C. V. Boniface. Rev. W. R. Baker. Mr. Wm. Morris. Sir John Forbes, M.D. Mr. Ed. Saunders. Lieutenant Sandwith. Mr. Jeffrey Sedwards.

There passed away, of old and well-known advocates, Rev. Dr. John Ritchie, of Edinburgh, in May; Mr. Thomas Swindlehurst, of Preston, June 27; Mr. T. E. Plint, of Leeds, July 11; Alderman R. Dowden (Richard), of Cork, August 5; Mr. C. V. Boniface, of London, August 8; Rev. W. R. Baker, of Anerley, near London, September 28; Mr. William Morris (one of the earliest working men teetotalers, of London), November 5; Sir John Forbes, M.D., November 13; Mr. Ed. Saunders, of Bath, November 20; Lieutenant Sandwith, at Canton, September 22. During this year also passed away Mr. Jeffrey Sedwards, of Skibbereen, to whom reference is elsewhere made [Pages 13, 14].

Publications by Mrs. Wightman, Mrs. Bayly,

The publications of the year comprised 'Annals of the Rescued,' by Mrs. Wightman; 'Mended Homes, and what Repaired Them,' by Mrs. Bayly; 'Drift,' 'Confessions of a Decanter,' and other Tales, by Mrs. Balfour; 'Ritter Bell'; 'Ready to Perish,' and 'Stop the Leak,' by Rev. Newman Hall; 'A Life Story,' by Rev. J. I. Hillocks; 'Alcohol a Prisoner at the Bar,' and 'Food, Famine, Drink, and Death,' by J. Inwards; 'Teetotalism in Harmony with the Bible,' by Rev. W. Caine; 'The Christian Serving his Generation,' by Rev. H. Gale; 'Letters on Temperance in France, Italy, &c.,' by J. Bonwick; 'Epidemic Whims' (a reply to Mr. Isaac Taylor), by Dr. Lees; 'Nephalia,' by John Mair, M.D.; and 'The Temperance of Mechanics' Institutions,' by James Nott. Under the title of 'Intemperance and Crime—their Causes and Remedies,' three letters addressed to the 'Bury Guardian,' by Mr. W. Hoyle, of Tottington, near Bury, appeared in September, as a

tractate of eight pages, and is interesting as probably the first literary effort, in printed form, of one who, in subsequent years, was distinguished as a copious and cogent writer on Temperance Economics and Statistics. Mr. Hoyle was a self-educated working man, who rose to the position of a manufacturer, and was an admirable example of what can be done in the mastery of circumstances, when the habit of Temperance gives scope to natural talents of a superior order. With April appeared No. 1 (1d.) of the 'Temperance Dictionary,' by Rev. D. Burns. A monthly Number was issued during about three years, till near the completion of letter "B," when no further Parts were published. A new monthly magazine, under the name of 'Agatha,' (3d.) edited by J. W. Rumsey, contained some excellent Temperance papers, but its career was brief. 'The Irish Temperance Standard' was in the field; and in January was also issued No. 1 of 'The Temperance Herald and Band of Hope Journal,' a four-page sheet gratuitously circulated in Maidstone and the vicinity. Five weekly Temperance Journals were now published — 'Alliance Weekly News,' 'Weekly Record,' 'Temperance Advocate,' 'Temperance Star,' and 'Weekly Journal' (Scotland).

The Canadian Law, which limited the licences to one for every 250 of the population, was productive of much good, and in Toronto reduced the number of drink-shops nearly one-half; thus preparing the Capital of Upper Canada to become one of the most sober cities on the American Continent. The 'Canada Temperance Advocate' (Montreal) was now published twice a-month. In New Brunswick the 'Temperance Banner,' and in Nova Scotia, the 'Abstainer,' were the recognised organs of the movement. At the Red River Settlement, a Temperance Society was formed by Archdeacon Hunter, whose efforts were much assisted by Captain Kennedy, an eminent Arctic Explorer. As the result of a Deputation to the Directors of the Hudson's Bay Company in London, March 6, when a Memorial was presented from the London Alliance Union, stringent regulations were sent out to the officers of that vast region to prevent the introduction of intoxicating liquors, and these orders were attended with the best results. This district, now known as the North-West Territory, is still under stringent Legislative restrictions, the good effects of which have been affirmed by the

1861.

UNITED KINGDOM.

Mrs. Balfour,

Rev. N. Hall,

Rev. J. I. Hillocks,

Mr. J. Inwards,

Rev. W. Caine,

Rev. H. Gale,

Mr. J. Bonwick,

Dr. Lees,

Dr. John Mair,

Mr. James Nott.

Mr. W. Hoyle's first literary production.

The 'Temperance Dictionary,'

'Agatha,' J. W. Rumsey.

Periodicals.

CANADA.

Restrictive Legislation.

Archdeacon Hunter.

Captain Kennedy.

Hudson's Bay Company.

1861.

Marquis of Lorne, as Governor-General of the Dominion of Canada.

CANADA. The Marquis of Lorne.

SOUTH AFRICA. Fort England.

In South Africa, the Liquor Traffic wrought great mischief among both natives and whites. At Cape Town there was one drink shop to 147 inhabitants, at Port Elizabeth one to every 160, and at Graham's Town, one to every 217. The Mission Stations in the Interior were preserved, as far as possible, from the invasion of the fire waters. Among the Garrison of Fort England, at the Cape, a Temperance Society had been joined by 300 soldiers.

INDIA. Military Societies.

In the East Indies, Temperance Societies were formed in connection with the 71st and 93rd regiments, and the 3rd Battalion of the 60th Rifles.

NEW SOUTH WALES.

SOUTH AUSTRALIA

VICTORIA.

Tidings were received from Australia of the working of the Temperance Alliance at Sydney, and the celebration, May 24, of the 21st Anniversary of the movement in Adelaide, South Australia, Mr. T. Reynolds presiding. The Branch societies numbered 2,487 members, and the teetotalers in the Colony were estimated at 5,000. The Victoria Temperance League was dissolved July 1, on account of financial embarrassments, but this did not greatly affect the general Temperance operations of the Colony. It was believed that at this time there were 100 total abstaining ministers of religion in Australia, and excellent work was done by Rev. Mr. Townend, Miss Chambers, Mrs. M. A. Thomas (formerly Mrs. Stamp), and other zealous friends of Temperance.

UNITED STATES. The Civil War.

The great Civil War of the United States, which broke forth in 1861, was attended with the most serious damage to the Temperance cause in every part of the Union. Public attention was concentrated on the one burning topic; Temperance Journals were generally discontinued, and systematic Temperance efforts became the rare exception. The Hon. Neal Dow, and Hon. F. W. Kellogg were Colonels of regiments; and either as chaplains or in other offices connected with the army, some of the most earnest advocates of Temperance were drawn aside from their former associations. In their new spheres, however, their influence for Temperance was urgently required. Intemperance proved itself the snare and bane of the recently levied soldiery. The intemperance of a superior officer largely conduced to the disastrous result of the opening battle of Bull's Run, July 21. Some of the ablest officers saw the imminent danger, and did their best to avert it. General Butler

Bull's Run. General Butler.

1861.

UNITED STATES.

cleared Fort Monro of Strong drink, and in an Order excluding all liquor from his lines, avowed his determination to practise Total Abstinence himself. General M'Clellan promulgated the same prohibitory rule, as did General Banks; and the former, when reviewing the decision of a Court Martial, upon an officer charged with drunkenness, stated that the adoption of Total Abstinence by the officers of the United States Army would be equal to an additional force of 50,000 men. The Hon. Amasa Walker, after visiting the camps formed around Washington, drew a striking picture of the contrast presented between those where liquor was allowed, and those from which it was excluded. A law was passed by Congress prohibiting the sale of Strong drink to the troops stationed within the District of Columbia. Deeply feeling that the soldier should be cared for, Rev. Dr. Marsh visited Washington in order to arrange for the distribution of Temperance publications through official channels; but, failing in this effort, he appealed for private help in the printing and circulation of a series of tracts, specially prepared for the Army. His proposal was to forward 1,000 tracts to each Regiment, and in the course of a single year 270 Regiments were thus supplied, the men often reading with great avidity the wholesome literature thus wisely put within their reach. Col. E. E. Ellsworth, who was shot early in the struggle, was a devoted Temperance man; and a pledge for Soldiers, called the 'Ellsworth Pledge,' which bound the signer not to take any intoxicating liquor during his military service, was widely circulated and subscribed. Congress began a system of legislation in regard to the raising of special revenues from imports, and internal duties on the manufacture of malt and spirituous liquors. It was one item of this legislation, that neither brewing nor distilling should be carried on from eleven on Saturday night until one o'clock on Monday morning. The Legislature of New York State sanctioned an amendment to the Constitution, which, if adopted by the people, would have made Prohibition a part of the State Constitution, so that no law could have been passed to license or permit the sale of intoxicating liquors. It was necessary, however, that the submission amendment should be approved by the Legislature in 1862. In Massachusetts, a Law was passed to give damages against sellers of intoxicating liquors, where injury or loss was proved to have arisen therefrom.

General M'Clellan.

General Banks.

Hon. Amasa Walker.

Rev. Dr. Marsh and Temperance Tracts for the United States Army.

Col. E. E. Ellsworth.

'Ellsworth Pledge.'

Fiscal Legislation.

New York State.

Massachusetts.

1861.

UNITED STATES.

Death of Hon. G. N. Briggs.

Great sorrow was occasioned by the death, September 13, from the accidental discharge of a gun, of Ex-Governor G. N. Briggs, of Massachusetts. He was one of the ablest and most earnest friends of the Temperance cause in America, and was President of the American Temperance Union. To his own State the loss was felt to be one of the greatest it could sustain, and a glowing tribute to his character was paid in a poem from the pen of Mr. J. Russell Lowell. The Rev. Dr. H. Humphrey of Pittsfield, Mass., died April 20; Deacon Moses Grant of Boston, July 22; and the Hon. T. S. Williams, Ex-Chief Justice of Connecticut, in December. Mr. D. M. Reese, an eminent speaker, likewise died this year. In the January of this year, there passed away Mr. Ralph Farnham, at the ripe age of 104½ years, who, for thirty years previous to his death, had taken no intoxicating liquor, not even cider.

Rev. Dr. H. Humphrey.

Deacon Moses Grant.

Hon. T. S. Williams.

Mr. R. Farnham.

GERMANY.

In Germany, the Temperance Societies were said to number fifty-eight, with 354 corresponding, and 12,838 private, members.

FRANCE.

Government interference with the circulation of Absinthe.

M. Dumas.

The French Government, appearing to take alarm at the prevailing use of Absinthe, prohibited its use in Government Institutions, and the Minister of the Interior issued a circular to the Prefects, instructing them to take action against those drink-sellers who permitted drunkenness in their houses. A petition having been presented to the French Senate for prohibiting Absinthe (a green spirit, consisting of alcohol and wormwood), M. Dumas, the celebrated chemist, drew a terrible picture of the ravages of alcohol in France, at a time when French sobriety was belauded in the British Parliament; and of one district of the Lower Seine, containing 9,000 inhabitants, it was reported that the annual consumption of spirits alone was between 40,000 and 50,000 gallons.

Note upon Messrs. Finch and Swindlehurst.

Note upon Mr. John Finch and Mr. Thomas Swindlehurst.—In a series of five letters, the last of which is dated "Aug. 19, 1836," and reprinted as a pamphlet from the *Liverpool Albion*, Mr. John Finch gives us some interesting details, both in regard to his own Temperance career, and that of Mr. Thomas Swindlehurst. Mr. Finch joined the old Temperance (Anti-Spirit) Society of Liverpool in 1830, and obtained the signatures to its pledge of 160 dock labourers, many of whom, however, lapsed into their former habits, from the use of ale which was permitted by the pledge. The firm of Messrs. Mather, Roscoe, & Finch had sold a large amount of

roller iron to Mr. Thomas Swindlehurst, of Preston, who had fallen into habits of intemperance, and was unable to pay his creditors. Mr. Finch visited Preston in the autumn of 1830, and at an interview with Mr. Swindlehurst in the Crown Inn, persuaded the latter to sign the anti-spirit pledge. Mr. Finch left with him some Temperance tracts which he gave to Mr. John Smith, by whom they were circulated, and helped on the formation of the Preston Temperance Society in March, 1832. On a visit to Preston, in the autumn of 1832, Mr. Finch found that Mr. Swindlehurst had become an abstainer from all intoxicating liquors, and had recovered his health in a surprising manner. Mr. Finch was then induced to adopt the same principle, and from this time became an ardent advocate of the Total Abstinence cause. Not only in England, but in Ireland and Scotland, Mr. Finch zealously promoted the same great object; and he justly claimed to have been the first who publicly advocated Teetotalism in Ireland, and there to have founded societies upon that basis. (See page 97.)

1843-1861.

REVIEW.

Commencing our brief Review of this Second Period, embracing nineteen years, (1843-61), by a glance at the Continent of Europe, we perceive that in Germany a wonderful multiplication of societies and membership, had been followed by a general decline in both. The decadence was not attributable to any failure of the principle of abstinence from ardent spirits to produce the expected results, but may in part be ascribed to the constitution of the societies themselves. Their bond of union permitted the use of fermented liquors, and this attempt to separate articles belonging to one species, could not but greatly imperil the permanence of the movement. That it should have so rapidly collapsed, was, however, due to the absorbing influence of great public questions, and the imperfect training which the members had received. With the returning use of ardent spirits, came also a larger consumption of fermented beverages; and great was the loss, both to Germany and the World, by her descent from that place of distinction in the Temperance Reform, which she was beginning to occupy, previously to the convulsions of 1848.

It was happily otherwise with Sweden and Norway, where wise legislation co-operated with the diffusion of sound knowledge, and

1843-1861. an improvement of personal habit accompanied the extensive diminution of temptations to drinking.

REVIEW. In the United States immense exertions were made, and in some measure rewarded, though the influx of immigrants in great numbers, most of whom were not in sympathy with Temperance measures, proved a heavy drawback to successful action. The Christian Churches of the Union remained generally true and faithful; many beneficial legislative enactments were passed, including the celebrated Liquor Law of Maine; and had it not been for the Civil War, this period of the Temperance enterprise in the United States, would have closed with greater achievements and brighter hopes.

Throughout the British Colonies and Dependencies, much was done to diffuse and perpetuate Temperance influences and institutions. In British North America, and in Australia, the numbers of Temperance adherents had increased; and it was an omen for good, that in both the lands of the North, and those of the South, which alike acknowledged Victoria as their Queen, a growth in wealth and population, was attended by a devotion to that Reformation which is necessary, in order to make every other development a blessing. The Gold Fever had for a time threatened to blight the good cause in many parts of Australia, but the danger passed away, and nowhere did the seed of sobriety show itself more capable of bearing abundant fruit.

As to Ireland, a comparison of the state of affairs in 1842 and 1861, would show that disruptive and deteriorating forces had been in active operation. Father Mathew himself had died, and much of his work had, even in his lifetime, lost its freshness and early power. But while the abstaining Roman Catholic population could no longer be counted by millions, nothing could weaken the magnificent testimony which Ireland had borne, to the virtues and blessings arising from Father Mathew's mission. Among his co-religionists, a numerous and loyal remnant yet sustained a movement, so precious to every moral and social interest; and among the Protestant population, far greater activity prevailed at the close of this period, than at any former time. In Ireland, as in Scotland, the leading Protestant Churches had begun to measure themselves against that enemy, which they had before regarded with apathy or favour.

Of Scotland it may likewise be said, that the work of Temperance organisation and advocacy had proceeded so greatly in these nineteen years, supported by legislation which impaired the evil agency of the Liquor Traffic, that a great advance was recognised, both by friends and foes.

It remains but to speak briefly of the progress of the cause in England, where societies had greatly multiplied, and new energies had been put forth to cope with the Drinking System in all its forms. Two large Ministerial Conferences testified to the arousing of Christian Churches, followed, as these were, by organised efforts, which were afterwards to take nobler proportions. Medical writings and declarations had been published and extensively circulated; drinking customs and usages were losing their tyrannous hold; and the rise of the Band of Hope movement was both a protest and a promise, which had yet to yield the full richness of their influence. The spread of a strong agitation against the legalised traffic in Strong drink, would have tended to bring Legislation into its proper position as an ally of the Temperance Reform, but for those mischievous measures of 1860-1 that darkened the close of this period, and became a heritage of evil, far from being yet exhausted. Still, some ameliorative enactments clearly showed what can be done when the public will is directed, by means of law, to ends of the highest public utility.

Taking the whole period into account, it may be said, that, with the great exceptions of Germany and Ireland, the Temperance Reform had gained much in those parts of the world where it was established, and was making the necessary preparations for that larger progress which remains to be narrated.

WORKS BY REV. DAWSON BURNS, D.D.

Christendom and the Drink Curse: An Appeal to the Christian World. 5s.

The Temperance Bible Commentary: Giving at one view Version, Criticism, and Exposition in relation to all passages in Holy Writ bearing on Wine and Strong Drink, or illustrating the Principles of the Temperance Reformation. Fifth English Edition. 6s. [Co-Author, Dr. F. R. Lees.]

The Bases of the Temperance Reform: An Exposition and Appeal. 1s. 6d.

The Liquor Traffic and Legislative Action. [Reprinted from 'Christendom and The Drink Curse.'] 6d.

The Drinking System our National Curse. [Reprinted from 'The Bases.'] 6d.

No Scripture Sanction for Intoxicating Drink. [Reprinted from 'The Bases.'] 2d.

Rays of Sacred Song for the Church and the Home. 3s.

Oliver Cromwell, and other Poems. 2s.

Think! A Reply to Lord Bramwell on 'Drink.' 1d.

Dr. Samuel Johnson as a Temperance Witness and Moralist. 4d.

Temperance Ballads for Young Teetotalers. 6d.

Communion Wine: A Lecture. 2d.

Bible Temperance and the Revised Version of the Old Testament. 1d.

Sacramental Wine, and the Temperance of Total Abstinence. 1d.

Why should Moderate Drinkers become Total Abstainers? 1d.

The Vital Statistics of Total Abstinence. 1d.

A Dissection of Articles in the 'Church Quarterly Review' and 'Churchman's Magazine.' 3d.

Is the Bible for Temperance? A Lecture at Shanklin, Isle of Wight. 2d.

Also, Reports of Public Discussions with Rev. E. G. Hodgson, Hon. Auberne Herbert, and Mr. C. R. Haig.

NATIONAL TEMPERANCE PUBLICATION DEPOT,
33 PATERNOSTER ROW, LONDON, E.C.

Date Due

FACULTY

O 30 '45
N 7 '47

Mr 10 '48

FACULTY

JAN 1 0 '61

DEC 16 65

JUN 15 1988

HV5025 .B96
Temperance history. A consecutive
Princeton Theological Seminary-Speer Library
1 1012 00005 0155